

101 Ways to Kill  
The Devil  
In Your Life

R. A. Feller  
Copyright 2009

This book is dedicated to those who know it's time to be honest to stop the madness of restlessness and experience a truly full life.

What we know today may change as we increase in knowledge, but wisdom never changes as we continue to learn and walk in the direction of understanding where the shining riches of eternal life lead towards completion.

All desire to be complete, but it is not to be found in the destructive prison of time in which we're found. Where we are in a universe that was originally set aside for Satan and His fallen angels, as the stars follow their course like the hands on a clock till all comes to an end.

Protected by God's Alpha sacrifice, at the beginning of the origin in destructive time, here is a display of His mercy; as we're kept from being devoured by what hides in the darkness of this unseen realm.

Those who can receive God's grace grow towards His universe of creations complete light, experiencing His love to be greater than all else. Then while in this incomplete world, from within our souls, satisfaction with the truth of reality guides to expose every lie from without; as we're drawn toward's knowing God in the completion of eternal life from within.

Now you can understand the joining of these parallel universes through God's prepared sacrifice. The completion of heaven does touch and move out the hollows of destructive time, with the greater prepared substance of Himself, for the purpose of giving all salvation with soundness of mind.

## Preface

Those of you whom are Atheists or Agnostics: I am not asking you to agree with me, but to only listen to what I've come to believe and know through experiences in my relationship with God to be the truth.

For, perhaps you will discover that your perception could be a deception as I did mine. Ask yourself these questions, 1) "If I was taken out of my surroundings, would I know myself if all alone?" 2) Outside of the environment of this world's philosophy of "Ever learning and never coming to the knowledge of the truth," "Where could you go to find a complete picture of whom you are to enjoy the fullest life?"

Love and truth had to balance out in order for me to see the light before I could share it.

For as God is eternal light, He has given me vision to grow towards Him throughout the years. In our relationship, where He has revealed to me myself, it has truly been as a puzzle being pieced together.

I believe this will be a most beneficial story for those who read it; as you will find the balance of a peace to build upon that will not slip away.

This book is divided into seven segments:

**Part 1 A (Page 5)**

Explores who the evil one is. Being mindful of the devil’s existence makes one aware of how he affects our physical lives with his spiritual attacks.

**Part 1 B (Page 51)**

Focusing on Jesus ‘Messiah’. How He has defeated the devil and how we can share in His victory.

**Part 2 (Page 62)**

Looks at the weave of practical life experiences in the dark, unwoven and then refashioned in the light. Here I explore 101 ways of killing the devil in my life that you might be able to identify with my spiritual transformation (which includes emotional healing). Watching other people experience their own found emotional freedom has been my delight.

**Part 3 (Page 213)**

‘The Reality of Prayer’, “If we are honest within ourselves when talking with God, it will always pertain to building a relationship with remaining joined to the truth; one that will guide us on our path with Him and keep the devil out of our lives, as we’re being led out of the dark by continual focus on His light.”

**Part 4 (Page 268)**

‘How to break an addiction.’ A meditation that is designed to break all destructive patterns of behavior that we were trained in believing brought life, but really led to the path of death.

**Part 5 (Page 333)**

‘Escaping The mind of Occultism’ Know that if your not for the Lord, you’ve hate and your against Him. How my mind went from being divided to obtain a single focus in the freedom of God’s light; that I may flee all appearances of evil and own nothing, but an attitude of love.

**Part 6 (Page 334)**

‘Spiritual Discernment’ This segment aids in identifying the differences between many spirits and the Holy Spirit while looking through the best lens to keep your relationship with God fresh.

**Part 7 (Page 346) What Is Reality Really?**

Part 1 A  
Killing the Devil  
In Your Life  
Mindful Awareness

We believe, what we've been positioned in life to believe is true, but can this be a prison to keep us from seeing? A sure sign that reality is veiled is when there is no revelation for contentment; this I find to be prison.

There's a deceiver who pits man against God. He laughs as men, in their unbelief, are deceived into calling God a liar; for they abuse themselves within the confusion of a deceit that suggests He does not exist.

Lurking about in the dark places of disorder, during his manipulations of deception within the mind, he is sometimes quick and at others gradual while squeezing the life out of mankind.

"I am the god of this world, who do you think you are that you can write this book?" The DEVIL said to me in a discouraging tone of voice (as an abusive thought impressed upon my mind). I felt rather small; as if not at all.

I was alone, left in the dark, till I remembered the light of the LORD; which now shown round about me through thee eternal door.

Reminded, replied I then from the book that is of the highest education, which existed before man was, "The word became flesh and dwelt among us."

"I am Richard, one of the members of the kingdom of God, from the lineage of the royal priesthood, grafted into the branch of the vine; through the seed of David by Jesus the Christ.

For I, as a Jew, did not take the words of the hired hands whom paid for their positions to be the high priest and rabbis from the beginning into consideration; as they misguidedly led the people to hold their views. Rather, I searched out the scriptures for myself until I found the one true begotten God and entered into the love of the true Father of us all to experience eternal re-creation.

Now, coheir to the Lord's gracious throne, from within His own true word, which does not fail I am: For He being rich in mercies and Ruler of eternal light over all unrealities of darkness has allowed me to receive the forever

gift of everlasting life. Where, I can see the difference between the two worlds; that of good and evil.

For having true perception with clarity from unfailing worth, I drink from the fountain of living waters, wearing His glorious crown of life upon my head.” Now, looking to God, I knew I was ready to write!

The devil is a liar, a thief, and a destroyer. This roaming lion uses philosophical thoughts of chaos, which can break us away from the light of order. Such as, “I don’t have to listen to anybody else. I know what’s best. Better than those who knew right from wrong; why, even consider the ways of God, who’s He anyway. I can keep myself in balance between good and evil (even though, we not being perfect cannot strive for perfection.)”

With voices of falsehood, this evil Serpent continues to float into our minds a choice; for us to be God in our own eyes. We with actions and words of self-centered control, unknowingly, deny Him (The One True God) from within our blindness.

Where within this darkness we’re clawed up spiritually from abuse, as we’re inflicted with pain, which affects us both emotionally and physically. For no other reason then to be torn apart that he may devour us.

It’s not, “Let me experience life as I go along.” or “I think, therefore I am,” as stated within the wisdom of man which twists reality. But, I am because God said, “BE” as when He was setting the whole of creation in order as the great ‘I AM’; that we may have a relationship with Him.

When man can admit that he doesn’t know anything within himself, except for a disdain for boredom and a desire to avoid any discomfort, then he is ready for God to teach him about life.

For then is mankind ready to pursue God in His word, beyond any obstacle, over and above where dark spirits are keeping him from comprehending His true life.

By air waves, even by the wind itself, the devil tries to manipulate mankind into carrying out loveless acts against each other that would allow this ‘king of evil’ to feed from our energy; released from our living souls while dead in our trespasses against God.

Be patient with me and I will share all that is on my heart. As I would now like to point out, through scripture and spiritual insight, how to make one mindfully aware of the devil’s existence. How, throughout bible history, there’s a gradual unfolding of God’s plan of salvation from this evil one’s clutches; as we need to be pardoned by God from a betrayal that threw all of mankind off-balance. For we are trapped outside of both the sanctity and sanity of God’s kingdom, from the soundness of His judgment, which holds all things together; till the plan He has for us is fulfilled.

This allows us to be works in progress while we're being crafted by God; within His own merciful timing that there be balance in our life again, for sanity's sake, until it be completely restored.

God's plan is that of a redemptive process called grace; where we can have that valued interaction in a relationship with Him. Whereby, we can come to know Him in His entirety without becoming overwhelmed by the glory of His perfection (all at once). For, as God knows best, He chooses not to reveal to us anything that is above and beyond what we are capable of handling.

Grace is the only way our path of life will be restored in its fullness; for within its great clarity we behold what is sane within our vision. And here a grateful patient bond of love with affection will be formed in a soundness of mind that cannot be broken.

"For by grace you are saved, not of works, lest any man should boast." God sees our condition and He looks after us, even though we are in a position worthy of a harmful separation from Him forever; we are that valuable for Him to mercifully look after us.

If not for the grace of God we'd be held accountable for all our actions throughout all eternity. For whether we knowingly or unknowingly break the truth of God's law of order; out of love we have been given consequences for our choices to cause discomfort.

In these situations grace allows us to see the need to have a relationship with God, who in His mercy pardons us, within His entirety; to relieve us from the conviction of our discomforts.

Now, according to the book of 1 John the devil has given us three bodily disorders.

This comes through the heritage of Adams poor choice of breaking his relationship with God; through the ignoring of God's warning of danger.

The warning was intended to show God's love for all mankind as family; to establish righteous actions for a fulfilled life. His voice speaks of complete freedom within His dominion for us to grow, without being a part of evil, away from the dark world; with His own words of light for protection.

For, God had said, "If you partake of the knowledge of the fruit of the tree of good and evil you will surely die." Unfortunately, Adam did not yield to God's love and through the betrayal of going outside the order of the design of truth; Adam departed from the Holy Spirit of light and landed us all in the devil's domain of darkest death, with its fears, which still affects us unto this day.

We are now diminished because of this betrayal to God’s intimate love. Through the rejection of His word we have entered into distortions. Mankind has lost its peace and entered into the blur of restlessness, wherein we are found away from the vision of honoring God in Spirit and in truth.

Now, outside of His kingdom of stability, there is a curse throughout humanity that makes it impossible to truly be blessed or bless others. This takes place in the illogical rationalization that leads one to believe they are happy in the midst of their disorder; this makes it impossible to see things clearly.

For all is done within the philosophy of making choices, within the knowledge of good and evil, which is a delusional pattern that leaves one in a chaotic accelerated pace of unrest; only people are unable to see this because of the unbalanced motion they’ve been set in within their lives.

Very fortunately, for those who believe, God has a plan to restore us to His communing loves foundational embrace; that ‘Adam’ the first man broke. Again, due to the accelerated blur from delusion we see things in an incomplete fashion; where having lost God’s pattern through the free will of the first man, by grace, we can regain it through another.

Yes, through one called ‘Messiah,’ as foretold of the prophets of old, being restored can take place; in the now moment position of honesty that cuts into the future when in tandem with the Lord’s touch, where all moments come together in peace, while walking with Him. We can be reunited with God the Father’s love, from within the fulfillment of His word once more and be set free from all delusional thoughts of life as long as eternity is set in the heart. This is a state in which we slow down from our busyness in life and have recognized God’s pace over our own.

However, now having inherited a broken relationship from having intimacy with God, where we miss knowing Him [sin]; there are fallouts. Thus, through the heredity of the law of sin and death, from the fall of man, there is still felt our unbalanced relationships with others; God included.

The mind of man is off balance, separated from love and truth with balance, because of his fall into not trusting God; which again is [sin].

Through the rejection of His provision of grace evil will continue to be committed towards mans destruction due to his imperfections; as man is incapable of having rational thought with emotion on his own.

For outside the Holy Spirit of God’s order, which I believe to be, [Unfailing Love + Truth constant (in balance) = Eternal Light]; which calls all of mankind unto an abundant life, when we respond, during His season of grace. (Meaning: we can call on God and ask for the forgiveness of our delusional sinful lives, repent until time itself runs out.)

In this same way our emotions and thoughts have to balance out as well for us to see ourselves. Knowing where we begin and end, within this light, it allows for healing to take place and restoration to begin.

“God is Spirit, we must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth.” I believe that this scripture refers to eternal light. Otherwise the heart will only know about the path of passion that it could be walking on; for it falls short when not connecting the warmth of its fervor of love within the truth of God’s mind, throughout the path of His alighted eternal word for the feet to follow.

Plainly said, “When God’s stable plan is missing, for us to connect with His balance, there’s no vision for relating with the light of His love in clarity; as sight for reality won’t be produced for us to enter into it.

God cannot truly be found in this kind of situation; for without grace humanity gets locked out of relating with the Father of Creation by handling Him through His Flesh and Blood Son.

In addition, we linger in blindness when we refuse God’s pardon through grace; as we remain grounded in time minus the contentment found from within eternal life.

For how can we ever expect to soar while here on the earth, to experience the flight found in the freedom of our newly acquired heavenly natures; when we have accepted a lie, in a world of images pulled over our eyes in place of truth?

For, when turned away from the fact that there is a real voice of life in a place of false options, which has been presented to us as the truth, but is not. We are found bound to be unable to grow to see our old familiar patterns of controlling pride, for our thoughts lead us to believe we continue to be in control of us. But God is the one whom always offers the better choice of fullness in life in place of pride though. As He grants a release from those areas we’re missing Him in our lives, to be found satisfied when we turn to Him in prides place.

Returning to 1 John; let’s take a look at the disorders that interfere with our heavenly vision. As to keep us from obtaining flight plans; which allow us to appreciate the gift of eternal life while here on earth.

One disorder, the first I will discuss, comes through the environment of the world; a second comes through our spiritual pride, and the third through our physical flesh.

One day I noticed what the world had to offer, as though I was awakened from a slumber of darkness I came into an understanding of light. This is what I now see within the atmosphere around me. Here are scriptures that say it best. 1 John 2:15-17, “Stop loving this evil world and all that it offers you, for when you love the world, you show that you do not have the love of

the Father in you. For the world offers only lust for physical pleasure, the lust for everything we see, and pride in our possession. These are not from the Father. They are from this evil world. And this world is fading away, along with everything it craves. But if you do the will of God, you will live forever.” Then the question, “Am I truly alive?” came to mind.

Just as I had to do battle to find the love of God, from within my surrounding philosophies that were not reality that were not God’s will, both from without and within myself (to find my search for sanity) so do you. For after relying on my own methods of survival; I see the rest of the world, those who are on a quest for love and don’t know it yet, still wage bloody war against themselves, God, and each other included. They fabricate a shared sanity, out of insanity, to have delusional needs met. Thus keeping them from reality, they need to be joined to know God’s love eternally (which is reality).

I did not create myself nor this world in which I live; therefore I embrace my creator, as I come up out of the unstable pit of death and step into the kingdom of eternal life His way.

In the environment of the world, minus God’s love that is patient with us, Satan the god of this world rules over it. He keeps it deceived within shifting shadows of spiritual darkness through his philosophies that promote war and death; to drain us of our life, so that he may obtain life through us and live.

For, as our liberty and pursuit of happiness becomes void of a relationship with God, where we experience a mysterious hardness of heart that drags on us; while we’re becoming drained from being enslaved with (GREED) amongst other things. Whether we enter into a dark stagnant pit that has no spiritual flow of life in which we’re found bogged down in isolation or we become accelerated into busyness; to be out of tune with life itself. In either case, once separated from the truth of being ourselves in front of others, the devil can get us to believe his lies that bind with emotional knots. Thus, we lose sight of our true feelings that are alive from within and need to be honest with, to allow us to gain key insight into our conflicts; which can easily destroy us if we make misguided choices leading us towards addictive pleasures.

For, when a need to be heard drives us into self-centeredness at the exclusion of all else to get a need met. We can become ineffective communicators (or even abusive); for not seeing outside ourselves, how can we be present in mind to fully listen to other people in situations? See where they are coming from or where we are going ourselves?

Yes, when turning to spirits other than God’s honest One from selfishness; as this is what we blindly do (even in the name of God). We get feasted

upon. As there's nothing to disturb the darkness of philosophies when there is no star left in the sky for revelation, so to speak, to navigate our choices away from the demon monsters; which cause us to act outside of our serenity with God. (Serenity being the pathway to realize we need God's gift of peace for us to enter into His kingdom.) Thus we spill the energy of our substance all over the place. Outside of the enjoyment of all our moments coming together, where we would otherwise embrace and enjoy life.

You must be YOU while looking into reality and not fear rejection. For the 'father of lies' also tries to convince us that confusion experienced from early socialization in childhood, where we were made to feel uncomfortable in situations, enough to want to please others and ignore our own self-esteem. Wherein, we were led to believe the abuse found within both family ties and community was normal.

Unfortunately, when reality gets twisted into philosophy it causes a disturbance in the mind; until it becomes untwisted by Jesus, the light of reality, (Whom I will later talk about). As an analogy: It is like when the slightest spirit wind blows some ripples across the sight of our feelings and disrupts our clear vision of having the enjoyment of our gift of peace with God. This invites distorting demons to come to oppress and feed, like sharks going after blood in the water, when not turning to God, but when our conscience becomes aligned with God's (when in all humility we ask for help should we lose our peace) all becomes calm and healing does take place. (Beware: Obsessions are mini-possessions, where we do not see how we harm ourselves, while possessed in darkness. Without the enjoyment of God's full friendship we reach for the destructive behavior of addictions from the pain of not having soundness of mind. We must learn to turn to God, who is our ever present help in time of need, or suffer the consequence of choosing to take His place in our pride.)

It is regrettable that once led away from the protection of God's real and honest reality and into the abnormal, where people are in disbelief, spiritual mental illness continues on from this great tormenting twist.

The truth is we need not do anything that would cause us to fit in a social structure in a less than genuine way. Not being real, is where we don't belong; as this causes us to be false from what we were created to be.

Free to be us around others as ourselves or always we'll be kept locked away from comprehending the truth in reality, which is our need of love from a God who allows us to be fully feeling and alive. Only a master slave philosophy gets formed in places of unrest; for how can God be considered to be our friend, with the gift of peace in knowing His rest, if He does not allow us to be honest like Himself in this very same way. Paraphrasing from

scripture, “Love the Lord your God with all your heart, mind, soul, strength, and your neighbor as yourself.”

Thus, when we do not have sight of God’s friendship, we are groomed to be cultivated for the devil’s further purposes of destruction. “There is a way that seems right unto a man, but the end thereof is death.” This way needs to be put off by drawing closer to God; that we’d come from out of the dark, venture further into the light of eternal life, and at last be free in Spirit and truth.

For Lucifer (as the devil was once known) blinds the minds of men, with a false dark melodious light that tells one exactly what they want to hear or see or keep one blind to the fact they are uncomfortable. And ruling a people, who choose to believe that they’re in control or clueless within complacency in the midst of their apathetic confusion; it is during this time people get harmed.

Their definition of a true satisfying relationship becomes altered to meet self-centered needs here and is not the true definition of success; that of having a relationship with God whom teaches us how to love in sincerity.

For when He is not in control of our lives unknowingly people are always found left incomplete within themselves. As in this place they have been deprived from their fullness, one that is not experienced when being distracted by their emotions minus God’s love. For when emotions are missing from childhood neglect, due to the pattern of death and slavery we’ve been born into; it will leave one empty in life until they meet the perfect love of God to grow to bring a harvest for a full life. One can always tell the difference from anything goes within second best choices to sear a conscience; for after experiencing the real it’s easy to see that they’ve been fake in their understanding of life.

There will always be apathetic discontentment when parents don’t know to care, which leaves one as a target for abuse within the shared insanity of the lie of manipulative love; to suit ones own purposes of looking to get their needs met in unhealthy abnormal ways.

This causes the kind of pain where one is hindered from living life on life’s terms, unless one slows down to know and be embraced by God in reality. Where one is actually able to enjoy a moment, without being divided from the truth, while knowing who they are while with Him; when feeling feelings are allowed to meet with thoughts at one’s lips to be a cohesive representation of living virtuously. “Lord what do You want from me?”

“I want to fully possess your soul with My greater Spirit and give you life.”

There are people who never question God and ask Him what He wants of them. They just follow Him blindly looking on without ever waiting for a response. I ask you, is this anyway to have a relationship? Jesus has a word for those who are confused and live in religious falsehoods, “These people follow me with their lips but their hearts are far from me.”

We live in a world that basically has no time to train the next generation. For the balance of love and truth that keeps us on the path by gazing into the eyes of Christ to feel him out in prayer is missing, so you end up with people in darkness instead of light. Romans 1:29-30, “ . . . lives became full of every kind of wickedness, sin, greed, hate, envy, murder, malicious behavior and gossip. They are backbiters, haters of God, insolent, proud, and boastful.” Children grow up with parents who may have some right words, as they try to fix them, but they train them incorrectly with their patterns of bad behavior; usually with a life of empty promises.

Wherein if parents we’re to fix them self, (which I’ll look at later), they would become proper role models to fix their children.

Parental actions speak louder than words and this lends to an atmosphere that sets up children to hang out with wrong crowds. 2 Corinthians 4:4 “Satan the god of this world has blinded the minds of them who don’t believe, so they are unable to see the glorious light of the good news that is shining upon them. They don’t understand the message that we preach about the glory of Christ, who is the exact likeness of God.” Also see the book of Ephesians 4:17-19.

The devil is also known as the prince of the air and has the power to carry out his vices by being a puppeteer, with us as his puppets, if we let him. For he has no power within himself, but by deceiving us into thinking his lies are our thoughts (whether it be through media, false education, or even blind religion), unsuspecting minds are manipulated into doing his bidding. (Like a train, which has been switched over, we are led journeying down the wrong track; one that leads away from God.)

Let me be clear, a lie blinds one from having true soundness of mind, which gives people an off balanced perception and sets them up for poor choices; including the choice of honoring false gods. (One of the most deceiving can be the pride of intellect, for in claiming it to be anything other than a gift from God, people get set up by the devil to become seduced by evil spirits within their minds; where they miss the path of seeing God’s conscience light and possibly Reality’s salvation all together.)

When ingratitude is present it is impossible to see where our choices are coming from. Discernment then becomes absent as we’re tricked into listening to our thoughts, which tell us we have the ability to conceptualize,

and here we miss beholding God’s glory that emanates brilliantly from the heart of His throne to pierce the darkness of any adversity. A grateful heart will always keep us content with God and the devil out.

Without knowing the truth of His passion towards us, one in which He thirsts to love us, we cannot respond to His yearning to bring completion in both relations with Him and completion to our lives

The energy of our lives can then be stolen away, while we’re unaware, as we bear damaging characters (emotionally unhealthy ones) that will lead us towards an early death from all the stress of our denial (the hiding from our enslavement to the fact that the love of God, which is supposed to teach us how to love, is missing from our life). Within these places of heart where love has been missing; where, believe it or not, it has been deceptively hidden from us that when we actually lack knowing His character we’re trained to hate God. All due to our misunderstanding of whom He is from the bad impression that the devil has left on our mind about Him.

Remember a disruption of the fragrance of peace leads to a loss of clear vision, which indicates that something is wrong, before destruction even takes place.

Within my own life, my problems have driven me at times, but I did not run from the fear of them. Even though they were calling to me to return to my destruction to run into another frying pan addiction. Where I’d continue to lack the understanding that the real God is missing in my life. Thus, this would not allow me to be honest with myself to face the truth and be in tune with what I am truly feeling. Without me there is no me. Therefore, I must get desperate enough to want to be me; live in the moment, till through experience I’m carried by knowing I’ve met God here.

How do we stop our lives from being torn apart and away from us here? In the light of what I see, I really want to get set free and have a full life. I’ve tried and tried, but I don’t seem to have what it takes, to feel good about my choices, to commit to making a stand for protection from an onslaught of thoughts that try to influence me back towards my abusive patterns of behavior. It is a must for me to remember I have met God to keep my sanity.

There’s a need to see that a power greater than ourselves has a hold of us here. For if we know we are behaving destructively towards our life or let others violate us, and cannot stop, fix it or want to, then there must be something terribly wrong; acknowledging that we’re on a wrong path, is usually something that we are unable to see for ourselves, when this is acknowledged it is a first step in the right direction. Again, I must stand still be in the moment and know that God is God.

On my path I've discovered an unmanageable invisible enemy that caused me to focus on my selfishness, but now I know how valuable I am to God that He would love me; in spite of the sinful condition that I'm in.

The devil causes us to dispute our worth from the lie of a fear that we must live up to a righteous standard of living the truth; when God will do this work in us if we turn to Him and remain honest by admitting we cannot (Romans chapter 8).

Our fears fade as the spirit behind this lie that was hiding in the dark gets exposed in the learning of God's true character more deeply and here we start to learn about His loving grace towards us.

Now what was hindering us from letting our lights shine their brightest is turned into the brilliance of true joy; as more of God's Spirit remains to shine out from inside us. When we yield to Him to do the work in us that is needed by asking.

The way to destroy the devil is to go against the properties of his philosophies found here on earth within the recesses of time. Where time crosses with knowing God in eternity (within the light of His kingdom properties) is where you'll find him, in his evil, to be defeated; for he cannot withstand the truth of reality.

A sacrifice needed to take place at this crossroad, establishing a covenant on behalf of us all, which allows us to exit the dimension of time; to be removed from the devils eternal authority of spiritual death in the earth over us. Ever feel like your voice doesn't matter; where speaking out would be a useless endeavor. Believe it or not the devil has you bound up in an emotional unseen cage; hidden behind his veil of darkness.

A surging blood transfusion needed to take place here, for all to know to believe in the living resurrection blood of eternal life as this lets one out of the devil's cage; where they'd experience an exodus through this royal door and gain re-entrance into eternity to know, as God does hear, their voice does count.

Gradually we become restored to our worth by being further awakened to reality; we're now back in eternity from our falling away by Adam and Eve. As the doorway has been opened, through the honest righteous insurgence of blood, from one who has been proven pure; by meeting the requirements of all of God's laws and prophecy for kingship in perfection.

It is His blood that has made all the rest of us worthy to be called the children of God. This is where the devil is defeated. For this is where we stop our universal expansion, from being shattered into spiritual particles, as in outer space death where we had been rendered powerless; now at last (through God's doorway) there is a restoration that is re-crafting us while in

our Lord’s protection. We can be put back together, while in the midst of suffering from Satan’s abuse.

So stop running from pain, slow down until you know the condition you are in, and enter into the comforting stillness of catching up with God in His kingdom. For where, we are able to see the truth about ourselves, His expansion of light then takes the place of the dark spirits of abuse in this world that harass. Within grace we are lined up with His path and drawn nearer, where evil is exposed; as we’ve come out in reality on the other side of pain, when learning to turn to Him who protects us.

We are entering into His eternal world through the power of knowing Him through His love. For we are being released from our old fleshly patterns to no longer have a hold on us, by the way of God’s glorious revealing light. “I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end.” Everything starts with Christ and will come to an end with Him.

There is more good news, which I will talk more about later, for we can be joined to the Father’s heart. Where experiencing the stability of completion, the way it was meant to be from the beginning, before the fall of man into time had ever even been introduced to us. By choice we can be changed at any time. Grafted back into the bloodline of life, after being born into the dead one, from Adam’s falling away; we can be healed, we can be made whole.

Yes, by entering into the true reality of a relationship with God, which shapes and recreates us; into His eternal Kingdom, as whole, through His loving way. We can once again be restored to hold the contentment of what His eternal life can truly bring. The ability to see people the way God sees their value, “While we were yet sinners Christ died for us.”

We’ll then bear the Fruit (character) of the Holy Spirit that will offset the advances of God’s adversary, our evil enemy; for with spiritual sight we can recognize when the wrong kind of spirits are in other people around us to pray for them. As now, with discernment, we will no longer have to be tossed about spiritually and afflicted within the devil’s domain; that lacks in the full life substance of our Lord’s fullness of life.

For within the properties of time, as we become quick to discern when God’s eternal life is lacking; we can see that which belongs to Satan’s environment is incapable of bringing anything beyond the pretense of a life, which is to say a lie.

As familiar patterns are brought out into the light, by questioning why things happen the way they do within them, we’re given further sight to watch God defend our boundaries; for as we enter into that which is eternal little by little then evil cannot overtake as God’s sight remains within us.

This action keeps the devil from re-entering our lives, for darkness has no fellowship within God's light. Proverbs 22:4 "The reward of humility and the fear of the Lord are riches, honor and life."

However, we cannot practice humility within our own natural abilities; for we are corrupted due to man's fall, from betrayal to God by Adam and Eve. The best we can get is self-righteous; as we can never earn God's approval outside of being honest with Him, which gives Him permission to work on us. This brings me to the second disorder that of spiritual pride.

Just as you cannot embrace someone when they cause you to back away, nor love someone outside of yourself when you do not know the structure of their truth; due to judging, pride puts up a wall to keep the compassion of God's eternal light out. And within the darkness of our souls we rot spiritually, to walk around with the disease of living emotionally dead, which can manifest itself from beneath our appearances of being in control almost every time.

We're not called to judge, but love, to leave room for God to work; as there is a temptation here to become self-righteously numb, which freezes us up, to become insensitive to others afflictions through religious efforts.

For when opening up our mouths in the truth of God's love from confessing our dark thoughts as an example to others as a guide; although this may have the appearance of voiding out our emotions from fear of consequence, we really remain lost within our own souls and this is a dark place that keeps us in isolation, from truly embracing God's healing love.

However, once grace takes us past this trial, now we're prepared to receive God's joyful heart in place of our empty wisdom. He, getting us in touch with our souls with His revealing truth, shows us that there was more of us than we thought possible; this is where we start learning to know what kept us from knowing ourselves in a friendly way. We don't have to talk, talk, talk and enter into the fear of trying to grasp hold of someone else's attention; as now we can know that enjoying the moments of who we are allows us to enjoy that I am. Yet we must remember that there is a balance, for if we do not express ourselves we become stagnant and die inside; for in our words and actions we create for ourselves more life by remaining honest or death by lying to ourselves in denial. How few words God says to us, but in His silence it speaks volumes.

The first man and woman chose to reject God's nature, by listening to the devil's voice over God's, which caused them to deny the truth about what was taking place in their own hearts. Hereafter, they became darkened in their abused understanding about who they now were and could no longer be friends to themselves. For leaving their eternal properties, as whole vessels

with volume to contain life, they traded them in for broken vessels to be destroyed within the properties of time.

Now, with souls full of holes, their shattered spiritual life immediately ran dry; this became apparent when they opened their mouths and did not accept blame before God, even for their own actions. Where was their focus now if not looking towards God, but even more importantly, what has our vision and the resources of our energy today?

My belief is that the devil and his henchmen continue to drink in all loss of life, as people continue to deny the truth when they focus their energy upon falsehood or cloud their minds with only one aspect of who God is; which will keep someone from developing a full relationship with Him.

In spiritual pride, wanting to be like God without God, we’re brought into bondage under lies which subverts truth.

An example of this is when people are led to believe that murder for convenience is acceptable; when in truth, how does one put a price on a human life (especially a defenseless baby’s that knows the pain that it feels when being pulled to pieces in the womb)?

In Proverbs it is stated, “Bad character corrupts good morals.” And here we’re made slaves to the devil’s world under the bondage of sin, where we are found, wanting to escape from the boredom of its effects that has been placed upon us.

For we’re again found to come up short and apart from the liberating freedom of God’s true journey of adventure; as a preciously free child of His own. When our trust for Him takes us to where we don’t even know where we are going at times; this to me is real adventure.

Ephesians 2:2-3, “He is the spirit at work in the hearts of those who refuse to obey God. All of us used to live that way following the passions and desires of our evil natures.” That is until the ‘tree of life’ (found in Genesis chapter 1 in the bible), of God’s eternal word is able to meet our every need.

My conclusion is that this ‘tree’ is Jesus Christ, ‘The Word Become Flesh’ Himself; for whenever I read Him I get spiritually satisfied. And within this graced gift of life He has to offer, from within the bible of who He is, I find Him to be there no matter what I am facing when I commune with Him.

The law of sin and death (missing a relationship with God) has kept us away from His word, but by the grace given to us through Jesus Christ we can partake of Him.

This brings me back to what I mentioned earlier. Through Christ we are born into the fullness of eternity, reunited to God as He is the sacrifice, where we are placed in a continued theocratic eternal rule by the power of

His own blood; for as we're being joined to His Kingship, where we can comprehend reality, we are able to be guided by the government of His light.

He is the remedy to heal mankind of its spiritual pride that we inherited through Adam; as this is what has kept us separated from God's presence.

Again, there is an exodus taking place where we are in the process of leaving the waste land of this world and those who are humbling themselves, from spiritual pride, walk in the light of God's Holy Spirit from within; as at last we are able to sense God's eternal kingdom and enter therein.

In my close examination of scripture, I believe that just as it was opened to the two disciple's minds on the road to Emmaus, where Jesus quoted passages starting from Genesis and throughout all the other writings of Moses (Deuteronomy 18:13-19, one of many references), and the Psalms and what all the prophets said concerning Himself in all scripture. Unfolding God's plan on how we are still able to return to a relationship with Him while here on earth; this is what He disclosed within His process: First we must enter into a moment of identifying with Him by His word, second these moments must lead to the peace where we meet who He is by them, three we enter into reality, four we discover sanity. A sure sign of this victory is that we are found in a perpetual state of gratitude; for we have become joined to Him.

There is unity, with no believer being higher than any other, for there are different parts within God's spiritual body; although all hear His word the same, there are many gifts, which puts each member in a different place.

For, "When the eye is single the whole body is full of light." And we who believe God, as to take Him at His word, are a part of this body; the one of His Son.

Also while on the road to Emmaus they stopped to camp out and here Jesus broke bread, asked for God's blessing upon it, and gave it to them to eat, "Luke 24:31(Also see 24:44). "Suddenly their eyes were opened and they recognized Him. And at that moment He disappeared!" But where did He go?

You can know all scripture, but without communion with Christ you won't know Him. For communion strengthens us, as Jesus becomes a part of us, more and more from within; this is where we learn to be more dependent upon Him. For, the battle is not ours when we focus in on seeing what the Lord has done for us in greater detail; on all our behalf's.

And through the truth of this meal reality becomes strengthened; as it is reinforced for us to know that the victory is ours as our hearts become comforted within this light. Verse 24:32 goes on to say; "Didn't our hearts

burn from within as He talked with us on the road and explained the scriptures to us.”

Unless we get Jesus on the inside, for us to have as a treasure in our earthen vessels, our value will never shine with a heavenly worth that is of God’s; as with ourselves, when we get in the way, we’ll tarnish His true value by hindering Him. Without a complete picture of Him, we’ll always be broken inside and will not feel the fulness of our worth from within.

Proverbs 25:2 “It is the glory of God to conceal a thing and the honor of a king to search it out.” Through Adam, we are broken fallen kings and we do not inherit our royal family worth as citizens of Gods kingdom.

However, Jesus offers Himself, as bread and drink, and in humility we partake of God’s body broken and blood poured out for us; there is an exchange in place of the evils of our fallen natures. God Himself patches our holes by gradually removing our sin (“Behold old things are passing away, all things are becoming new”). For, within the pride of man, while in this fallen world, where we tried to build a kingdom of our own. Now, we get eternal life in place of the death, which we so rightfully deserved; due to our corruption that has had our choices seduced to join to that which is evil.

Thus with our new beginning, of being unified under Christ our King, as His believers from within His being; we have an established value of His eternal worth inside that transforms this fallen condition of ours into life. His heavenly kingdom now rules us while within the framework of time; even while here on the earth.

Later on I will speak more on this, but for now let me start off with the father of faith, so that in understanding how God keeps His promise to this man, it will be an illustration of how God has provision for us all as well.

This is no myth, for God included myself within His provision, which is disclosed in 101 ways of insight in part two of this book.

Around twenty-four generations after Adam, Abram found favor with God because he was blessed by Shem Noah’s son. Called away by God, he left the world’s pagan culture, not knowing where he was going; giving up everything he had, as his desire became greater than all else, to make a covenant of grace with thee true God who was only known to him while among his peers.

The covenant was established with Abram, through a living flesh and blood sacrificial mediator in his place. This changed his name to Abraham as a part of this grace and God’s Spirit enters into us by the grace of this sacrifice of Christ in the same (breath of God) atoning way.

But in between the duration of his generation until ours, God had a plan to make an even better covenant later on; one that would allow him to be the father of a great nation, which included all who would follow within His gracious foot steps by faith. Genesis 12:2, 15:5 “I will make of you a great nation.” “Look up into the heavens and count the stars if you can. Your descendants will be like that-too many to count.”

Later on, in the book of Exodus, we find Abraham’s descendants as slaves who encounter a great deliverance.

A special meal was provided during this time, where an atoning lamb had to be slaughtered, and prepared a special way so that an angel of death would Passover the children of Abraham; as a forerunner of what was to come for future generations (that the taste of death would be removed from mankind).

This took place at the end of the last of many miraculous signs and wonders; as a foretelling: which was to point to who the ‘messiah’ was to be and how He would deliver us from the bondage of spiritual death and slavery at a later time.

God continued His covenant of grace, by adding other laws as well, to communicate His love on a deeper level; for it reflected how gracious His covenant with Abraham really was. One where He was to establish a continual atoning link, with a living flesh and blood sacrifice, between both the old and the new covenant that was to come. It would point out how the priesthood would no longer only be sustained, just in the flesh, when eating a part of this sacrificial offering without blood; for later on the blood, instead of being spilled, was to be taken into us through a latter permanent sacrifice that was to come to sustain the soul. (These laws also helped Abraham’s descendants by getting them reacquainted with their relationship with God. For while they were among their pagan masters, living with false gods, there became a superstitious mix within their faith; where the clarity of power for the real Lord over heaven and earth had been lost).

[The One who provided communing bread from the harvest of the earth and wine from the fruit of the vine according to the order of Melchizedek Genesis 14:9, to meet them in the peace of Sabbath rest, was now bringing his people into His eternal light. And He was now going to make Himself available for everyone as the Prince of peace within this rest. Exodus 31:16-17 The blessing of the bread and wine ushers us into the presence of the Messiah. By the statement of Jesus own words, “The Sabbath was made for man and not man for the Sabbath,” this is also so it can be recognized that the Lord of the Sabbath is the Messiah.]

In addition God’s laws, which required continual sacrifice, kept them free from the law of sin and death inherited through Adam and Eve; until the promise of His life giving blood, which would enter within them, was to be fulfilled (Luke 1:72-73).

For when ritual animal sacrifices were continually made, where sacred living blood had to be spilled (within God’s specifications in accordance with the Mosaic Law) to keep God’s children yoked to Him. The door to eternity was held open for God’s PURE presence to meet with CORRUPTED man without killing Him in covenant that He may meet all of his needs; including redemption of sin by the priests. From the sprinkling of living blood on the people.

This also illustrated how the Messiah was going to be prepared; under God’s specific supervision, to fulfill His role, as our sacred sacrifice. For Abraham’s descendants to know who He would be at a later time, as prophesied by Moses; which I will get to later. “

For God is the same yesterday today and forevermore.” Just as God was gracious with Abraham, by faith as well He will be with all of his descendants who enter into His family.

It is stated in the book of Hebrews, “Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin.” This turns God’s anger away from mankind that was due to the heritage from Adam under the law of sin and death. However, Adam’s betrayal was rectified by God; through Him comforting and healing us through the mercy of His covenant ordinances, where recreating the universe within the plans of His tabernacle (Exodus chapters 25,26,27) would come to restore us to a Garden of Eden relationship. Solely, for the purpose of kinship, to be a part of God’s family, with us as His children now in eternity.

The law was also to be a foreshadowing of what was to come. For at this time God’s Spirit could only dwell among men and had no provision to enter within them. Whereas, in the old covenant, we could only meet with Him at His mercy seat between the cherubs above an ark in the tabernacle; which contained the purity and heart of God’s laws to join men back, to the Garden of Eden through this doorway. Now, there was to come a time when His Holy Spirit would be made known to each of us intimately, to replace the taste of inward death, from the sin that had kept us away from permanent union with our Lord; for we are saved, by faith while in time, wherein we invite eternal properties within us. Are being saved, for God can now indwell us, with His blood of life through communion. And we will be saved, for we anticipate with joy the second coming of the Messiah.

Later on, after God had established that He was the Lord of the written law and Ten Commandments, which were again kept in the ark, a specially prepared box (fashioned by God's instructions) that traveled with Abraham's descendants at all times. His presence dwelt here and protected His people during the old covenant, up until the Jewish people would reject Him in the book of 2 Maccabee 2:1-9. Where Jeremiah was instructed by God to hide the ark after most of Israel would turn their back on Him much later on.

It was only for God's presence to return at a much later time through a human ark (Isaiah 7:14); where God's presence would come and start to fulfill His promise of the new and better covenant. (For when the veil in the temple that replaced Solomon's temple was ripped in two, it was to expose that nothing had been there for years. This took place at Messiah's death upon the cross [Only, did an angel of the Lord appear to Zachariah whom was counted as righteous, and not the other priests, for God's presence waited to tell him about the birth of John, for the reason found in Luke chapter1])

But for now, traveling across the desert, the people of God were known as Israelites and they were led by an appointed man in meekness and in full humility, named Moses; whom was used to prove the Lord's trustworthiness. These children of Israel began to enter a relationship with God as well; through burnt offerings at set times to remain in His presence, but it was only an outward relationship and God wanted more.

However, now given desire, they met and followed God in the wilderness. Thus by continuing on in their faith with Him they carried His ark among them. For, they knew WHO brought them out of slavery from Egypt and wanted to keep God's living Spirit from His word (Emanuel) with them.

God now protected and provided for them and while on their journeys the first theocratic government was established. (Later to become the church that would defeat the devil once and for all. See Revelations chapter 20:2-10) Joshua was appointed their next leader by God after Moses and they went into a new land promised them by God as well; after fighting many battles and overcoming many obstacles.

But after all their trials the children of Israel became complacent and took their eyes from God and looked at the kingdoms around them whom had kings. Now, they too wanted a king to replace their Lord.

The devil had seduced them into wanting a philosophy (to replace reality) other than the true fellowship of God's love.

(Suggested readings: 1st and 2nd Samuel.) Although heart broken that His children now wanted to exclude Him from their life. God gave them a king to rule.

This king, being one of them, the people of Israel could identify with him; he would hear from God through a prophet as the messages of God’s voice was to be delivered to him through the Prophet Samuel.

There was still hope that His children would return to Him. But the king (Saul) was seduced by the devil into disobedience like Adam. So God chose David, whose name means fourteen, to foretell that in fourteen more generations the Messiah would come. He was also a faithful Shepard boy after God’s own heart, to be His next king. Thus, out of his lineage the messiah and true HIGH KING was to come to fulfill Abraham’s promise and this is where I met the Christ in Emanuel as one.

When King David died his son Solomon built a temple, as a resting place for God’s presence of peace, and as a guide for how our consciences were to find rest with Him. And here sacrifices were continued to keep us in the protection of His covenant and honor the Lord. (Read Exodus chpts. 19-34)

Now, going back, remember how under the leadership of Moses; God brought the children of Israel out of Egypt to meet Him. Well, here it was intended for all the Israelites to be priests and have intimate fellowship with God. However; as the devil beguiled Adam and Eve, this same roving lion that is always on the prowl to enter our thoughts, as described earlier, went to work on the thoughts of the children of Israel. Most did not heed God’s warning of love for them and once again communion with God’s word was broken.

But those who kept His word were rewarded with priesthood. (The function of the priests, besides animal sacrifice and burnt offerings, was to reflect God’s image to the people, keep the ordinances of sabbath, the laws, and to keep elements in the temple that of bread, wine, and lamp stand etc . . . which was to further point out, through the joining of family and communion, how all people would recognize the messiah in the future.)

Going back to the Passover meal, prepared to point out the way of God’s atonement, now these other elements would usher in the coming of the messiah within the lamp stands eternal revelatory light.

It is most important to understand how they all come together, in John chapter 6, “He that eats of my flesh shall never go hungry and drinks my blood shall never thirst.” Searching out this illustration of the slaughter of the sacrificial lamb, in conjuncture with God’s elements, which had to be prepared and eaten a certain way; leads me to understand how animal sacrifice of the lamb, which was sacrificed in Exodus is replaced by God’s (DNA) in bread and wine.

John the Baptist said of Christ, in the book of John 1:29, “Behold the lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world.” This phrase can also be found

throughout the book of Revelations. (Jesus who knew no sin became an offering for us. He took our burden of it upon Himself that we would be freed from tasting death and gain eternal life; by Him teaching us to have a relationship with Himself. For from within, as we partake of Him believing on His cross, He gives us His broken body as bread and wine in fulfillment of the flesh and blood of the lamb; that we'd no longer have to know the pain of being eternally broken as He has taken our place.)

Communion becomes completely established, where we are pieced together for a complete picture of God's face, by God's Laws being written upon our hearts; "For now we look through a mirror dimly, but when we die we shall know Him for we shall see Him face to face." "The dead in Christ shall rise again." It is Christ who fulfilled the Law, not a symbol, otherwise we would have to satisfy it (The Law) with our own unrighteous blood and this does not meet God's requirements to have a relationship with His holy presence.

We have direct communion with the Father, through the Law being fulfilled, with a living flesh and blood sacrifice for us. Where when Jesus said, "It is accomplished!" He drank the fourth cup of wine from the passover meal (that of suffering, offered to Him upon the cross from the hyssop branch offered by the roman soldier) and we're brought to that accomplished moment on the cross, where eternity crosses with time as well, each time we partake of the elements of the Eucharist. (Confirmed by Hebrews 9:23-28)

The grace of Jesus Christ, God's Son, which fulfills the Law of Sin and Death pleases the Father; He is satisfied with His Son being the sacrificial lamb, on behalf of us all, which holds open His door by God's power of the resurrection for us to receive His atoning blood eternal life across the span of time. "For if we confess our sins God is just and able to forgive us our sins and cleanse us of all unrighteousness."

The bible also states in Revelations 3:20 "Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in with him and will dine with him, and he with me." It is only here, in fellowship with Jesus, can eternal life exist for us to know Him in His Father through flesh and blood. "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God." Just as a mother pelican feeds her young out of her mouth. God as High Priest offers Himself perpetually to feed us. He is in us coming out of our mouths by grace; for all to receive and then know Him intimately as well. (Also see Hebrews 1:1)

From a vision I received at a retreat (which I will also mention later), one where Jesus hung on the cross with me looking up upon Him at Golgotha; I noticed a drop of blood then fall from beneath the rib cage of my Lord. This knocked me over, as a part of the same vision, in a state of bliss during a time of adoration.

While upon the floor, when I later awoke, the group told me that I had been out five minutes, but for me it only seemed a moment.

I believe that time still stands still here, for not only me, but at this eternal moment where the whole church is joined together, as one body in the completion of heaven while here on earth; where time is being replaced one eternal moment at a time for those who know to believe. (For personal growth in an on going study on communion see\*\* in section 2: #42.)

In the Book of Mark Chpt. 14 it's also stated, “On the first day of the festival of unleavened bread, (the day the Passover lambs were sacrificed) . . . As they were eating Jesus took a loaf of bread and asked God's blessing on it. Then He broke it in pieces and gave it to his disciples, saying, “Take eat for this IS My Body.” (This was the bread, which I referred to; back on the road to Emmaus that Jesus broke and then disappeared as He unites us to His eternal body as well. And this is the tradition of the shewbread and wine offered up on the Sabbath in keeping with the order of Melchizedek in its fulfillment.)

He took a cup of wine and gave thanks to God for it. He gave it to them and they all drank from it. And He said to them, “This IS My Blood poured out for many for the forgiveness of sin. Do this in remembrance of me,” sealing the covenant between God and His people as in Creation, in the same way He said “LIGHT BE” as CREATOR. I believe that this is where the history of the sacrificial lamb, to keep covenant with God, was to come to fruition. God Is or is not!

I further believe that when Jesus disappeared on the road to Emmaus He entered into them.

Jesus now joins us to God, through His sacrificial blood, where He became the lamb for us; as symbolized (not a symbol of flesh and blood) with unleavened bread (as yeast represents the pleasures of this world and doing without them makes room for eternal life) that God's wrath will not come upon us. For after, what is now known as this ‘Last Supper’, the partaking of His flesh and blood internally; Jesus continues to give us an eternal meal that feeds our souls for us to further grow in the kingdom of God by faith. (“Christ in us our hope of glory,” now very gently places Himself within us, modestly with salvation, to displace the sufferings found in the incompleteness

of time with His eternal life's joy; with the density of His truth that we might experience His deliverance from all our spiritual chains as well.)

Jesus teaches us God's virtue through His character, in doing the right thing, in the right way and at the right time, which causes us to comprehend His voice of truth as we're aligned with the gift of peace in this way; for us to recognize that we are still on the path to call upon Him to grow us eternally.

It is actually here we become more alive as He deposits Himself within us a little at a time, with long suffering, to build a relationship with us that will never pass away; where with the gift of His presence, as we're continually brought to the remembrance of who He is, we gain the confidence of His self control from within us. When we humbly bow before God and seek His help calling out to Him, every time we fall short of His glory, as learned by His word!

Jesus states in John 6:51, 55-57, "I am the living bread that came down out of heaven. Anyone who eats this bread will live forever; this bread is my flesh, offered so that the world may live." (His sacrifice, on the cross, is still open to us throughout all time and alive to fulfill the law. And by this grace we can partake of His sacrifice, as priests, as a whole body of believers; for only priests have the right to eat of the sacrificial lamb, which is set aside for them outside the Holy of Holies, as stated in the Book of Exodus.

Again Jesus states, "I assure you, unless you eat of the flesh of the Son of man and drink His blood, you cannot have eternal life within you. But those who eat of My flesh and drink of My blood have eternal life, and I will raise them at the last day. For My flesh is the true food, and My blood is the true drink. All who eat My flesh and drink My blood remain in Me, and I in them. I live by the power of the living Father who sent Me; in the same way, those who partake of Me will live because of Me." And in going back, Jesus even stated in John 3:14 "And as Moses lifted up a bronze snake on a pole in the wilderness, so I, the Son of Man must be lifted up on a pole."

Christ Himself is now the living sacrificial offering; offered up upon the passionately burning altars of our heart.

We meet with Him, to meet the requirements of the law here, just as at the living sacrifice of the 'Lamb' in the presence of the merciful Father in the old covenant. Even though it is now stated within Romans 7:1-4 that we are released from the law, Jesus Christ continues on as our living sacrifice in the eternal moment that cracks open time; for He said before He died on the cross, "It is accomplished." Again, Jesus is still being crucified in His perfection upon a cross, as our sacrifice within this proper eternal moment,

which holds open the door. Where eternity’s kingdom resurrection power crosses with time that we may see reality and continue on in it.

He now meets the ordinances of the law continually, once and for all, and here the devil is defeated for those who believe on this eternally perfected completed work by faith; which will always displace that which is imperfect by the weight of Christ our eternal King. For the Serpent has been crushed under the weight of our messiah’s bruised heel as prophesied.

And again I tell you the taste of death is removed here from this eternal time piercing moment that moves us onward and through into heaven itself.

We are atoned by His living flesh and blood and are becoming atoned to be one with the Father; for while sin is ever before us we serve the Lord, out of love, a little more each day and so grow in the process of coming out of the dark to leave our limitations behind. Thus, we become centered and balanced within ourselves to face adversity with a clearer mind.

As of yet we’ve been trained in a pattern that makes it too easy to view things in a fault finding way, one that feeds into our flesh, as to lead us onto a dark self-centered path; one that has left us searching for material and fleshly pleasures prior to us having our spiritual sight. For, in the past, our conflicts remained illusive; we were blinded to the fact that we felt uncomfortable from philosophy in place of reality. Yet, God communes with us through the discomfort of our suffering here, Him taking on the debts of our death (rooted out) within Himself upon the cross; Him releasing us from the thickets of sin, in our place, to birth the breath of resurrection life into us. “While we were yet dead in our trespasses of sin; Christ died for us.”

We must now learn to face things through the flesh and blood of Jesus Christ; by turning them over as to remain in the reality of genuine faith, which edifies our souls, from within His Spirit (His body) in place of our own vision by holding fast to His words.

Romans 13:12 “The night is almost gone and the day is near. Therefore let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light.” We must turn towards God, when sin troubles us, or we will become overwhelmed by our conflicts; for we’ll negate God’s provisional promise within flesh and blood communion. Where we’d miss the insurgence of His new life by going back to where He brings us into the moment, at the table of the last supper, with Him as LAMB; by inviting us into His family where He takes our hand. For us to embrace His love within the fragrance of the doorway of gift of peace and enter reality for sanities sake.

Romans 8:12-14 “So dear brothers and sisters you have no obligation to do what your sinful nature urges you to do. For if you keep on following it you will perish. But if through the power of the HOLY SPIRIT you turn from it,

and its evil deeds, you will live. For all who are led by the Spirit of God are His children.” Colossians 3:2 “Set your minds on things above not on things that are in the earth.”

We receive salvation and are cleansed of our sins, but the pattern of our sinful nature still needs to be broken; otherwise we would return to it. Yet remaining blind as to how it painfully affects us and others around us, we need our eyes opened to turn to God in place of patterns of behavior that stifled us; to where we were bound to being broken within ourselves and away from God.

Then we can freely glory in His cloud of glory in songs of praise. For He, dispelling our darkness, has established a new pattern with Him (His body in us); as God is now calling us into a deeper relationship to shield us in love, with Himself for our own protection.

We can’t say where communion with God begins (for He calls to us prior to salvation) and ends (because He becomes a part of us and we Him afterward.) But as our High Priest, who identifies with all our pains, continues to grow in us; He fulfills the law in reconciliatory love; while sacrificing Himself that He can assimilate us into His body, to love Him with all our heart, mind, soul and strength and our neighbors as ourselves; on this hangs all the law and the prophets I might add (Matt. 7:12 & 22:36-40).

And here we’re saved from sin through John 3:16 “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten (flesh and blood) Son that none should perish, but all have everlasting life with Him.” In addition, we are being redeemed as we learn more about how, “We love because God first loved us,” which balances out our thoughts and emotions. And at present, I do rejoice, for we are on our way to receive a glorified body without sin (which I’ll come back to).

Now, having inner court values within God’s presence, as priests, He wants us to live and serve Him to experience the best possible lives for fulfillment. Remember, within this picture there’s the eating of His own flesh and blood for us to have that much more soundness of mind; as we are being kept mindfully aware, to be able to humbly walk in the unity of His eternal temple, in order to have complete freedom while here on the earth. For we’re growing to understand Him all the more in the completeness of His heavenly presence.

Yet, there are hindrances as to what can interfere with understanding our relationship with God and His freedom. For me the best illustration is ‘The Parable of the Sower,’ (Matthew 13:1-23). Jesus compares the seed of His word, being sown onto open, rocky, thorny and good grounds; He also then gives the end results. When we are undergoing sanctification, being made

Holy (2 Peter 1:5-9); the pattern of our old natures go through stages of being broken before we become rebuilt a fresh.

I believe this parable was spoken to reveal every dark area of our lives to us; so that we may become engaged with God’s Spirit in place of them.

For here, we grow in spiritual stages to recognize that God continues to be the answer for us in the midst of all conflict; as to not return to the distractions of sin, but rather turn towards God’s love in place of them from within. At last, healing can take place from the ravages of pain that the evils of sin had caused within our lives.

And as we draw nearer to God to find out the workings of His inner kingdom, through the Holy Spirit, shaping us further from within; we put off our outward works for the greater affection of the truth of Christ. And within this greater sight we then discover the purpose of His parables all along; we are to look towards the eternal kingdom in communion with Him, and away from ourselves, to find contentment as we are healed to be made whole.

There are some pitfalls in life we face within this parable that we need to overcome during our growth, so I’ve added commentary for a clearer picture.

At first we are open to all manner of spirits throughout life, on our most frequented paths, with (rage, lust, pride, greed) where we are unable to understand the Spirit of God’s voice among them. And during this conditioned confusion, the devil can come and snatch the seed (God’s word) away before it can be sown in the heart; thus returning us to our old wounds from sin.

I want to mention what is stated in proverbs, “Hope deferred brings despair.” I believe, if not for Christ preparing us to be good soil, to plant His seed, we would all be without hope.

For when we find ourselves in rocky difficulties in our lives, due to a lack of root, the gladness of having found God can quickly dry up, and again we return to the affliction of sin; where change without purpose frustrates us to the point of giving up.

And then there are the thorns that are the cares in life, and the deceitfulness of riches that can catch our attention and cause us to look away from God; we become distracted and our relationship with God becomes broken when we go back to handling things within the ways of our old sinful patterns of behavior.

After all is said and done. The one in whom seed was sown on the good soil, this is the man who hears the word and understands it; who indeed bears fruit and brings forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty and some thirty. He is honest in what he feels and turns his trials over to God by expressing

himself to the authority of God's strength; for he has discovered the eternal kingdom.

As John the Baptist states, "I must decrease that He may increase all the more." As we commune with God, we decrease and yet increase in His kingdom; for while the priest, who distributes the flesh and blood elements, enters into the Holy of Holies and becomes the hand of God. We become broken and built up as 'HE' breaks the bread and distributes the wine.

For at the last supper Jesus said, "I will not partake of this meal with you again until we partake of it in the kingdom of heaven."

Communion with Christ keeps us mindful of His path. For as we chew on His flesh and drink His blood we know all too well, the Spirit of His suffering for us, the moment we stand still and behold (TASTE) the salvation of the Lord; with an understanding of the value of the price that it cost Him.

Now, just as we cannot earn salvation, we cannot transform ourselves within our own merits either. God's Spirit does the work in us when we trust Him in the seal of communion to do it; as now the word of God's laws can be written directly upon our hearts for us to become apart with Him, to experience intimate feelings through His Spirit by grace.

Hebrews 15-17 "And the Holy Spirit also testifies that this is so. First He says, 'This is the new covenant I will make with My people on that day, says the Lord: I will put My laws in their hearts so they will understand them, and I will write them on their minds so I will obey them.' Then He adds, "I will never again remember their sins and lawless deeds."

Becoming a part of God's kingdom is freeing, our corrupt natures fall away, as we draw nearer to God. Thus we watch, as God grows us in our relationship with Him, as He shows us that He is and is good. Also by Him packing us, with the righteous truth of His spiritual image, to the point we realize He is within our souls.

We then become testimonies, within ourselves, as we now are able to see God's glory from within; as well as before others as they respond to us. For we allow God to take us all the way home, for by God's grace, we've reached maturity within Him bit by bit.

Now the communion of God's presence in theocracy, from the Old Testament law, continues on in apostolic succession; as when the mantle of authority was passed down from Moses to Joshua. Now, through grace, this is where it's an even better covenant with God than before. For through the grace of Christ, God is now at the head of His people again and we are freed from the bondage of looking to the law in our strength. As now we can rely on God to instruct us by the way of His Body, Blood, Soul, and divinity in

the unity of the Holy Spirit. The word has become flesh and dwells among us as we read it and enter into His sacrifice, each time it opens unto us while laid upon an altar; like a key in the door we know, we now have the understanding of the meaning behind all scripture.

We no longer just receive blessings for we have received the newer and better covenant of the Blesser within us. He as Truth captivates us with an abundant life, for wisdom has taught us to keep looking to Christ, for direction in our lives when confronted with law issues; granted us by communing with God from within us, by God Himself.

Here, we become more knowledgeable of God’s grace to not only save, but keep us. For, by our vision of Him, He instructs us deeper into our relationship with Him as Lord; with us realizing how much more we could not keep the law in the first place. We die to ourselves here and are raised up through Him, resurrected from within, as we become a part with Christ to see God’s path all the more.

For as Jesus stated to the Jewish people whom only could be cleansed inwardly from without, “I and the Father are ONE.” In communion-we with Christ in us-become one with the Father as apart of Him within the bond of the unity of the Holy Spirit, where we become cleansed outwardly from within.

His control of the church, through the flesh and blood of Jesus Christ, is from inside of us; as our souls have been prepared ([cleansed]- 1 John 1:5-10), by communion, to house the Holy Spirit of God. For He now holds open the door in eternity for us to have clear sight into His will; that we may continue to have complete fulfillment in our lives, for by serving Him with our talents gives us purpose.

He leads the way, with us entering in as a royal priesthood and nation, which keeps at bay the forces of darkness within His light.

We now have been reconciled, to commune with God again and again, filled with the Father’s Spirit directly; from within His own kingdom that is no longer bound to the restrictions of mans concepts of time. It is here we’re left with new visions that come into view throughout it; along with the sweet taste of God in our mouths from each new revelatory moment as well.

With every step You take  
Deep calling unto deep,  
Heart to heart  
Longing to be together  
As we a part with each other

While the child still yet grows within the womb;  
Is the mystery of communion with God.

Then to see the way You further  
Want to present Yourself to us.  
To unlock Your Spirit of love to us,  
That we may enter into Your Majestic flow  
And comprehend with hope, greater revelation.  
The knowledge of You  
Our Savior's flesh  
and blood washed grace  
to see our way to go.  
You carry us to forever dwell with Thee.  
All hail King Jesus.  
I will always bend,  
to advance in the glory of Your light!

Again, Hebrews 13:8 “Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forevermore.” There’s an actual country that is a member of the United Nations that is even in line with God’s kingdom, as proof of its existence at present, and all churches are embassy’s of the kingdom of God unto this day. All who hold true to proclaiming Christ, in word and action, are a part of God’s kingdom as well; Jesus makes mention along these lines, “Where two or three are gathered in my name, there am I in your midst.” And, “No one who does a work IN MY NAME one moment will deny me in the next; if they’re not against us then they’re for us.”

Now, our hearts are individual arks that contain God’s Holy Spirit and as a body of believers we make up the new Temple of Jerusalem as we follow in the footsteps of Jesus. “Not my will, but thy will be done.” As we are in tandem with Jesus, empowered only by His growing relationship from within, which is a grace that keeps us spotless before His heavenly Father and joined to eternal life. “The stone, which the builders have rejected, has become the chief corner stone and it is marvelous in our eyes. Those who fall upon this stone shall be broken, but to those this stone falls upon will be crushed.” And this is where the weight of our self-centeredness is felt to truly come undone to trust in the God who gives us greater stability than we could ever give ourselves.

Again, Jesus Christ has fulfilled the law for us, within His uncorrupted nature, and grants us the grace we need, which guides us, by now having the Holy Spirit indwell us; through His own flesh and blood, from within His

own true word, as this seal of promise has presently been fulfilled by His life for us.

Now, the structure of the law is being placed within us, written upon our hearts through Jesus Christ, which allows us by grace to contain God’s Spirit within us for eternal life; even in the midst of our corruption.

Proverbs 18:10 “The name of the Lord is a high tower; the righteous (those who are in Christ) run into it and they are saved.”

Spiritual pride would never allow us to enter the high tower of God’s protection to embrace His Spirit though; “Our righteousness is as filthy rags.” For, “God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.”

For by grace, when we are outside of our Father’s pattern, He mercifully disciplines us till we’re found in a place of humility. That we might enter within Him, when finding sight of His sane love to meet with once more.

By ‘Spirit and in Truth’, turning what is troubling us over to Him, He receives the Glory and not us. For even in our speech we must consider God’s character. We must be mindful about the fact, it’s not only what we say, but how we say it; or we’ll lose sight of the freedom of His way of love and admonishment and find ourselves drained by a spirit of self condemning judgment. And there is no love to be found within these places.

For when we live within the love of God, we are lifted into the fullness of life, by being restored to come alive through communing with eternal life. And here it is, by the knowledge of His loving grace within us we become aware of knowing God.

At this point, I want to make mention that grace is not what is to be earned, nor is it something we have coming to us or deserve, as to assume we are owed reconciliation to God.

No, God Himself had to give of Himself as a gift to show us His love; that we would want to come to Him by His giving example, of just how sweet the truth is, by tasting the freedom He has to offer; for God gives us the option to freely accept His grace or not.

It is sad that there are many whom are given God’s gift, but never unwrap it to appreciate what He has done for them in His own blood. Would you be upset if this was you; perhaps you were never given the complete picture of who God really is? Yet, even though Satan is a master of deception God’s mercy triumphs over judgement.

The final disorder is bodily, that of the flesh, it leaves us corrupted as we’re rotting from the degeneration of de-evolutions. It amazes me how the devil gets us to think we are indestructible at times; for by not taking care of

ourselves (smoking, drinking, keeping late hours, or even eating improperly) we abuse the bodies that God has entrusted us with while here on the earth.

Our decaying bodies fall apart right before our very aches and pains until physical death contains us in pestilence. Ephesians 4:21-24, “Since you have learned the truth that is in Jesus, throw off your old evil nature and your former way of life (bad habits), which is rotten through and through, full of lust and deception. Instead, there must be a spiritual renewal of your thoughts and attitudes. You must display a new nature because you are a new person, created in God’s likeness-(He is depositing Himself within you)-righteous, holy and true.”

If you call upon God you can change the condition that you are in. God is able to defeat all of our bodily disorders, if it is His will, until we get a new one! I have seen God’s miraculous physical healing, in addition to see and experience for myself the setting free to feel my emotions as well, right before my very eyes; on many an occasion.

Now there is death in the world, but God has a plan to overcome the devil’s vices. As you know, when addressing the changes that need to take place in our life, we need to go through the process of becoming aware of what’s preventing us from having a full life; before we can get to the place of arriving there. (For, anything keeping you apart from the Christ distracts. And although you may know about these interferences, when you don’t know how to focus through them they keep you apart from Christ. This also is where having a full life can become elusive and baffling.)

God sent His Son ‘Jesus Christ’, the pure blood sacrifice, as a role model to teach us the correct way to behave, and then show us how we must humble ourselves, by calling upon Him; to overcome the devil’s wickedness that is purposed against us.

For Jesus is even much more than a role model, it is the power of Christ’s righteous character that redeems and sanctifies us from Adam’s bloodline curse of death, His own blood gives us life. And as discussed, most importantly as the Messiah, He restores our relationship to the Father of life; who gives us rebirth by pumping His life into us through His heart, His own Son of love, whom never fails. So that others might be reached and healed by meeting with Christ at the table within His kingdom as well.

He starts us off, by revealing Himself inside of us, when we accept and invite His love inside of us to do so. For, He shows us the truth of Himself to expose all lies. (I ask, those of you who have been spiritually abused, with false doctrine, to start afresh. Take some time to quiet yourself before God’s loving embrace and don’t just give yourself away to any spirit that claims to

be the truth. Know that when God’s love meets you Jesus Christ opens the door to true Reality; which is to serve God out of obedience of grateful love that casts away all fear.)

Then out from the dark and into the light we travel; that we may see our roots and know what manner of spirit we are drawing from that we can now understand our environment. (We only take what God has given us in a relationship with Him out of this world. Don’t let the devil try to convince you otherwise.)

Jesus said in John 14:2-3, “There are many rooms in my Father’s home and I am going to prepare a place for you . . . when everything is ready, I will come and get you, so that you will always be with me where I am.”

You must always remember, when we humble ourselves to call upon Him in place of our pride, Jesus gives us His stability. It is here we learn that God is safe and does not take life (our liberties) as the devil would have us to believe. As true freedom allows us to have sight to see what we’re doing that we may choose freely. For when we’re numb to our feelings, bound up, when we long for an escape from harming ourselves as spiritual lepers; where (“The simple pass on and get punished”) we can feel the harsh end results from others in our lack of feeling, to where we are left empty on the inside, without fulfillment.

This is how we know if we are being directed by God. We love the truth of His light and the life He brings; for when our eyes are on Christ to be with Him in each other, His cross becomes a doorway for us. Then are we ready to learn to see, for us to choose God over what had us bound in our ties with others who had spirits other than His. And finally, Jesus also gives us His Spirit to restore what has been destroyed. As we now have the properties of eternity, to overcome this world through His life that can never be destroyed.

The resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead is proof of this. For within the gift of His peace, yielding to a fruit of stillness, we are able to embrace God and enter eternity; as at rest is where we truly take in all to see things as they really are. Our fellowship with Christ then becomes prayer in motion while we carry out all our affairs.

We have only to ask of God to teach us all things and He will use His resources, whether down here on earth, or through angelic thought; He will always draw us closer to the light of Himself, for better sight to further carry out His will.

However; the devil is always trying to break the link between eternity where we’d know the differences between reality and time itself. For the purposes of keeping us under his control that in darkness we would continue to make poor choices to harm ourselves and others.

Beware to remember that the devil is the author of confusion. (He does have the ability to confuse a whole country, with unstable thinking, starting with one lie at a time.) For being corrupted, from Adam's behavior, has landed us in Satan's domain. We must now surrender to Jesus that He can work His righteous uncorrupted nature into us, by His Spirit, so we may come to a full cohesiveness within the light. And then, as mentioned earlier, there can be balance between thought and emotion to experience fulfillment.

The bible states, "We are to take every thought captive, under the subjection of Jesus Christ our head." Note: This does not mean we are to remove our minds with will power, give up our free will, or lose touch with what's taking place in our loving emotional hearts. As this makes one law conscience and there is no life here; for "Knowledge puffs up whereas the Spirit gives life." A sure sign that we are off the path is when one is driven with a religious obligation to do good or be in a judgmental spirit of compulsion and not be able to contain themselves with self control. For in stillness, as by being poised in God's Spirit, is where one discovers to be found eternally alive and at rest within Him.

We must have an understanding of where our thoughts are coming from while at rest; for without examining their root of origin, as to see what type of spirit we've hold of, we will not know where we are drawing our spiritual nutrients from. For without sight, they'll be no telling what kind of fruitful character (from behind our words) that will come forth out of our mouths (good or evil).

Where peace is lacking the Prince of Peace cannot truly be found, nor will His life be here, and only instability will exist within a fruit of restlessness.

This is where the devil has one occupied in searching for answers, but never coming to a knowledge that will bring about truth for healing, as with the woman with an issue of blood; who spent all her resources until she reached out and touched Jesus in a tangible way, as stated in scripture.

Yet not only was she healed physically, but emotionally, as her insecurities melted away in the love of God; as now having confidence in Him, restoration took place ("Perfect love casts away all fear.").

Having gotten out of the way, after perfect surrender, this allowed her to embrace His love in exchange for all she suffered. Overcoming her limitations of being an outcast both within herself and from the outside influences of those around her before a God of judgment; now she was left encountering the power of the God of love; she was now left standing as His daughter within the family circle of a kingdom of light. One with balance that she'd no longer feel shunned as an outcast, from being incomplete. But

remember, it wasn’t until after she ran out of her resources she was ready to run to God.

God takes care of us; He lightens our load as we learn to trust Him more and less. If we choose to listen to His voice and let Him change us, He will make us our happiest. For it is He who entreats us to come to Him because He loves us. Yet keeping your focus on meeting Him in a full love relationship is hard work, but the truth of God is worth it. As we’ve learned to be confident that God will continue to work in our lives through following Him and this makes our hearts a welcome place for Him to come and dwell in.

Another time, religious leaders questioned Jesus about having affiliations with sinners (Luke 5:30); as to justify their school of thought behind their commitment to God. In Jesus’ response, during this confrontation, “It is not those who are well that need a physician, but those who are sick. I’ve not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance,” He addresses the spirit that is behind these men with grace which displays God’s mercy; for the freedom to choose freely will always grant us the opportunity to ask for our Lord’s mercy of change to move us in the right direction.

Whereas the devil would have us follow God for convenience sake, to get us to rationalize, justify and deny our past (gilt, shame, etc...) away, and not acknowledge that the great I AM always has the better plan. Now, when embracing the full scope of the truth in a situation we’re protected from the spirits that drive us, which allows us to grow to become fully alive in awareness.

As Jesus said to Pilot, “Whoever belongs to the truth listens to me.” We can now come to God for His deeper love to hold us together in exchange for our own out of control behavior; if we too remain and listen.

We don’t have to have it all together, but we do need to be honest in order to follow after Him. For Him to fit His wisdom into our lives. As to not have a half hearted commitment with the voice, “I’ll pick and choose as to what I see as best for me in having a relationship with my God,” as this is off-balance. One can very easily be led astray here from their dark issues of not being emotionally attuned; to face the secret inner conflicts that must be expressed outwardly for healing to take place from within.

For unless we do not fully acknowledge our past, beyond pleasing ourselves with complacency, to keep us from the light of what must come to pass in the moment. There will be no honesty for us to be awakened to the fact that what we need is the completion of a recovered life through Christ; for a full life found in His compassion is a better choice than living with

confusion. As only God can introduce us to the path of His promise of peace, which will later bring the sanity of balance between love and truth into our lives as stated before. And here all lies get exposed; including the lies of what had seemed as rational to us in the dark, but had no root of substance of reality to satisfy.

The truth of God's love reveals to us just how full our lives can be. For, once filled to overflowing, like a fountain of fresh water, we can make a difference through our new abilities to contain life; within the presence of Him as a part of His light. This is where we no longer desire spirits that leave us with choices for second best love; as we now know the Creator, who with His Spirit of substance is the greatest lover of all.

Now by turning our burdens over to the Lord, for we get burdened down when persevering if we forget Him during our process of restoration, but our peace always returns when in remembrance that He is there. This allows us to regain our eternal balance, and proves to be most beneficial, as a release from our mental anguish of being denied the truth about reality in Christ gains us entrance to ignite our vision to allow for a more passionate embrace.

In stark contrast, there are also those who have had the misfortune of tasting a religious carrot at the end of a stick and follow it along with everyone else who is lost; with the people not knowing where they are going. These believers or even pastors are always uptight and restless, never getting a second taste to notice not what they're now running after is off-balance, self-righteous, and in the dark. Wanting to maintain control they depart from humility, and while chasing falsehood here, they further notice not that this vegetable has now grown moldy; setting one up to try to earn their way to heaven with rituals that quenches the Spirit, by now having no compassion for others. For they violate honest boundaries in the name of God to get His approval, which only hurts all in concern; especially God!

The bible even states, "By grace are you saved, not by works, lest any man should boast." We are to renew our minds, by asking Jesus to replace our thoughts of death, with thoughts of eternal life through continuing on in His love; found in the balanced word of God, one that allows Him to meet our needs that we can enjoy Him as we ask Him for guidance in fellowship. This is reality!

Thoughts of dark confusion, which had our vision tied in knots, will then become straight and clear in God's timing; one where the reality of His powerful non-changing compassionate light has precedence. For, we now know what He truly has to offer is life and as we draw near to Him our knots become revealed to be untied.

As we further look to Jesus, we can then recognize what is not true within our life. I’m learning to sense, where life is lacking within myself, when I’m not at pace with Christ’s character. Then by God’s grace ‘who is Jesus’ He restores my eternal nature as with us all, by the way of calling upon Him to do the work through His lovely comforting Spirit. What a great deal this is!

For in knowing that what has been corrupted cannot uncorrupt itself, which is our condition, we can then understand why we needed Jesus to save us in the first place. Jesus Christ brings new life, as a gift, to our old man natures that had us breathing in death.

Our breaths are now being replaced by God’s new nature; to bring life. It is an ongoing process, but by turning our lives over to Jesus Christ one area of our life at a time we inherit eternal life and then our vessels become restored by His Spirit to retain it within us. The fact, it is in the righteousness of Jesus Christ that we are saved; this leaves us open to growing in the full knowledge of His grace. We acknowledge that His breaths are becoming ours and this is what breaks spiritual pride to replace it with eternal life.

In addition to this, to take the place of our rotting flesh, God has promised us glorified bodies. Daniel 12:2-4, “Many of those whose bodies lie dead and buried will rise up, some to everlasting life and some to shame and everlasting contempt. Those who are wise will shine as bright as the sky; and those who turn, many to righteousness, will shine like stars forever. But you, Daniel keep this prophesy a secret; seal up the book until the time of the end.”

2 Corinthians 5:10 “For we must all stand before Christ to be judged. We will each receive what we deserve for the good or evil we have done in our bodies.” (Now I brag on the righteousness of God’s grace. How He has been able to change me, and is changing me into the glorified image of His Son that I might know Him at the resurrection.)

Philippians 3:20-21, “Our homeland is in heaven and it is from there we are expecting a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transfigure this wretched body of ours into the mold of His glorious body, through the working of the power which He has. Even to bring all things under His mastery.”

2 Corinthians 5:1-5, “For we know that when this earthly tent, we live in, is taken down-when we die and leave these bodies-we will have a home in heaven, an eternal body made for us by God Himself and not by human hands. We grow weary in our present bodies, and we long for the day when we will put on our heavenly bodies like new clothing. For we will not be spirits without bodies, but we will put on new heavenly bodies (they will

have no corruption, they will have the glory of God upon them and will not know death). Our dying bodies make us groan and sigh, but it's not that we want to die and have no bodies at all. We want to slip into our new bodies so that our dying bodies will be swallowed up in everlasting life. God Himself has prepared us for this and as a guarantee He has given us His Holy Spirit."

Earlier, I mentioned that the devil has no power of his own; this is because of his fall from the eternal kingdom. His rebellion against God has left him as a wormy parasite (or 'maggot worm'), which has no life within itself; now he must leech energy off of a living soul that has not the protection of the blood of the Lamb 'Jesus Christ'. Let me explain.

Through the gift of life we are given living souls out of God's love towards us. And here we have the understanding that we are alive.

Without God's presence there is no source of love and because of this the devil has no power for life within himself. Only from unsuspecting victims, who are looking for God's real love and don't know it, as they release their energy unknowingly (through addictive choices) while on their quest towards God's flow; Satan deceptively gets fed.

People are led to believe that they have power, while blindly doing the evil one's bidding, (while searching for real love) and this is how the devil receives his energy of un-affirming affection.

God has established a boundary to protect himself from abuse as the devil is loveless; the same way we would not want to be around beings who would want to try to harm us. Now, we too must beware, for he seeks to steal affection for himself through his trickery upon all others as well; for we have living souls which contains God's substance of love.

How does the devil steal power from us? I believe it is when our affections are drawn away from God and placed upon him.

Here is my vision of how this all takes place, as seen with my affections towards God.

Most of the world in which we live is spiritual and it holds that which is physical in place.

What is held in position, within the elements of the known world, contains the truth of God's order of love.

What is unseen to us in the spiritual world behind the veil of darkness, this is where the devil can only hope to manipulate to steal God's creation of order from inside us; in order to obtain our love energy, from twisting us within perpetual patterns of tormenting thoughts to get pain out of us. He

sustains himself and his army of demon powers that are very hungry. “Satan the god of this world is like a roving lion seeking whom he may devour.”

I believe that science looked at in a metaphysical way has a lot to say about this.

In physics, I learned that energy is never used up; it's either transferred or stored. This means we go on forever, as God is a God of order He holds us together forever. When His order is in us we have self control (Stored Energy). The devil tries to trick us into releasing it in an out of control way, towards his kingdom (Energy Transferred), by the manipulations of false realities (which is to say philosophy) within his control; for the elements of the earth are under the jurisdiction of his dominion.

Example: By getting us to believe in incomplete pictures of what brings happiness and also masking symptoms of addictions, in absence of the awareness of God's love, stemming from the end result of something else that is really troubling us; the devil feasts.

At these unforeseen roots get carried over from other crises, which are unknowingly troubling our thoughts or emotions without God's love to turn to; without any solution eventually we flip out.

Event: An employee feels pressured by his boss, but rather than speaking to him about the truth of the matter in a loving way, as to be in tune with God, he goes home and kicks the dog, loses himself in television or takes a drink.

God wants us to maintain our self control when problems arise, by turning the stress of them over to Him; all within the growth of His timing on His vine.

For growing within the true world of heaven found within His reality of presence, life occurs in a more complete way; one that produces sight into the fruits of spiritual mannerisms of others, as seen by relating with them through best choices within His light. Then inheriting His Holy Spirit nature through the further reading of the scriptures, by way of His grace; we're brought to know even more eternal life. For all believers have been granted, by the blood of Christ, the embrace of the power of the love of Him. But only as God leads do we choose to continue on the correct path; as the choice is always ours whether we want to follow choices that lead to love or not.

It is grace that reflects our image of obedience of love to the Father, as He within His timing crafts us to continue to come alive for everyone's concern; for they watch us change within the Spirit of His light fulfilling prophecy, while filling us in place of our old off-balanced emotions and dark thoughts.

As our life becomes broader from making better decisions, this also defeats the devil by sending shock waves throughout his dark kingdom.

Testimonies to God's power in the light offer real life, which yield to great heavenly rewards, believers display them for all to see as He carries us through difficulties by His own strength within Satan's domain. We stay on the path with the crosses we bear, with God's peace, from expressing all as we grow to see with Him. Our standing keeps revealing the doorway that was opened by Christ' blood. From the sacrifice on the cross, held open in time, where it still fills our communing cups that we partake of with Him as a ship coming into port; I had to grow to see that I was at home here myself.

It is also within Christ's righteousness by God's grace; that we're drawn even closer to Himself in the face of all that is false around us. All that distracts from having entered into the gift of having peace in our focus with God, as we spiritually grow to know Him and His sacrifice, we must learn to be trustworthy with our vision of Him to recognize what is not of Him; it can be as simple as video games or as complex as major patterns of full blown anger. The demons are there and want the energy of our sight. However, if we continue to keep our Christ centered peace (resting in the fact that He's in control while pursuing Him in the midst of our imperfections) we remain in a place of order; God has the love of our hearts, and here we are growing examples to those who are still finding their way as we do not loose sight of the Blesser in the midst of our blessings.

Again; beware, for if the devil can get us to release energy, by acting out of control (where we think that we can handle temptations that arise), he gets a meal within our self-centered corrupted natures (Energy Transferred); then those who were looking to us are pointed away from drawing nearer to find Christ. When we are anything less than being real, flaws included, while seeking God, we become liars; as there is no pretense in truth.

Here is an example: If I get angry and express the truth of it by saying, I'm angry! Or, "Your annoying me, please stop." or to get up and walk away from a situation to maintain my space; I'll be kept from emotional unease here, which would otherwise cause me to spill my life's force. For, by losing my balance, where I'm prone to give up inner peace that is exactly what I do. Note: Be cautious Jesus said, "My peace I give to you." Jesus gives the gift of the fruit of the Holy Spirit, as is self control, these are things we cannot maintain in our wisdom, but we acquire from abiding in the vine of Christ's kingdom. Once I realized this, I surrendered keeping peace and self-control in my pride and asked God for His gifts, which passes beyond my understanding, receiving them as an act of mercy I now enjoy learning to ask God continually to work them in me in all humility.

So, remembering to always look to God's love and not judge, this is where I'll always have sight of God's light and leave Him room to work, (as I cannot defeat the devil in a wrestling match; theocratically or otherwise). Honest and connected, to having peace with God, is where I need to be; as He as truth defeats the devil's lies with both Spirit and truth.

If I deny Him and try to handle situations with my own complacent strength ‘as to say, “I can handle it”’, gradually resentments settle in unnoticed to unfold emotional upheavals where I lose the gentleness of true peace; which God gives to keep us together. And this affects all my relationships until I remember to unburden my heart by turning all over to Him once more, when I become sensitive to the fact that my peace is missing that is.

By this grace a release from other spirits is then felt and then comes a time of refreshing, as the dew upon the morning grass.

Rage, depression and frustrations only lead to restlessness and anxiety, as they become trapped within us. This makes us want to crawl out of our skin as they are released in violent acts against oneself or others. For in being on the run in the philosophies of time we get burnt or burn out from the friction of going against the properties of stillness found in eternal life.

Again, resentment may seem like a powerful tool or the motions of rage, but who is really left drained in the aftermath when we find ourselves depressed or depleted. Where did the energy go? I tell you the devil has had a meal.

The book of James states, “Evil desires lead to evil actions and evil actions lead to death.” Beware of pride! It does not acknowledge the full scope of a situation with a sound mind and we usually end up trampling on all those who are around us. Also, if we take too much pride in what we're doing, we can lock out the rest of the world even to the point of where we lose touch with a painful past. Shortness of memory is an indicator of us being in control of a suppressed past and this is where our emotions usually get detached from thought. I myself have to be leery of not being my true self by turning into my work.

Watch out! The solution of holding back the forces of pain, to protect ourselves, will never allow God to heal us; the best we can get is anxious or enter further into denial, which leaves us with an incomplete picture of life.

When found emotionally numb, due to improper patterns of behavior, from never being taught how to experience our feelings to express ourselves; I personally know what damage can be done. As this has been a lender to stifling consequences, within my life, due to broken or non-existent boundaries.

In the midst of this confusion I was launched to seek out affection from unavailable people; because, while in the pattern of a little child, I was never fulfilled in any of my relationships.

I discovered this to be the fallout from being brought up in a home within a pattern of resentments as well; there's just too much pressure to stay in touch with reality, to break through all the philosophies of the moment stemming from pain; besides, where are you going to go without any real answers.

If you can identify with me you know it's here we either accelerate to become over achievers or shut down to survive to further avoid the pain that has taken the place of what we were really seeking, love.

It is unfortunate however; that when rebellion gets sparked here it can be difficult to extinguish this familiar flame that can lead to undisciplined independence. (Caution: Too much structure can be just as damaging. For it can box one in and away from hearing God's voice in their own relationship with Him; indoctrination in place of balance in relations will always do this also.)

Again, handling circumstance done within an attitude of pride in self-centeredness, rather than self expression towards God, will moreover always leave one drained within the devil's disorderly domain.

For just as in Adam's disobedience, where we were left spiritual orphans to God, with God's order missing from within us. Jesus is able to bring us back to that place where we can be joined to honor His Father in Spirit and truth once again. Romans 8:14&15 "For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God. For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a Spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out Abba! Father (dear Father)."

In coming out of my own denial I had to learn that when I try to fix other people I cannot fix myself; as playing God keeps me from facing my own pain. On the other hand, if it's all about me to escape encountering pain, with this kind of focus I can easily lose sight of God's path; as a sacrificial friend to see me through.

This may sound like a dilemma, but in fact all I can be is sincerely honest with myself, then with balance I can acknowledge the Lord's path; while knowing the presence of His peace in my life. I'm then drawn to glorify God's name, closer than before, within an even deeper embrace of His love.

I also see love and truth coming together to reconnect our thoughts and emotions for full feelings within God's Spirit as well.

For I recognize that within my life no healthy bonding of love was ever introduced to me. Although I had parents who were physically there;

emotionally I was left as an orphan. And here left unprotected without God to turn to for help; I learned pretty quickly how cruel the world can be.

For example: When words are spoken with dark intent (malice) that take aim at making us loveless, if we do not have God’s boundary of healthy love to deflect these darts from the heart, they will enter in for us to repeat them.

We must remember that although it may seem we are only borrowing from a pattern of what has been given us as second hand. These words present a portrayal of who we actually are; when in fact it is not us. We become imitators, accountable as these poor choices possess us, to choke out our true identity. And then we are left to live a lie, which has now become our own, one which can cause us to suppress our feelings and keep us imprisoned from ever having access to the truth about ourselves. If we are kept in this lie long enough, until it turns into the denial of the very discomfort of our prison that we are in, it will grow. If a lie lives we die!

We are to look at where our words are from, take inventory, before we speak. For, when we swallow a lie it takes up space and these words then limit the amount of truth we can take into ourselves as they stunt the growth of God’s presence within our lives by blocking the flow of the Holy Spirit. Yes, we have sin natures, but when we see more light as we fall more in love with God, they gradually lose their hold on us. And once God’s love completely takes the place of a sin; we out grow it for the substance of our greater affection of His deeper relationship with us.

If in your current relationships you don’t grow closer to God, “Then go out into the highways and the bye-ways and invite others to come.” For when they start to grow in the Lord then you will have some good fellowship. Matthew 28:18-20 “All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Therefore go and make disciples of all nations baptizing them in the name of the Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the age.”

It has been my experience that, “God will make us faithful with little before He makes us faithful over much.” Now, having come to a spiritual awakening I also carry this message to those who recognize that they too have a need; as the Lord brings them into my life. For me to keep referring those who want to learn more back to Him.

As thoughts are placed upon our souls they form a structure. Then what we choose to build will take shape, from the attention of our focus all our choices become our relationship towards God or a false god. Those who do

not receive a love for the truth open themselves to strong delusion, which God releases them to choose in the form of a lie, these are people who believe in the pleasures of unrighteousness or self-righteousness.

Yes, without a solid pattern of truth and love within balance as a foundation of Christ's perfection, we revert back to the pattern of a lie; which has no cohesive reality to sustain or change us to grow and overcome our limitations. This is where we enter into wishful thinking and make statements like, "I've put my past behind me now; it's time to move on." But the past will always be a part of a person, as it is growing beyond our limitations that make us a part of who we are. For when we are without roots, which give us feeling, for healthy points of reference; we topple and die inside ourselves from the lack of having the identity of knowing where we came from in the light of truth, without a grasp on reality.

We're not to dwell on our past at all times though, as to stifle our growth, but understand that we grow as truth is revealed to us in our relationship with God. Thus getting ahead of Him we lose touch with reality where we can quickly find ourselves back in a confused way of life to say the least.

A flame that burns on a wick, minus the wax of the candle, will not last very long. Nor can growth occur in meeting the challenges in everyday life, when we don't apply the power of God's wisdom of love that we've learned from a Christ-centered relationship towards others; if we cannot love others than there is something wrong in our relationship with God.

This book is about how I came to learn the truth about myself, by escaping from the grasp of the devil, through the blood of Jesus Christ.

I first embraced the love of God by entering His truth, (REALITY). Then with just a few words to start, for me to experience them in an identifying way, the words from the bible became alive. The characters within its pages came alive as I sensed God's history to still be in the making. Jesus came in contact with me and by joining me unto Himself, I next entered into a portal which brought me from time into eternity. By writing through the vision of God's eternal door I've received, with the gift of my journal notes and poems, they landed me in a kingdom where I knew I was at home to stay. I've been gradually coming to know what it is like to truly be alive ever since.

I'd like to start off with a warning as Satan is very cunning; for while we are within his darkness, he would have us to believe that what is off-balanced is balanced and that a lie is the truth.

I took note that there is a great deception within the church. It is called indoctrination, which takes the place of having an individual relationship with God through the friendship of His sacrificial blood.

This is where man justifies using scripture to work his power in place of God’s power. Then as a pawn of the devil he is used in misrepresenting the character of God; from a lack of honesty within the scriptures ‘Themselves’.

It is my recommendation that you don’t merely quote scriptures by expounding them at people. But rather, let scripture become alive in you; until the love of God in you places them on the lamp stand of your life. Then (after being empowered by God’s blood) they will shine out of you as you live them. This is the light others will enquire of you, as it the reason behind your joy.

For when man tries to justify spreading the word of God (in a way outside their true identity [such as with stark truth and frozen emotion]) and does not wait to receive instruction from Him, within a place where they can receive wisdom in His genuine eternal blood character, the end result will become disastrous. As a spirit other than God’s can step in and rob them of true eternal life. And while kept restlessly in the dark, thinking its light, lives can continue to be stolen away; for within just a mention, from the false depositing of one bad taste against the true and living Jesus people run away.

But all is not lost, for in spite of having zeal without wisdom with both God’s grace and our love a multitude of sins gets covered. Be sensitive towards the growth of others who gather together in the church and ask yourself the question, “Do I want to become like them?” Are they a true picture of a Jesus who is warmly loving, gentle, and patiently kind and about the Lord’s business within His timing or something other than you want to be; a true believer that follows God!

When Jesus fed five thousand men, plus additional women and children, they all ate from 5 barley loaves and 2 fish and were satisfied. He had performed a miracle.

However; they then wanted to take Jesus and make Him King by force, but He went away alone and prayed with His Father.

In indoctrination, man always wants to proclaim the Gospel their own way, ‘Let’s spread the news about Jesus our way’ without man to God relations. I too, as a part of this crowd, on my own time table within my own strength and wisdom wanted to make Jesus King over myself and others, my way, but this is not God’s way.

For rather than being faithful in the measure we have now been given. With each one of us in our own relationship with Him (where we ate and were satisfied and prayed for the Lord’s will to be done); as a mob within

mans wisdom we'll always see dimly, having not yet grown to a place where we share Christ in Spirit and in truth with Him feeding us.

The way Jesus was shut up with His Father to intimately listen, after satisfying (us) the peoples hunger; for as our continual example He'll always shows us God's way as God. This is where we need to be.

Imagine if people could see the joy within the growth of our inner relationship with Jesus, where God's reality and growth inside us is reality; when this happens it does make a difference.

Praise be to God, I've found my way beyond religion and found Him! You can too, as now we can lay down the deadly confusion that was in our lives and enter into the rest of God's confidence; for it is here we bring our good news of Him to others as well. Rather than use our own draining efforts apart from God that will place a burden upon us all, to go out and save the world by force. No longer is it necessary other than to just live out an honest life that tells of who we are in truth; we all need the humility of simplicity within the friendship of His sacrifice.

For as a member of the truth and a part of His mystical body, we become in tandem with God. Jesus states, "I am the way, the truth and the life, and no man comes to the Father but by me." And here He can next extend Himself by reaching out to others through us.

But, unless we live an honest life it is a misrepresentation of reality and only a philosophy of a religion outside a relationship with Jesus Christ can be obtained. Don't be deceived in falling into the trap of being in denial of yourself to take up the cross to follow after Jesus either; for the scripture reads, "Deny yourself pick up your cross and follow me." This to me means, following Jesus (in a growing relationship) is not an escape from pain or reality, but in the light of the beauty of sacrifice, which God has made for you, you crucify your flesh out of love. For what He has done for you has now made you alive as a natural response of growth from out of the changes of His love by the craft of His own hand within you. So what appears to be a sacrifice on our part is an actual work that God Himself has created within us.

In fact, in place of what you have laid down, you need to know all of you within His light to understand in fullness what you've been blessed with. Then the unseen bondage that really had a hold of you that you knew not was there will be released; as you've grown to see your liberation from the full freedom of His blood washing sacrifice.

Jesus is the One who carries our burdens and gives us peace through salvation. He even states, “Come unto me, all you who are heavy burdened, and you will find rest.”

Jesus said in the last day many will stand before me saying, “Lord, have I not cast out demons in Your name and done wonders in Your name? And I will turn to them saying, ‘Depart from me you workers of iniquity for I never knew you.’” Again, it’s not about knowing religion, but having a relationship with God. This includes having a full understanding of what ‘His Blood’ has done for you in the new covenant.

Love does not force though; as anything outside of God’s pattern has a tendency to do. “Be still and know that I Am God.” This is where we enter into His moment, and continue on within it until it becomes ours with Him, in our relationship with our eyes upon Him that we may see with eternal light. For when we are still, God fills us with the Spirit of His loving presence and to Know Him is Joy.

Look at it like this. If you had a pitcher filled with eternal life giving water, ever being poured out to fill your children, but they kept their vessels in motion, would they ever get their spiritual needs satisfied?

There is a pace with God where we can remain filled for a full appreciation of life. This is where we find His path to start anew in place of our old devices. “We are to redeem the time for the days are evil.” For when we are not in pace with God we craft ourselves with our own hands; instead of God building us into a relationship of “Line upon line, precept upon precept,” which allows inward transformation to lock out all lesser spirits than God’s. “Unless God builds the house they that labor labors in vain.” As filled with anxious thoughts there is no room for God’s Spirit, “What fellowship does light have with darkness;” we only encounter destruction here. “Be sober minded, be diligent, for Satan moves about (within our restlessness) like a roving lion seeking whom He may devour.

Do not get distracted by shallow spirits as to be kept from moving into the deep with God; as the deep calls unto deep, deeper, deepest, and then back to the deep again to satisfy us. “Be not drunk with wine but be filled with the Holy Spirit.” I had to take my hand out of my own hand and place it with trust in God’s hand. God is holding my hand and staying here with Him filling me ‘til satisfied brings the breath of sanity; as I am able to keep sight of reality. Let God’s Spirit so penetrate the shallows that you are completely filled, till losing sight of all of your burdens, then beyond into ecstasy your Joy will not be able to be contained.

Next, while remaining in this flow of “Greater is He that is in me than he that is in the world.” Watch God’s Spirit uproot and ground you in the love

that you're returning to Him, which He has so lavishly poured into you as life, "Wherein we love because God first loved us;" while becoming attuned to being still and knowing, knowing, knowing His bond with you. "Be still . . . and know . . . that I am God," returning this fond affection, with true entire fullness in depth from our bowels we cry out within God's own Spirit of adoption through us from within us as "The truth bearing witness of itself." over and over and over, which lifts us up out of our old natures and into experiencing the heavenly's. "The kingdom of heaven is within" and here it will remain if we stay in tune to the fact that time itself is out of our control, as when it belongs to Him we remain with Him; this is where we find freedom in the fullness of Father, Son & Spirit to meet our need. I am learning how to flee from the familiar spiritual patterns of evil and start practicing the sanity of receiving God's love for satisfaction.

1 Corinthians 13:4-7 "Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast. It is not proud. It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil, but rejoices with the truth. It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, and always preserves."

Getting honest with ourselves takes time as old patterns are hard to break; especially if we've been in the denial of there existence. But when we slow down to catch up with God, beyond all the illusions that keep us from becoming fully alive, we find focus in our embracing the truth of who Jesus the truth actually is bodily; as we know who we've invited within us to unbind our hearts that had been broken. Thus, with heart felt praise, we are able to feel the fullness of life more abundantly (eternal life) and connecting with Him we are gradually broken free from all that is false to become real people. Glory, honor, and praise are due HIM; as this is where we find out that with God all things will be possible if we continue to seek Him within the sacrifice of His blood.

## Part 1 B.

Focusing on Jesus the Lord whom only is real, as truth, He shines on as the bright and morning star to pierce the dark. He alone ransoms all whom call out from this darkness with His own pure blood sacrifice to bring deliverance; from being restless and into His moment of presence of peace

as one can now see with light. (“He is the image of the invisible God, the first born over all creation”) and He defeats the Devil:

We are in a major war that is of a spiritual nature. When we try to fight on our own, within the power of the flesh our strength gets drained; as we are unknowingly found to call upon the king of evil (who wants all mankind destroyed by stealing us [our energy] away through his lies).

For by seducing us, into spiritual pride, where we like to say, “Oh, look what a good job I am doing,” when in reality we’re just justifying God out of the picture. If we don’t guard our hearts here in our relationship with God; knowing that He is the one who is always set in authority over us to call upon. The devil can continue to have us right where he wants us; blind to the fact that he’s the one patting us on the back so he may, once again, feast off our energy. For when carrying out things through the strength of self-will, where thought and emotions are not evenly balanced, we get even spiritually weaker. Yes, we have gifts, but we must remember that we are to glory in that they come from God.

When I first entered my relationship with Jesus Christ, Satan allowed me to see the dark side of reality. I do in fact know that the visual images, I had received in my past of demons and fallen angels, were given me to make me think I was loosing my mind, but in fact I was getting in touch with it; as confirmed with speaking with other Christians over a period of years.

For when the devil feels as though he is losing you as his child, he tries to make you fearful of the real demonic world; by removing his curtain of illusion so what is real may slap you in the face, in an overwhelmingly abusive way. Even to the point of becoming mentally deficient, by prematurely fighting battles on your own, which will get you locked up; for one must look back to the Christ and rely on Him to fight spiritual battles while in prayer with fixed eyes upon Him. To the point of knowing that when reality is greater than anything or anybody there will always be freedom to be grateful enough to return fond affections to the Christ whom covers us. And this flow of love protects all believers from evil forces that would want to try to destroy a soul.

I’m not saying that every Christian has had or will have a demonic experience happen to them. What I am saying is, if the devil can discredit you by getting people to believe you are crazy, your voice can then be readily silenced.

This is also where everything that you were holding onto, in place of God that gave you security, gets exposed. And here, if you discover that you are managing your life in place of God’s wisdom; well what do you know, you were playing god all along.

When man, in his arrogance, justifies that excluding God out of the picture should be aloud in education; as to not break the dividing line between church and state as in our country. Do we not go against the constitution by presenting only half baked ideas of free speech? And now that the rug has been pulled out from under our feet to where there is no soundness of mind, the nation is being seduced into darkness much like the children of Israel: The religious theory of evolution [which suggests mankind evolved from monkeys] is proof of an imposition on the minds of our children that goes against reason and is an illustration of how we've drifted; for God, who cannot lie, has said that "Everything was created to reproduce after its own kind" gets distorted. Fact can then become discredited through the continued darkness of false philosophical statements. Thus we are sucked into Satan's confusion and away from God's Spirit (that teaches us how to love Him in a relationship so we may love one another all the more), which is indifferent towards us making choices to justify ourselves in what we do criminally void of light.

Furthermore, we learn how to hate ourselves here and destroy one another, with the evolutionary thought, Survival for the fittest. For the king of evil wants to abuse mankind, the crown of God's creation, as he continues to spin his web of entrapping lies to punish us (which punishes God more); for he knows of God's affections for us. When our eyes are full of desire for a deeper and deeper relationship with the true and living God they do not wander away from His light and into crime.

I also want to further state that carbon dating is inaccurate, for those who believe in the science of man's wisdom, for it is not taken into account that before the flood the earth's atmosphere had a much greater water saturation. Creation scientist Ken Ham findings, among others, is that its calculations are off by billions of years. (source, "The Answers Book" 1990 c Masters Books)

Lucifer was God's number one creation until man. Once he got wind of how God wanted to bless man with the gift of creation, bearing children plus a whole lot more, he became envious of mankind's plan (There was no way man was going to create, by bearing children, and inherit eternal life within his jealous eyes).

The devil then became abusive towards the God of love and truth and with an intense hatred he started a war in the heavens; saying, "I will ascend above the throne of God." But when Lucifer lost His heavenly battle he was cast down to the earth with other fallen angels. God threw him down from heaven because of his pride and now he is here as the god of this world.

Currently, as the deceiver, this dragon wants to draw mankind away to abuse our loving Lord all the more, for this ‘serpent’ is also the king of abuse and now man has been born into abuse in place of perfect love.

We come to an awareness that we have been violated when our trust in what we were mentally manipulated to believe of the culture, in which we live, leaves us in a place of dissatisfaction; which is to say outside of God’s purpose for our lives.

One day, I realized that everything I was taught to believe would make me happy turned to sand, and while these philosophies were yet slipping through my fingers, I became spiritually thirsty; only I did not know it.

This is where we become affected to infect others to get unhealthy needs met from within our spiritual discomfort. For our realities have become shattered, as we are awakened from the dreams of falsehood, for we no longer wish to be who we are; or at least not in the sea of dysfunction we had found ourselves alert to be swimming in.

Next, we don’t know what to trust or believe in after having suffered from this abuse. But when our eyes are trained to look toward the greater light of the higher King who is the giver of life through blood, our hearts can never be deceived away by evil; for we are held by God’s keeping resurrection power by the truth of His grace. (See Colossians 1:16-23)

No longer do we have to defend illusions that had us locked in denial; from not being able to embrace the pains that kept us from being real. Now I can face abnormalities, such as shame and guilt, isolation, depression, low self-esteem, sexual confusion and stuffing myself with addictions, for I can work my way through anything by using the light of God’s Spirit; in order to feel. And the more I feel the better it is to be alive.

I also no longer have to be detached by swinging from obsession to obsession, where I’d find myself missing in action at times; from the starkness of relating with other people during times of processing raw emotions.

Now I just say “I’ll get back to you.” for I can now recognize when I’ve not grown to a place to give a complete answer; rather than answer in my pride, to justify myself, with inappropriate growth. I find that honesty is the best policy after all, for this is where I remain joined to the truth (who is Jesus Christ), and here He unfolds my steps for direction. “Lord, keep me honest with you that I may always see where you are going.”

Jesus ‘Messiah’ has come to restore love and truth to man that he may have balance for direction to receive His Father’s presence within His own sacrifice. And within the balance of Him giving us a sound mind, we are re-connected with God the Father through grace; now we may have eternal soul

perception for the perfection of order, to once again relate with God in all His fullness as He is HOLY.

Now within this light of sight new revelations are unfolding before my very eyes.

Could God creating the earth out of His Holiness be a part of a gallery of paintings? Where, although He could appreciate His craft, He then wanted the fellowship of someone He could share it with.

Could mankind have been created for the purpose of fellowship with God; I know I don't ever have to feel alone. He paying my fare, with His own blood, is proof of Him wanting to share His love with me. As I now have sight, into the joy of God's eternal picture, which I never had before; by being granted access through 'Messiah.' And as I create, yet incompletely, within philosophical principals that have not yet been broken away through to pure reality [due to sin]. Where being born into a shattered image of God, gives limitations on how to create within my talents. As one only need look around to realize how awesome our God is. This is where giving Him the credit that He is due for His work in comparison to mine enters in.

I can truly appreciate the clarity that God has given me to admire Him; now that the devil's graffiti, which used to cloud my judgment, has been removed from the inner walls of my mind.

Yes, with abuse out of the way, the variables from having truth in the purity of love have been removed; unity, becoming balance gets established in Spirit and in truth from within us again and we are restored. Thus, restoration with the Creator of the kingdom of heaven begins; as He is the one who is our firm foundation, for when He has built us into a real relationship with Himself, we can not be shaken out of His hand.

God through His Spirit leads us to Christ, who completes us to return unto Himself. He is the stable thought of true consciousness that pulls all our emotions together. He is the fabric that allows us to feel within reality. Colossians 1:17 "He existed before everything else began, and He holds all creation together."

There's nothing like being made alive with eternal life in a dead world, by the presence of the Lord's living Spirit inside us; for very real direction found within our God given talents, as we're now led with a purpose that ministers to others around us.

As long as we recognize the fact that we are truly satisfied, with the realization that it is now by God's own hand which crafts us, we move toward true completion. Then are we to become saner, as within this on going process, we further see within the light of how it is God who is helping others to know Himself even more deeply through us (when we are

prayerfully humble that is). For it is here at the end of ourselves we can truly watch God’s hand at work.

In scripture it states, “We’re to take every thought captive unto the subjection of Jesus Christ who is our head,” transparency allows us to feed from the same spiritual trough, which draws us towards Christ, along with the others with whom we share; as they’re getting instructed by the Holy Spirit. This (and acknowledging the sacrificial flesh and blood ratification of the new covenant) is what puts out the center of self; which is so pliable to the devil’s manipulations.

However; this must be done within the timing of the Lord through prayer and not forced or incredible damage can be done; love knows how to wait as God is gentle.

Indoctrinators use self-will at the expense of others and only wind up getting patted on the back with a spirit of self indulgence; for the glory they seek is a self-seeking one. (I’m sure the devil smiles, as He gulps down energy, when pride enters in here every time.)

1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 mentions what God has started within us He will bring to completion.

Sometimes we see others struggling, as if they’re placed in a plane in the sky not knowing how to fly, we want to talk them in for a landing; as it appears that they cannot manage their lives; but we must trust God to direct them and not get involved, outside of prayer, unless invited to do so.

And even here we must be mindful to keep pointing others to their own relationship with God or they may wear you out in the long run; by coming to you with their frustrations, instead of going DIRECTLY TO GOD.

When we’re God’s subjects with a full focus of His love for us; there is a casting off of spiritual darkness within His royal blood, which invites us to put on the armor of light with trusting our Lord for His Spiritual strength. It is here, within this light, we learn how to be honest with God in conversation. In both rejoicing and unburdening our hearts before Him on behalf of ourselves and others.

It is in being in touch with the love of Christ that we seek peace and pursue it with Him. All that comes in between us we discover in the light of true balance for us to learn the humility of patience and then we ask God to remove what keeps us from Him. We may feel the uneasiness of our shortcomings from within, but the great merciful power of His love will not fail to invite us to stay on the path of life.

For with Christ there is a solid eternal base and with Him as the Prince of Peace there are no variables within it. Then the slightest wrinkle disrupting

our rest will allow us to sense when something is not right within our relationship with Him.

When Jesus is in control the healing of our eternal life begins; as we learn to deny our ‘own spiritually wise ways’ to learn within God’s timing, “It is more blessed to give than to receive.” We can then shrug off the world one vision at a time and enter into rest. Where taking up our freedom found within the doorway of the cross we receive communion with the acceptance of God’s living blood covenanting sacrifice. Thus, we become eternally alive while continuing to follow after Him.

For again, when we do not deny knowing reality (THE MOST COMPLETE VERSION OF SCRIPTURE WRITTEN FROM THE HEBREW AND GREEK BY saint JEROME), and draw from HIM in our situations or circumstance, though extreme feelings can rise up to overwhelm. We will not separate from God’s reality due to unbalanced thoughts and emotions that have been damaged. For we will adhere to the WORD BECOME FLESH and the confidence of HIS WILL, even over our own, for the peace of sanities sake.

Becoming aware that the truth must bear witness of itself to bring impaired vision out from the confusion of the dark. As it is here, we trust to turn our unseen unbalance over to God; with Him now giving us His new light where love and truth now come into balance for healing to meet our needs. Thus, not being in the slave mentality of philosophies, where your emotions took us hostage, now in the freedom of the reality of Christ’s blood; He gives us permission to join emotions and thought together for a greater understanding about ourselves.

In this way, “You will know the truth and the truth will set you free.” You will find rest in the presence of God’s communing balance, as a balm of love is allowed to pour over you for physical, emotional, and spiritual healing to further take place as it has been promised. Now you can continue on in the joy of knowing Him when you give Him your hurts and answer the calling to enter into the hurts of others.

Now, if you’re walking around bogged down with concerns all the time, do you really know the truth of who PEACE is and what Jesus has accomplished in covenant for you? The price He has paid for you, in His own blood! Remember, He wants to share Himself with you enough to die a grueling death to make it happen; you are that valuable in God’s eyes you know.

And if you’re walking around burden free. It is not within the same pattern of truth, if you feel you have to lay a heavy burden on someone else to get them to see the truth of Jesus Christ.

Jesus was angry with the Pharisee’s for using manipulations of the law as witchcraft, to convert people, making them sons of hell with self-righteousness.

People will know Jesus by the fruit of love within you. For, a happy sheep offers the fragrance of a sweet fruit; which is the best testimony to our Lord Jesus Christ. As here one may be sparked to see as our Lord’s peace rests upon them; in place of the weight they carried around prior to depending upon Him.

In addition, this truth cannot deny itself as it is a picture of God’s true love; one with balance. For just as there are no variables in Jesus who said, “I am the light of the world.” Now there will always be clarity in finding our way, even when making difficult decisions in that which has the greater affections of what we thought was needed to satisfy a soul!

Therefore anywhere we’re discovered to be without God’s presence of perfection, this too will lose its appeal. Since, the weight of truth from His love, creates an eternal mass, which displaces us from the pain of impact due to Adam’s fall into sin’s falsehood. (The way a rock disrupts the surface of a lake, when tossed in, sin ripples out as Jesus is restoring us), we are now found to be moved inside our beings; for that which is eternally true outside the dimension of time, as we’re being rebuilt without lies, is what allows us to feel the freedom from the weight of no longer being a slave to sin due to Jesus Christ’s salvation.

Now, with a gradual splash, arriving within the timing of God’s growth; we’re lifted to come in for a landing in eternity (as waves from a lake upon an eternal shore rise from within us). This is how I believe, from inside us, within the crafting creative power of His love, God orchestrates all our flesh and blood communing changes.

The fruit of spiritual self-control also comes into play here. For within the growth of God’s timing we can turn all over to Him again. Then on behalf of ourselves and others, this reflects the image of obedience of love to the Father’s plan. For we continue to, “Acknowledge Him in all our ways and He directs our paths.” (Towards his better way.)

Jesus, the Son of God, had to grow to be baptized and so do we. I believe the day we stop growing, and have all answers within ourselves, is the day we become liars and sever ourselves from the TRUTH; which is Jesus Himself. 1 John 1 “For if we say we are without sin we deceive ourselves.”

1 Corinthians 8:1 “Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies.” We cannot force feed ourselves, into growing in a relationship with our Lord either, for then our relationship will become abusive. God’s love is not burdensome.

We are to ask God for His change within us by the glory of His righteousness. It is a must to maintain our peace with Christ's Spirit over the spirits of this world or there will be the unrest it can so disruptively bring, rocking our position of rest with God. As it is written, "It's Christ in us our hope of glory." And He does this by indwelling us, for He is the one that takes us from glory to glory as His Spirit grows, by His sacrifice that indwells us all the more.

At times, it may seem like a paradox; to shrug off the world while taking up the weight of the cross to follow after the Savior. But when we are whole hearted, fully committed within our Lord's timing, there is a learning of Him to bear the weight of the cross for us. "God is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him."

Thus turning our burdens over to Him to get a need met, in the midst of uncertainties, to come to a rest within the confidence of His peace. We encounter His presence; as it is not denial, but true faith in His love for us. For our pains from sin, after a duration, dissipate from being joined in a covenant relationship with Him.

When hurtful thoughts that are not our own come to plague us; as the Evil One can deceive with the release of his fiery darts into our minds (thoughts that enter to confuse or trip us to see evil) for us to make poor choices.

Watch out, for when we lose control and enter into sin, the devil has the power to take control of us here; when we choose to take wrong actions. Especially: such as carrying a predetermined agenda to bait people into your point of view. Be mindful to remember our energy does get released when we act out in place of trusting God; for the purposes of the kingdom of evil advances by gaining ground to chew us up.

However; consequences for our actions can become a great teacher here. We are to learn to continue to fix our gaze on the light of Christ, as justified by His blood sacrifice; throughout all learning circumstances in what He suffered for us. Then the discerning of voices that we hear as thoughts inside our mind will come into view within our feelings for discernment at last.

Once more, as a reminder, we are covered by grace as we continue to be works in progress from what we struggle with; until turned over for deliverance.

Now, once becoming skilled in 'The Armor of God', found in Ephesians chapter six, it will allow you to deny to receive what does not edify; yet remain humble enough to admit when you are wrong and continue to be honest with the great 'I AM'.

In Philippians chapter 4, the bible speaks on meditating on what is good and acceptable to Him.

Therefore; we need to recognize what is not of the Lord, by taking inventory within the light of the truth of scripture and the outcome of our actions. Again, then we can see to not deny what disrupts our peace with the Lord. Thus, continue to receive His love, through feeling safe enough to draw near, to be kept free by His known Spirit of life; being more powerful than sin without it.

We have actually had a free will awakening to choose which spirits we’re now going to sit down and dine with; the dragons of discouragement that will pull us on the table to devour us to death, or Jesus Christ, who will give us of Himself as living bread (His reality, in place of philosophy gives us freshness in place of what is stale) for eternal life. “The wages of sin are death, but the gift of God is eternal life.”

Beware of old thoughts, which take up space, within our minds. Don’t look back to the world’s ways!

For people who are not truth seekers can narrow the spectrum of what God wants to reveal to us within His word; by not allowing His blessings to come forth, because of fear hindering them from having a full reality to experience Him, in a most complete way.

When we do things with ‘our wisdom’ in place of God’s; from a lack of light things come undone. Do we really then have peace without a stable base to build upon?

When we are out of His way; I have found God can place His greater wisdom within us.

“In the world you will have tribulation, but be of good cheer for I have overcome the world.” God’s church continues to prevail and there is stability here, but there’s a process in being uprooted from the atmosphere within the spirits of this world.

We need to find a home from within the life of being gradually grafted into the vine of Christ each step of the way, but always remember it’s within His timing. With Him meeting one eternal need at a time; for we too are now in the process of becoming filled with everlasting life. Again, through the doorway of the new blood covenant.

“God will not give us anything above and beyond that which we are capable of handling.” We no longer are passing away with time, but have been and are being established by grace, into a dimension that will last forever.

Isaiah 53:1-2 “Who has believed our message? And to whom has the arm of the lord been revealed? For He grew up before Him like a tender shoot, And like a root out of parched ground; He has no stately form or majesty that we should look upon Him, Nor appearance that we should be attracted

to Him.” The arm of the Lord, spoken of here, has been revealed to me in the following manner.

In the book of Genesis 3:17-19, I learned that the ground we are born into is cursed; when we die we return to the dust of it.

In our fallen condition from within this world, like a tree that has rotted to grow no more, we end. Yet there is ONE who comes forth, from out of this death, of the cursed ground; whereby in place of its law of sin and death, where everything is ending, God’s love causes us to thrive by His blood.

Creation of life comes forth as newly ‘green’ out of dry ground here, as God is a God of second chances, where He will be with us always even beyond the end of time; for where there was no life before, only He who is life with the new breath of His Spirit of life, can return us to it.

Man, in his season, withers and dies because of sin, but Christ as God’s love song brings life instead; for after bearing the deadly debt of our sin being born of incorruptible seed for us, He has been resurrected to join us unto God forever. Birthing all who believe on the living word of God’s promise, where Jesus has died for their sin to no longer come to an end in time, but become grafted into the resurrection of His vine as well.

Now as a part of reality, within the vine of Christ, people meet Jesus through us as a part of His unseen body. Where they can enjoy His life giving, sane, peaceful presence; whereby they inherit, as we, eternal life and come to know God within His kingdom.

Note: There are those who are out of step with God’s timing and lose sight of reality; which I must apologize for as I myself was once completely off balance. For when one makes themselves a self righteous pest, in their misguided zeal, they under go persecution for their own name sake and not the Lord’s. I pray that our Lord releases those who are in this deception as He did me, in Jesus merciful name, amen.

Now, after you learn just how good God is, you can grow to trust that He will never leave nor forsake you. It is you who will wander away from Him at times, but it’s a part of the learning process, so do not fret if you find yourself among the thorns of life for a season.

Now recognize that the work, which needs to be accomplished, is Christ’s. Stay out of His way, within His own divine body, ‘no agenda’s’ and He will keep your heart at joyful rest. And unnecessarily, while journeying with Him through the devils domain, out of harms way.

Part 2  
Unweaving What  
Has Been Woven  
101 Ways of Killing  
The Devil in My Life

The great physicist, Sir Isaac Newton discovered, “For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.” When we receive spiritual blows that cause us to shut down, throughout our lives, from that which is evil; we can become set in off balance patterns.

As mentioned earlier, when the devil claws us up to where we are drained of having a less than complete spiritual and emotional life. Wherein, we are found to want to lock out the madness, from thoughts that attack us, which has left us scattered or stuck inside ourselves. This is where we discover a being left shattered, from perceiving the philosophy of men, being passed down through Adam and eve as very real. For unless the Person of Truth is there, to reflect us a picture of our discovering ourselves, we are only to be left empty in a tattered world with an absence of true spirituality.

In all honesty, I must remember to continue to look to God or I'd be left believing that there is no balance in reality for clear sight at all.

In my earlier stages of life I tried to defend without God's light of soundness which threw out my feelings for healing to take place; from the harshness of this world that basically abandoned me traumatically. For I had to find sanity amongst the insane to be kept from becoming further abused; by the sheer terror of having been left with cruel philosophical patterns, setting me up to live in a mode of shock, as when love is not present only abusive answers can be found. Then after a while one just stops looking for stability. I actually had to make up rules of sanity on my own, just to function, and this was mayhem!

But if we become in tune as to what has really happened within our lives; then we'll want to come out from the shadows of darkness and press towards the light of truth that has the ability to continue to heal with honest and sound stability. For as our new friend, of that which we've been searching

for, ‘Truth’ can actually have real answers for us and I’m thanking God for His grace that will reveal it, by faith.

From what I have experienced in my life, it is my recommendation that people be sought out (Ones that are healthy in Spirit and in truth), you feel safe around, to express the spiritual abuse that was put upon you that has hindered you from growing as a whole feeling person.

In this way you can take back the power from the reaction of your abuse; to set in motion a pattern, with the reverse affect, which is that of restoration. Then one can begin to be restored from being born into an off-balance pattern that was falsely woven into their life.

Now, here are the ways in which my life has become unwoven from the fabric outside of the kingdom of truth, as I gradually met the Person Of Truth, which I believe God has revealed to me. For, I was left in enough of a mess, to be sent on a quest, to find an answer that would bring about a lasting change; one that would piece me together from the cultural abuse I suffered. For when enough harm is done one is bound to seek out peace for sanity’s sake or they perish.

These 101 insights are a part of my quest for sanity as I examined the truth of my being, inwardly (Heart, Mind, Soul, Spirit), outwardly (Everything that surrounds: Education, Philosophies, and how the spirits that manipulate thoughts affect us). I want to inform you ahead of time that when you read Part 4 -Breaking an Addiction- you will be able to draw a comparison to the rest of the book, this will show you how deceptive the devil can be as he had me deceived as well through parts of this book. It just goes to show that counseling that seems safe and is actually safe are two different spirits. Don’t try to sort out the differences as you read for there is some useful information. Don’t worry, the grace of God will protect your minds.

1- Be on the look out for familiar systems in a society that try to resolve conflict from within the resolutions of its own philosophy when circumstances arise. For one has only to look at themselves close enough to gain in sight of their ideas to realize that their restlessness stems from being perfectly incomplete. The way a baby grows to become uncomfortable in its womb so too do we. For finding discomfort to infringe upon us in the corruption within ourselves and others around us; we enter into an understanding of how we’ve been corrupted from cultural abuse by gradually awakening to the fact that we want out of the denial box, which appears to me, we as a society are in. For there is an attempt to hammer us into being a gear in the cog of a societal system to make money to be happy

while supporting it, rather than serve God with our individual gifts and know our purpose as individuals; with an identity to understand our being here.

However, in our fallen sin condition we would not possibly have all the answers at a glance to all of life’s problems; otherwise we’d already be back in paradise.

The only thing we can truly do is turn to God and pray; in place of trying to figure things out through status quo remedies. “Lord have mercy!” I have found to be a very effectual prayer. For, it is both a shield, which creates a barrier of God’s love to embrace me, and a sword to fend off demonic spiritual attacks of abusers from within the power of His protection.

Broken pattern memories are from another life,  
When all is sensitive within the sight of Christ.  
Then with all emotions are we filled  
In place of illnesses threatening to become larger,  
Until stilled.  
Where darkness is forced back,  
Within eternity, in place of death, to our delight and thrill.  
For we cannot be who we are in reality,  
Apart from the truth of God’s Son who’s sound.  
Without zeal we get distracted by thoughts of flesh.  
Dried to become disconnected from the Spirit of life,  
There be no other way to know direction without light.  
To find the difference between our dreams  
As to where awake with purpose be, apart from what is night.  
For growth and healing do take place upon the knees  
Grafted in we do bloom to bear sweetest fruits of being,  
Yet the Jesus I know is KING of all the trees,  
Wherein, the revealer of mysteries, His root will stand forever.

I had a dream about a woman seductress with her head cut off to where it was dangling by a thread. Then I saw a serpent that matched the condition of the woman and I awoke wondering what this meant so I asked the Lord.

This is what He revealed to me: The woman and the serpent were one and the same. Whether you meet someone who knows God or Satan; you meet only a part of them at first in the shallow head of face value. Then over the course of time the head reflects what’s in the heart of the rest of the body.

You get to know a person a little more each time you meet them and as you do the head gradually becomes attached to the rest of the body; deep,

deeper, and then deepest until the whole head lines up to become attached to the body to reveal a complete picture.

Now there is discernment: For when the head of the body is of Christ and we know Him, by His biblical word in Spirit and in truth, one becomes familiar with His reflection; there is now the soundness of mind with full feelings in a true and intimate relationship with depth. How deep is your love from the inside out, which Christ has placed in your changed heart, so you may in turn recognize the depth of His pattern in others; to be ready invited by them to meet their needs through ministry?

It was further revealed to me that in the serpents head, of the confused shallows, is where we were kept from having a full feeling life, but it was crushed in the Garden of Gethsemane by the ONE who sets all captives free. One can now be joined to the head of Christ in place of Satan's empty life and find soundness of mind within themselves and recognize it within others or not.

-Finished-pppppppppppppppppp

It is on my behalf that those who stand in opposition against my relationship with God were kept at bay within God's timing; for this keeps me in a patient place of forgiveness of my abusers sent by Satan. As restoration here keeps me at peace (I know I'm being worked on) from being disrupted, this allows me to heal. Now, I may close the door on the dark forces while in this spiritually destructive world and not be overwhelmed. For with eyes of sight, I'm now allowed to walk freely about in the light. Eyes that have been opened to another whom has eternally better choices, ones without the abuse that had me so confused within the philosophies of dark spirited men.

Jesus Christ is the doorway to life, for as we continue to heal in true depth of restoration that continues to come, our focus of calling upon the fact that we are perfectly loved by Him becomes deeper. Then comes added gratitude through prayers of praise and we become joined to Him all the more ("God inhabits the praises of His people."). The way to go is next revealed, through the protection of His provision for us, as this is what His shared love does.

At times, when I stray from loving God in return, it may appear that someone else has disrupted my life. But it is really, within my own thoughts, I can be thrown off balance; from old controlling patterns that were not originally mine. For when I was trained as a child it did not give me much say in the matter of what spirit I was going to be connected to.

This is where I freeze up, until I realize I'm looking into the devils eyes, and humbly know I must remember to relate with God's presence in place of

my old spiritual connections. (“Greater is He that is within me than he that is in the world.”)

Then this king of evil can continue to proceed in trying to maneuver dark spirited thoughts or people into my life all he likes, as to disrupt my peace and take or regain control of it, but by God’s grace nothing will come of it. For by submitting to God, I now have His vision of light to work my way through the situations of all spiritual falsehoods that will be thrown at me at times.

If fears arise, and you find yourself to be tormented, pray it through. (Do not use the world’s legal system unless instructed to do so after a good long peaceful conversation with God; otherwise you’re going to end up in a position of strife with the disorder of a restless spirit.)

For where there is a life grown to become set in order, through prayer within the Kingdom of God, there will be light to restrict the devils movements. Let your honest identity speak out until you come together within the Spirit of truth, who you are in your true identity, over the lie (a false pattern) that was once forced upon who you were not; until you find peace.

In this way the restlessness of falsehood that had been woven into your being will become undone.

Now, for those who are struggling in faith, you will need answers for what will bring a true life (one with balance), when you discover the one was false in which you lived, with its dissatisfaction. But what pattern can you turn to that you will know to be true during this process, without having fears and anxiety to come and plague you?

I have discovered that change takes place from the inside out; the truth that is weightier forces out that which is false and this allows us more room to grow. As here substance, within the greatest truth (REALITY), is able to enter deep within us; to contain the more nutritious meal for the healing process of our souls. Thus, this is where sound mindedness is found formed as it takes place.

In my own life, I have experienced this finding of greater life to bring me together cohesively; in place of Satan’s confused pattern of death.

This is where, if you look to someone who claims to have all the answers (except God), you’ll limit your growth.

For I have learned that you can only grow with people, who can admit they don’t know everything. When you hang with people who just expound on what they know, you will become stunted in your growth, filled to become just like them. But, when you learn from God’s Spirit, you will have the most abundant life you can possibly have.

Then speaking the truth about yourself, with the ultimate acceptance from God in intimacy, you can learn to love yourself; by being refashioned while in the relationship you're sharing with Him.

In this way, in sharing about the truth that has caused you to grow to more freedom, you will also acquire a taste for more truth. This is how you'll find relationships with other people that are healthy will develop; as you'll both want to share, the common ground of growing together, in the truth of greater life.

They will also cause you to grow, to where your thoughts and emotions come closer together as well, and you will continue to mend by experiencing a fuller life from those who agree with sanity. You will then know you are heading forward, as healing will always take place, in the right direction.

The truth must always bear witness of itself. The most perfect person I have ever found, to be true, who is full of grace and truth, to love me back in safety is Jesus Christ. Becoming content in God, through the doorway of the Son of God Jesus Christ (who is God in His character), is the complete picture of loving truth in perpetual motion.

He will open your mind with a clear focus. This will enable you to see the root of your words and come to know that the world in which you live is off center. Then greater clarity in knowing yourself with an understanding of who you are, through God's light, will come.

God's pattern, reality, will always bring about sanity as you rest within the confidence of His stable love; just as surely as the Sabbath points to where we are to find rest in the messiah as the Prince of Peace.

One that will not abandon you, for as promised in God's word, "He will never leave you nor forsake you." Thus, through Christ's actions, we are woven with life. That we in turn might reflect the image of what Christ has worked into us, the light of His path for others to meet Him, and continue to be healed along our journeys as well.

I hated the fact that I was cut off, from living in the real world, and left alone to bear a burden of pain which I now later on in life have to face.

I am unequipped to defend myself from the onslaught of an invisible enemy that occupies space as garbage within my soul. Yet now I see the only way to get it out is to talk about this spirit of abuse, with Jesus my Savior, by being honest. As I, "Seek peace and pursue it." by humbly submitting myself to God's will.

The Garbage of falsehood continues to invade my mind against my will. But it will have no place left to re-enter and drain me of my life, as now I've a solution, I must get to know Jesus [THE TRUTH] even more. For I've grown to know that the words found in the bible are alive, are life, are

absolutely true, and are a defense that can break any evil pattern; as I get to know Christ better through the life found by passionately embracing His word.

Even when challenged about the bibles legitimacy within the context of its history, I must ask, “What didn’t you like about the scriptures? Anyone in particular that you disagreed with, I’d like to know which one you didn’t like, or the writer of what epistle to the church you disagreed with, rather than hear about any speculative history from man’s wisdom.”

I’ve been let down enough times in my life, by spirits within people, to know that the Christ is the only source of true stability.

I’m learning that God does not take the place of trauma though. He wants me to face it through the vision of truth, which cuts it down with Him as the sword, all from behind the Spirit within His word. For, He is truth and within His life giving breath there is nowhere to run from contentment; for all who are blessed to believe know that healing is taking place in their lives.

His presence allows for a balanced relationship within myself; fully I am joined unto Himself, which allows me to rest in the safety of knowing how He is able to defend me, as I now experience His eternal completion, as further proof, from within my growth.

There is no turning back, to what the world has to offer, when you truly know that God brings soundness of mind; stability over the indifference found within the insanity of everything that is outside of His kingdom. As how can one return to the shadows of a lie, to allow the mold of sin to grow on them again, after being cleansed to shine within the light of truth?

I was never held as a baby by a mother’s loving arms; rather I was poked at as a thing! Born into this world in alcohol withdrawal, along with being hooked on amphetamines, I could only remember being numb and confused ever since; at least for the first half of a life where I was left in the darkness of trying to figure out what it meant to be alive. For if you don’t know yourself, and are left with an incomplete picture of who you are, how can you find the direction of life?

A part of society as an outcast is always what I’ve been. No real family tie, with healthy love, to make honest choices is what I’ve been groomed into and I’m very much alone. Cut down in betrayal, time and time again, from poor choices that have become my way of life is what I’ve known.

For with a lack of understanding boundaries I’ve been set up to be a victim, which perpetuates me into the insane pattern, of not recognizing that I’m uncomfortable from receiving more and more abuse; even though I am found to be left feeling empty.

It is a ploy of the devil, for us to focus on pleasing ourselves, to throw us off; about the fact of our emptiness. It is easy to find an addiction to self here (along with others); as this always leads us away from the miseries found on the pathway of a spiritual drought to replace our feelings of death.

Thus trying to find satisfaction in an unsatisfying world, outside the joy found in the kingdom of God, leads us to search amiss by entering into Satan's lying arms.

When we get honest about where we are at, away from living in denial, this also leads others to God, but even He is able to directly come and place us on His pathway of help to find Himself if need be.

For having never been taught emotional security, I was left without boundaries to defend an identity I never knew I had, until Christ that is. And now that I'm aware of my feelings with wide opened eyes, of all that was done to me, I'm angry.

For, the people who came into my life taught me that I wasn't worth much through their betrayal to love, which kept me in limbo, establishing patterns that led to self-destruction; having been trained in making poor blind choices, with no true direction, through the manipulations of others I was kept on the devil's leash.

Now buried under a pile of rubble I'm living dead. Sexually, emotionally, physically neglected and abused, I was taught children take care of themselves. I was so busy trying to survive I had no time to be alive; there was the distraction of toys and other things, but they never gave me any love in return.

Now my past has followed me into my present and this disrupts my future. For instead of just being where I'm at, where I'd discover myself to be uncomfortable, I press on into acceleration where I further lose myself in my denial. And here I misguidedly cannot be honest with myself to see my shortcomings; as I am also blind to escape from the pain of facing what must be dealt with, nor to know to even ask, "Why?", and this allows for stunted personal growth on top of all else.

Beneath it all there is a child that never learned how to cry or express what's being felt in an emotionally healthy way; one where I'm in touch with another's feelings, by speaking the truth in love, in a balanced way. Here is a poem from my second book ("My Father's business") that I feel helped me to illustrate my identifying with the shortcoming of my rage for some personal growth to take place.

I feel it rise up from within  
and do not know where it is coming from,

or what it is?  
Yet I have to control this license to kill,  
A megaton explosive!

As it rises up the villagers run  
from the base of the mountain  
Unfortunately some get caught in the vents of steam  
and get singed to death.

The land was fertile, the valley at peace.  
There was no telling of the danger  
the impending doom.

A nice place to live,  
a controlled environment  
safe from harms way.

A twist in my reality  
Viewed an unexpected insult  
Causing the ground to crack  
On top of the pressures of the day.

The safe and controlled  
had become a rising lava flow,  
Spilling over to wipe the village away.

Where did all the people go?  
Why am I left so all alone?  
I am a great mountain  
with fertile land  
why does everybody run away?

The angry could not see  
within the blindness of its rage,  
it only asked why?  
Why, do others stay so distant?

It had no light to see sight . . .  
Until SALVATION!

Maybe it will one day.  
Beyond transition there is freedom.

I'm a mess; got to stop my running, so I can catch up with God, to allow Him to set me in order. Then I'll finally be able to get in touch with my tears, see my steps and know where they are taking me, or even just be in tune as to what manner of spirit, in this stage of my life, I am following.

We need to be patient, and turn the other cheek, when this has truly become a part of our established character; as "God's grace is perfected in our weakness."

Pointing out when somebody crosses our boundary's in patient love points to what Jesus suffered on the cross; for as the truth He knew the difference between what was false and real to keep all in concern from getting swept away by a light grown dull.

For we'd be without His full benefits, due to a lack of tolerance, within our growth of knowing less than His real example; instead of our healing to become sharper from slow growth. The end result of God's accomplished suffering, with the guarantee of communion hope, would lose its brilliance. For the joy of salvation itself would be misunderstood.

The book of James 1:2-4 states, "Dear brothers and sisters, whenever trouble comes your way, let it be an opportunity for joy. (I view these as doorway moments to learn to turn your trials into prayer as this is where we draw closer to God; for through continual communion, when adversity strikes, we will not be found alone.) For when your faith is tested your endurance has a chance to grow. So let it grow, for when your patience is fully developed, you will be strong in character and ready for anything."

I want to state that my abuser and I are growing to be reconciled as of yet, to be a part of God's testimony by faith, to the working of His power to bring about change, healing, and forgiveness. I don't know when or how exactly this will happen, but I know in God's timing it will happen.

"Forgive us our debts as we forgive those who are indebted to us," as stated in the Lord's Prayer. With myself as an example I'd like to illustrate how suffering can bring about character; for I know through growth I need to better understand why I'm off in the way I say things sometimes. This is why I must examine my past.

I feel my abuser is showing genuine remorse, over past events between us, in God's eyes. The truth bearing witness of itself was a beauty to behold, as she bore the first fruits of repentance in sincerity with heart felt apology;

much like the thief on the cross who in humility asked to be remembered when Jesus was crucified next to him. Where Jesus responded, “This day you shall be with me in paradise.” Although, at one time, she was like the thief who spoke out in pride who felt as though he was entitled to have Jesus bow to him and take him down from the cross without consequence for His action; unrepentant people do go to hell. I see a need to continue to pray, for I know that Satan can draw her back to darkness; he is capable of slithering in to try and close doors that have been opened between us.

Love brings people together, and once it’s found to be rooted in truth, it will never divide. Now I know we have a real relationship between us that is of a great worth. And I am willing to suffer the loss of it to allow God to use us to help free others if it be His will.

What I’m going to mention next, is for the benefit of the healing of others in their relations, as God is a God of second chances due to the unmerited favor of His Love. Before I do though, I must make mention that the devil will ensnare you if you enter into judgement on one who has repented before God, according to scripture “For by the measure of which you judge you will be judged.”

He sets all in order that more life can go forth with the life that He brings to be set on a lamp; a light then goes forth as the way for all to follow. (However; do not try to place yourself on the lamp stand as to try and fix, God must grow you there, or you will enter into co-dependency.)

Besides being honest, I’m also learning to continue to pray my way through these situations. Thus, drawing closer to God gives me direction to maintain my sanity as I empower Him to move.

For now I no longer feel like I have to defend God to others; as I know I need Him to defend me, when I trust Him to allow me to be honest with myself in front of others, by just me being a real whole person without any agendas.

God’s love sets the boundaries for reconciliation when we proceed prayerfully, as not to lose sight of resting in Jesus Christ, where we are found to have come to an end of where we played God; as some seek continual approval from others through narcissism or isolate within insecurities.

But, when we put our trust in God truly we become fully alive and this is where we begin to understand the ‘Why’ of our thoughts that are beneath our words; along with the spirits that drove us into illusive actions we did not comprehend. Wherein, once dead to the world’s views, which would try to keep us shamefully hidden away to prevent our old ugliness from coming

out, now our guilt is removed and this is the place we become free to discover the kingdom of heaven in place of denying that sin existed.

Guilt kept us severed from having deep and meaningful relationships, for it keeps us from God's consciousness of love, to better understand ourselves within the peace of His revelatory light.

Now, no longer is there an inconvenient hideousness lurking in the dark to make us feel uneasy. For when we remember to be compassionate and encourage each other, "Perfect love casts away all fear."

Always remember to remain standing still while enjoying the gift of self-control, for being at peace places us on the lamp stand of truth in Jesus, where we're revealed to others while being kept fully alive.

Jesus said, "Forgive them Father for they know not what they do." As in the past I was infringed upon by an abusive demon, working through my abuser, which did me harm. For she poorly chose to let it use her that she would escape her spiritually unknowingly painful enticements of lust that would puppeteer her; from the mountain of suppressed anger she had towards my dad, from his UN-involvement, in meeting the family's immediate emotional needs. Alone and in the dark, she was blind to the glory of God's love to choose otherwise, she asked of me if I wanted to touch her vagina or feel her breast.

Now I feel like throwing up, but back then I was thrilled at the attention I was getting with all else that followed.

Starved for affection and wanting to belong sets one up to be used and abused by anyone's spirit who has a whim to take advantage of their naivety. This is the angry pattern that both I and my abuser had to be broken out of, as of now we're being set free, by the glorious power of remaining within the truth of God.

I was abused and must talk about it, to remain in the light, or I feel I'd remain in the shadows of the dark; for my life to continue to be stolen away. And I want the same pattern, of dark confused abuse, to be broken in my abuser's life as well as others. Be not deceived, there is no such a stance as passive; if we pretend we do not see we lie and continue to give others permission to abuse us as things.

I'm not giving Satan permission to abuse others on my account, it is for me to pray or be swept away when injustice is in the land. Eye's on Christ is where I need to be.

When no one wants to know you, but only what they can get out of you. A roof over the head and food on the table are fine, but if we are left unprepared on how to deal with life we will never be able to make wise

choices to promote the fullness of living. We are only left frustrated from all the confusion of living without boundaries.

I’m discovering that as I’ve needed to move at an honest pace. Where I can be in touch with my emotions, where they cross with my thoughts, to have full feelings; this is where my mind is kept sharper with a cohesiveness that is more honest than before.

For I’m without confused spaces within my being, from being where I was lost, searching, and wandering around as a child; to have a greater memory, as my mind has become more filled with the substance of truth as a result, and this is helping me to be better prepared for life.

As an analogy, “We experience the orbit of a whole feeling life as in the atmosphere of the earth in relation to the sun.

But, out of touch with them, is like being away from the reach of the light to never know our feelings, which causes painful holes in reality where demons can come in and live. And behind off-balanced roots, of other people, we can be overwhelmed by them; as in the relationship with other planets to the Sun as well: Mercury or Venus is too close to sustain life. For everything is burnt away from suffocating heat, and when thought patterns become confused a smothered child can’t grow; however, in the counter parts of the other planets, when left distant and cold like Pluto, Saturn, or Uranus, we become too emotionally removed, and left feeling numb.

Again there’s no growth here. In either case, when we’re left off-balance, our energy gets siphoned away; that is if we don’t express, to God, what we’ve been denied to feel. For how can He care for us if we don’t invite Him in to deal with us and meet our needs within His wisdom?

My love shield was down, assuming that I was going to continue on in the good frame of conversation I had left off with. I let my abuser’s abusive angry attitude over run me. It might not have been what she said exactly, but her underlying attitude on how she said it. She impatiently phoned me in a demanding controlling way and told me how she wanted to be treated. I need to tell her (in God’s position of peace and within His timing) that respect is something that needs to be earned, through better having worked out open communication, in a loving way or her spiritual war of angry agendas will rise up from safety to once again take the place of love between us.

Then I saw it. When people are used to being treated badly they cannot see they do not love; they only know how to be used as a puppet of the devil, to extract energy from others, and be drained themselves in the pattern of abusive bashing arguments that does not allow other people to speak within

their disrespect or be able to pay attention to the voices of their own thoughts behind what drives them.

For when someone gives off mixed confused expounding messages, where they are not emotionally connected to what they're saying, beyond being lonely or how they're interacting with you half the time. They are either mentally ill, deficient, confused, have been socially unprepared, or demon possessed; maybe even all.

I was stuffed down inside myself by my abuser not letting me talk openly. I was crowded to where I was overloaded in my comprehension of her, and eventually, I could not here my own thoughts to see where they were coming from; for they were drowned out under the control of the lash of her tongue. Yes, by being absorbed in half hearted conversations with an abuser, which kept changing the topic, I knew I was in the company of the 'Author of Confusion' that kept my gift of intellect locked away in a dark box. Especially, when I started to feel smothered from not being given enough time to speak freely on my own; this to me was very damaging, for by God's grace, I knew I had the right to be heard.

"Lord I have a heavy heart, I feel so alone again and I don't like the way it hurts. You have blessed me and I have lost sight of this. And it is only now I've caught up with You to see how my tide of life has run out of my soul, for where I've looked away from Your path, I feel the emptiness inside.

My outward tears see the waters withdraw as my joy turns to inward pain. I thought I had patients when I was in denial of my emotions and now that they're healing, I'm realizing, I'm only starting to experience what it truly is to be patient; I'm starting to feel uneasy as maybe my judgment has been impaired in other ways as well.

I ask for You to refashion me as I surrender my strength to be reminded of Your love; embrace me now and I shall be sustained, otherwise I shall become dust to be blown away to be no more.

I showed love and all I feel is strangulation. I cannot bear this weight of the crushing blows from my past; so to You my Lord Jesus I return once again to rest, till my turbulence returns to calm, where all is sane again."

"Be angry and sin not, let not the sun go down on your wrath." I get the sense that God wants us to express ourselves to Him with full feelings, in Spirit and in Truth, rather than carry the burden of them; which would slowly crush us to death if left unexpressed, 'calmly' to others as well, even while in the face of confrontation.

Isn't it interesting how people use great energy in defending unhealthy boundaries; (the ones that deceptively suggest that they are in control)? Then

when they try to defend their feelings, while in denial here, this is where demons get a meal.

Out of touch, with a full sense of reality, as to what is truly going on inside of us? Beware, for this is where we are found to be the most pliable to the devil’s devices.

But for the grace of God I was spared from many circumstances that could have made my life a lot worse. Yet, the pattern I have now makes it difficult to remain in a committed loving relationship without feeling trapped, or overwhelmed by people who want to cross the lines of my isolated world.

For whether I’m afraid to give up control in the uncertainties of what might happen, or put up a front to protect myself from the pain of feeling hurt, in either case I show a lack of trust in having faith in God’s abilities. And how can you have a relationship with someone you can’t trust, God or man included!

I do see a lot of goodness in other people around me though, when I make the choice to dwell with them as family, through patient eyes of love as to not leave them as strangers, but my old pattern makes me want to grab hold of what God has accomplished in the now and not wait fully on His timing to bring things to pass.

For, although taking hold of everything within my wisdom may seem safe, when it’s all about me all becomes illusive as it slips away.

I see I have to be a little more patient here and let the experience of my feelings settle into position; one where I can finally be at peace within the balance of my thoughts and emotions that I’ll not chase others away due to desperation. Where I’d open myself up, to delusional thoughts of trusting someone, as to become prey; for without having an exchange of mutual respect with them, from prior open communication, this is what I do.

I have to learn to trust God a little more. Allow Him to take me further up the mountain, for me to see further out over the valley, and be more in touch with how the power of His love has affected my life.

For within this vision the forces of evil are kept back, for me to focus in on Him, in place of situations that trouble me; I now have the boundary of love to discern where I belong. Knowing what is truly right for me, as I grow to know the eternal life of Him more and more, in the proven power of the light of who He is, is essential. Thus I will have a new future in place of my past.

This shows Himself to be trustworthy to me, even while venturing towards the light, while coming out of the shadows that is still unknown of whom He is; with only the truth of who He has been.

It is in this way I have better comprehension on how to trust Him when relating with other people. And within the framework of gradually growing in eternal moments I escape from those around me who are still steeped destructively in blindness within the dimension of time from the joy of my servitude of love with Him.

Gotta slow down and allow the truth of this snowflake to fall from the wind and land where I'm truly at rest; thawed within the warmth of love.

I want to be committed to my God, but I have to allow Him to join me unto Himself first, again in trusting Him, with what has been unknown to me; then here I will know my place in the sanity of His presence.

Thus, this will give me the peace of mind I need, to walk in tandem with His consciousness, in spite of all else. Or life will cease to be a love song, one without feeling, and here I will be found to lack the fullness of the warmth He has in store for me within His love, which is to say His eternal life plan for me.

I've to stop guessing and truly allow Him to lead me to where He wants me to be. And not settle for anything less than Him in the way of His character.

In this way I will continue to comprehend His love that protects me; as I can now make healthier choices from greater clarity, which causes me to keep my peace with Him, for I've been taught what will repel any abuse that tries to breech His pattern of love towards the sound mindedness of Him.

A Godly counselor will slice away what is false from reality, by adding truth until the patient has enough of a vision to make wise choices within reality. Then they can draw from the light of truth on their own. Thus order will be established to grow emotionally that the patient will see where they are going. Thoughts from behind their choices that do not lead towards love can then be revealed, and brought to God, for inner healing.

For when a child or baby's cry is always ignored, where life becomes too painful, they break from reality and enter into a psychosis. And this lack of love can be increasingly dangerous within a society that is losing touch with its feeling; unfortunately, serial killing and an increase in crime are by products of where the integrity of God's love is lacking.

I've also found that this has left me without a real identity of my own, as within no close bonding to others, I was left insensitive on how to treat people around me from the way I was treated in my upbringing. After the awakening from denying the harshness of this philosophy; it has led to my further growth. Now that my emotions are balancing out with thoughts, for

clear focus to make the best choices, I can join reality cohesively to be more sensitive to know when my sight of the truth is off.

If there are no boundaries for us to process our environment then our feelings get over run. This is where we get chewed up, drained of our energy of life (slip into depression or other emotional upheaval where we shut down and go dim in our focus), as our emotions and thoughts become torn by getting ripped into; where little pockets of darkness are formed like caverns for any manner of dragon to move in. Psychiatry calls these dragons (THE BUG). If we can find the problem that hides in the darkness and expose it to the light of truth, hence the dragon is slain and our clarity of mind becomes restored. Then no longer are we shut down, but shine with the brilliance of Truth within our full range of emotional linkage to our thoughts. I look at these dragons as little lying spirits, which are no match for God’s greater Spirit of Truth.

In the past, as a victim, I put up unhealthy boundary walls of isolation as my plan of protection. They became prison bars though, which kept me caged in anger, where I’d push other people away; as to not give up the pain of my comfortable numbness, where I’d repeat the abuse of not being in touch with my own emotions, as this felt safe within its familiarity through withdrawal.

It was like running up the steps of a high tower, the higher I’d climb the more anxious I got, until I slipped out of my denial; where I had to fight the urges of wanting to retreat deeper into the detachment of a possible no return.

Then, when I was going to take action (remain in the moment and confront myself), I realized I did not want to surrender my control and the question came to mind, “What am I going to do?”

I did not want to end up right back where I started from? This was not a very comforting thought. It was right here I further realized I did not want to humble myself and trust to give God my control. But what was it I really feared, and was it a lie that was causing me to fear?

Now I see. I must not fend off those who want to abuse me with abuse. Otherwise I’ll abuse myself in the process, by losing my peace, thus breaking my relationship with God as my emotions would rise up to where they will become bigger than my Savior; wherein they are supposed to be in partnership with the truth of Him. Why, I’d lose myself without the honesty of my expression of love towards Him right before my attackers.

People, who have been kept in the dark, get tied up in knots as they've no training on how to process their feelings. They become burdened with an emotional life they are not ready to handle. So they wind up withheld from who they are; where living in suppressed pain becomes a preference, to guard them to not see life, as a way of life. And in this pattern one has been set up to become further victimized

I had to learn that I have nothing now and yet through surrender I'd have everything. I need to own nothing, accept reality, only because I understand now that He first loved me; enough to show me how to have a full life.

For, by expressing myself to Him, it allowed me to see the world outside of me. I now no longer have to swell up in frustration as I have remembered His personal loves embrace; He has cared for me and all else who are yet to come to Him. And this has led me to finding the release from the prison of my tower of being numb.

Now, no longer do I see my unresolved conflicts as that of being only from the outside world, but also realize that they can be from my lack of feeling alive from within.

I now have an outlet to someone who will hear and take action on my behalf. This has led to the gradual healing of the pattern of my emotions that I've encountered in a sick social societal structure; my choice is to choose God, whom is reality, over anything else. For within the falsehood of all philosophies, as within mans temporal concept of country outside of the Christ's eternal kingdom of peace, I was found valueless; from the abuse I had received from His lack of integral truth.

Rest assured as it is stated in scripture, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall never pass away." God is not an idea or concept and this allows me to treat other people within the dignity of His finished pattern as well. For in the beginning of my life I was treated like a thing as I was passed off from person to person while trying to grasp what it meant to be alive.

Again, a complete picture of His love allows for a good defense from abusers. I am known by God, who is my defense and I know it, for when I'm with Him there is no place to taste the fears of a death that would discourage me. Thus, here within my true self-esteem, I'm found to be completely alive within eternal life. "We are in the world, but not of it."

\*No longer living in the murk, of what was false in my life, has given me sight to embrace the truth, of what gives me freedom, towards having a full one; one without board-em. Learning about what is not me (being treated as

an object) has also been a guiding light for clarity, on how to take steps, on (what I deem to be) untying my emotional knots.

I’d like to express myself on some feelings I’ve had, while searching my thoughts, which have allowed me to heal enough for a real plan on how to touch my tied up emotions.

For a knot untied without a plan would cause me to return to what I’ve just come out of; the unseen destructive behavior that has been a part of my identity from the past that I have called friend.

There are events in my life, which have been so painful, I’ve learned to recoil or throw out angry walls to protect myself from the reminder of being abused emotionally.

A part of me goes missing when I mentally speed up as well; as it is here I run away for fear of more abuse.

Yet left unaware of when this happens, but for the search, of a thought, for an answer that would allow me to end my pain; I’d know nothing to be wrong. These scary thought times, they send me drifting till lost in a trance throughout portions of day; then there are both my mental and emotional lapses . . . Why I am in shock while stepping out to join others from being locked away inside myself . . . Discovered to be so distant I am; for it is sensed within my thoughts, I’ve become emotionally tied, in hide away blind spots that leave me left numb from sensing to move out of harms sway.

If you do not let out your feelings you will not know who you really are!

I am enraged to the point of being unavailable or estranged by just trying to avoid the beat down, stuffed, and suffocating feelings of being hurt. There are abusive parts of me I cannot see, but something inside says there’s more to life than the ways others react to me, “There has to be a better way!”

Getting in touch with the knotted durations of your frozen emotional moments, which can be mistaken for a defense, is not an easy task, but all the answers can be found if you take the time to learn the truth about yourself and what surrounds you.

Having my missing moments of emotions untied for me has allowed them to be recovered; for I’ve vision to feel. . . to see . . . to grow past their knots and know, from my new found freedom, what had me tied up is no longer there. I have need of a complete thought life to come into sharp focus, to see them, and so do you. Then you too will catch glimpses of honest feelings, as they come together, to understand yourself better and make you truly come alive. For when parts of you are missing, while relating with others, you’re like a puzzle with an incomplete or confusing picture and you’ll always come across off balanced in this state of mind; while everything to you seems just fine.

Thoughts coming together with emotions for full feelings must be next; as only a search here will allow for internal stability. There is great security when your roots of origin (I am not a thing) come into focus to see where your thoughts are coming from and this allows you to make new choices for a better life.

Coming out of my discomfort of confusion has allowed for much needed growth from not being shown affection as a young child. For, having been held back developmentally, I was kept in denial of my emotions from unresolved conflict that kept me blinded from becoming a mature man (rage-full boundaries stunt growth).

My question to you: How does one grow to have a normal life, if never shown a complete picture of who they are or been given a plan for living with purpose?

There are (10) points on my path of recovery; which have allowed me to come out from the blindness that comes from being in pieces to receive my sight. They have also allowed for an understanding of the differences between true life and the mere appearances of it. For when things are clear you can certainly tell the difference between killing yourself to live and living.

It has been a lifetime process for me to become cohesive enough to display these points in my own life, to share them in the interest of furthering the growth of others as well; for coming out from the shadows and walking towards having a pleasurable full life in the light is a joy that makes me want to see others set free.

When light for better choices enters a dark mind ‘room’ is left for growth as darkness leaves. It is also here we encounter the awakening of a soundness that keeps us from entering into self destructive behavior and calling it pleasurable.

These points must also be applied in cultural abuse where material things have a greater value than people; I find society to feed into our addictive problem as it glorifies criminal ethics over integrity. I have experienced this is where children do not bond together with love, in healthy relationships, for true unity to make balanced choices that would direct their lives to have purpose. But rather, they learn to live out playing roles of survival where one is forced into digging holes of isolation.

For unruly pressures build as the performance of a role, you do not want to play, whether emotional, financial, academic, or relational, etc . . . leaves you in dysfunction.

Unfortunately, while in these vulnerable positions, people become so shattered, tattered, and torn they’re unable to identify the pain they’re in; as they do not know themselves well enough to discover it.

For, while a person is frustrated and angry, from all the confusion that surrounds and engulfs them, within their misguided inherited values; which may or may not be well meaning. Sight for focus within the mind takes leave and leaves one senseless, out of their heads, just to deny the torment that they’re in; where and when the majority of patterns without stability rule inside a society. The blind lead the blind until those who are uncomfortable enough ‘sense it’ and then start their search for sanity.

Are you on a merry-go-round that isn’t so merry, feeling left stuck by having no long term answers? I was certainly devoured and this made me to want to just give up from all the madness that was around me!

This is also where I discovered my unfortunate path of looking for love in all kinds of off balance dead end lonely places. Who in their right mind does not want to latch on to someone or something else to escape these painfully harsh situations.

Especially, where children start out with being trained in anything seems to go, with the belief of pick and choose the way you want life to be,[in self determined relativism]. Whereby in creating ones own reality, and missing their life’s plan, one only ends up unhappy as no purpose can be found other than living for the sake of existing.

Self-centeredness (where everything revolves around you) is also a most destructive force, it is an inroad to spark abuse inside a society, when we only focus in on ourselves. In this position there can be no harmony for serenity either, for we’ve no vision to see outside ourselves to know the condition we are in and obtain peace.

Ever feel like you’ve been set up to be restrained by an abusive, addictive mind control. Where you exist in a cultural disease that makes you want to crawl out of your skin? I have questioned what kind of forces are out there.

Perhaps there are controlling spirits of abuse with power over us, to keep us blind without sight. Just beyond our limitations of spiritual vision, enough to be used for manipulative purposes; until we find release from the grasp that these personal demons have over us. It is my feeling, without a greater source, there will always be abuse as long as they can “cat and mouse us.”

I know this all too well for they thrived in my life’s surroundings. When no one had an answer, which was definite, for what was actually true, real, and honest, to promote growth within a standard of normality; one from a root source, where all is off-balance, I have to ask the question, “Was there ever any sanity to begin with?”

For, without a measuring line for a true foundation to be straight; I see a wall of belief as a toppling plant, which eventually will fall, when it gets distorted enough from a lack of true reality. My higher power has said, “Can a fig tree bear olive berries?” and “What fellowship does light have with darkness?” What is false will not mix with truth; as this will only equate to insanity!

Now, for those of you who may ask the question, “What is truth?” What is true for me has the greatest substance of love to offer; over what is false (being treated as a thing). Your higher power will always be the truth behind growth as healing takes place.

Living in a false cultural system will leave a person void of containing the reality of love with wisdom in their life. Thus, within this abuse, there can never be any harmony within ones self or others for growth; as there is no order of truth to make the best choices to live a full life. The ones with an understanding of balance within a relationship, while your knots are becoming untied, for you to discover your emotions that were in hiding; for you to identify and embrace them.

Your main objective, is to be bound up no longer, you need a functional identity; one with healthy boundaries. For, if you make decisions when you’re in a state of confusion with off balanced boundaries; your bluffing your way through life, further damage is going to get done and you are going to hurt, but that’s not bad. No pain no gain, yet do not run towards your miseries with you taking control or from them without turning them over to your higher power. For, if you pick a part your character defects, as you learn about all the pieces of who you are, you’ll have no pace with serenity. Be patient, let your defects come into focus for growth, or you will expend all your energy and not be able to enjoy coming together during your recovery process.

Now, as you know, there wasn’t any real control in my life; as I lacked having a firm foundation of truth being present from my beginning. I know that there is no enjoyment in life after a while when you’re a confused thing; for you’re spun around till exhausted. If you can identify with being too busy trying to survive, from being knotted up, to have your needs met then you know what I’m talking about.

When there is a real understanding that what you have been calling reality does not satisfy; this is what I call a break through moment. The question comes to mind at these points, “Is what I believe to be true, TRUE?”

“Is there a way out of this addictive hell that I’m in?”

In my relationship with my higher power, deep from within, I was given the power of His loving embrace that now holds me together to make it through tough times; as He always returns me to my peace.

A lack of love with truth threw me off-balance; it did not work for me! For when sound reality is non-existent a person gets lost in all kinds of confused knots and this is a dark and painful place to be; a deep pit of out of control behavior that I knew all to overwhelmingly well.

When people, knowingly or unknowingly by their actions, call what is good wrong and wrong good they do not understand the point of view they're in causes them to disrespect the value of their self esteem. They've not yet grown to see reality as serene, while lacking in vision, so one tries to fix it themselves.

A person needs to know when they're on a spiritually deceptive path, which can be most seductive, with its resistance towards the pathway of life; as this leads to destruction. For there's a ploy of having thoughts that lead one to assume they draw their own conclusions [conceptualize]. I understand intelligence to be a given gift, to fulfill a full life's purpose, which gets better when the best choices are made ‘towards the truth of love’; living in this direction continues to advance the progress of my sanity.

Otherwise, I only encounter play back re-run thought ideas as what seems to be ghosts are injected into my mind through my surroundings. When love and truth, with balance, are absent ‘in a culture’ it leads one to an uncomfortably ‘spiritually’ addictive death, where there is only the nervousness of being restless from self-fix remedies.

The path without whirlwinds (to not lead one around in circles), I've found to be the least resistant straight and narrow one leading to life. My Higher Power has shared this reality, “Come to me those who are weary and you will find rest for your souls. For My way is easy and My burden is light” [As the Son of God, Jesus is the only pathway to least resistance that leads to full life; He is the truth of what is right according to conscience and He is the way to the Father of love. (Whom kept His promise of the fulfillment of Him through the prophets; I might add.)]

Now here are the ten points from my personal growth, which have been helpful to me, in coming out from under the confusion of a cultural system that promoted abuse towards me in my encounters with it; as I was never prepared to face all of its mixed and confusing messages.

[First, for greater understanding and clarity in brief, I will disclose them in an overview; then next show how they're all brought together as they've been unfolded to me.]

(1) When abused as a child (by being raised in what is false as abuse is not normal) there is no shame on my part; for I know I am innocent regardless of what my, ignorantly innocent or arrogantly defiant, (societal product) abuser will tell me.

(2) Being innocent, it is safe for me to come out into the open and talk about the abuse that has been done to me; that had me bound up in knots, where my life was kept hidden, from the known or unknown secrets I have kept.

An abusive pattern cannot truly be broken until the unconscious insanity of something that is hurting us, which is viewed as friend from within its familiar unseen cycle inside us, stops becoming illusive and is viewed as our enemy within the sanity of sight of God's Spirit. Expression is a powerful tool that allows you to come out from the dark and into the light, as this is where you get in touch with the truth of who you are, and make conscience contact with reality for transformation in your life. (Only when there are safe people around that you can grow with, in truth can reality be shared for discoveries to be made, unless God's Spirit makes you comfortable enough to be a testimony to others; bearing witness to the truth of it within your own stages of growth.)

(3) It is safe for me to feel my hurts, in the moment of which I feel my pain, whether from innocence or shame and embrace who I am. "I love me."

(4) Now, after embracing who I am, I can get in touch with the anger from what was done to me, thus far or even accept blame, and be able to place it where it belongs (on my self or the abuser) so that effectual change will take place.

(Placing my anger where it belongs gives me an identity that allows for me to have the expression of a true voice. Otherwise feelings back up, within a soul, and life becomes stagnant in toxic bitterness unless there is a change; for in knowing the truth, behind my angry expressions, my higher power [Jesus] meets and takes my burdens, as my loads are turned over to Him, and this allows me to grow towards greater freedom.)

If rage makes you comfortable then you're going to want to feed into the abuse of it, to keep you in unhealthy anger and addictively numb, as the most potent drug from facing the adversity of your other emotions; unfortunately, although this pattern has allowed for your survival, it will take more than one fierce battle to break.

Only, learning to love yourself, through healthy valued expression, can keep you from the insanity of hurting yourself to survive through rage; for if you love yourself, in an esteeming way, you do not want to harm yourself or others. For making these kinds of off balanced decisions is what does the harm. Recognizing this, is what breaks the cycle of all abuse from within, so

you may have outward freedom of expression to have boundaries for every occasion.

(5) I can see at last what I was blind to. When you've been betrayed by someone you have learned to trust, who has given you food and shelter; it makes it hard to be angry at them.

If you've been violated in anyway it allows anger to slip by, to rise up on the inside unnoticed, as it chokes out our relational life with others; we then keep all others away by deeming them safe to be angry at in place of our abuser(s).

Did you ever wonder why most people stay away from you? Perhaps when you're placed in a pattern of confusion; people see the tornado you're in coming, unknown to you, and move out of your way when this happens.

My anger towards my abuser(s) became misdirected, when I unknowingly, was blind to their manipulations that violated me; in ways I was not aware of due to my weak boundaries. For now potentially everyone around me, on some level, could violate me as long as I remained within the same pattern I was originally abused in. I may even want to abuse myself to feel comfortable; especially when I get overwhelmed in handling emotional situations, where they suddenly arise, when my emotions are not prepared to handle them.

People abuse themselves and others, when spiritually seduced into hiding in self protective roles that are false. Societal abuse may breed an atmosphere of get clean and sober; break your addictions that have been taking the place of pain, but then you can return to the insanity of the beating that you just came out of. Unfeeling non-caring blinded people who are far from being in touch with the pain of their own blind anger, which only frustrates others, and this causes one to want to stay numb with distracting addictions and not become sensitive for healing to take place. Who wants to become a part of a society that will only cause further abuse.

The effects of this becomes magnified, stifling one emotionally in their youth, and this makes it difficult to grow into maturity to see ones way out of this destructive pattern; unfortunately, without any alternatives, from dark life experiences, where does one go to find the light of an answer for relief; outside of hiding, under a rock, where there is no life.

Yet, untying this knot is a work for God's Spirit to carry out with His prompting us to call upon the enjoyment of Him; that we'd recognize the effects of the abuse that we incurred from being out of touch with reality that we'd no longer hide.

[For, even though a defensive wall can invite people onto a porch, by wearing a mask, to test the waters as to deem them as safe. This does not

grant them entrance to enjoy the truth of who you are; for while remaining in a philosophy, that hinders another from meeting you, then they cannot meet God within His compassionate perfect love. For when religious philosophical people {some christians included} hold back people from God with their dishonest actions, to protect personal desires, this is what they do.]

In addition, if we do not express fear or when something hurts, by saying ouch to our vulnerabilities in an honest way, then we remain in our prideful dark ways and without protection; when there is no light of truth to expose another's actions towards us. For they do not see the harm they're causing, by entering into our suffering instead, to identify with our pain and stop their wrongful advances.

[For if we do not do this, when covering up our pains in pride, we play god and step off of God's path; where He'd have us fulfill the purpose of fulfilling our destiny's. Does not He as our High KING, with the riches of all spiritual treasures, know how to truly bless us best? Is it truly a lack of faith or trust in God's abilities, to protect us, when we do or do not take actions that bring us away from the honesty of self-being at times; when the question of self preservation is at stake?

How does one discern whether they're using God's wisdom or their own when vulnerable to attack? Do we cast down our pearls before swine for them to trample on, or even, how do we know if someone is truly swine; perhaps, "We must first take the plank out of our own eyes before trying to take the splinter out of someone else's." Thus, we can realize we are not where we are supposed to be? Do not be false, be at rest in who you are, and then you'll know if you're heading towards the God of truth or not.

In my experience, when removing ourselves from facing the truth of unpleasant situations; if we have peace and can continue on in its aroma, with the Prince of Peace, where we can remain in a position of rest; then we have chosen wisely. (As a reminder: Love, Peace, and Joy, being present in my life keeps me on the Lords path of eternal life even if I have to suffer from a good pruning. For this draws me closer to the cross and resurrection, where I'm learning to remain at all times; these are the pillars in which I hear the voice of how my God speaks to me, as here, I am found grateful.)]

(6) Realizing all that was lost in my life, from being tied in the denial of emotional knots, which had kept me in the dark; I can grieve my life that was stolen away. I was smashed like a china doll thrown to the ground; until in touch, with my pain, to feel my hurts. For now the truth behind my tears, when released, can act like glue to put me together. (If you cannot cry, in honesty, then you cannot heal.)

Grieving also restores life for growth, so please, do not allow it to be overlooked. Take the time to remain in your moments of pain and feel; until you’re able to perceive to grow to where you receive light to see yourself come together or your boundaries will become further damaged. For without feelings we are destined to not sense rage, as it arises, and we end up alone from the excessive force or turning it inward upon ourselves; possibly to enter into a depression that we might have otherwise been able to avoid.

If you run from your grief, to try and escape your pain, in the long run you will become weaker and not stronger; for when feelings get stuffed down life gets increasingly draining as we become exhausted in our blindness and our energy becomes depleted.

(7) The cry, from my stolen innocence, when released allows for my other emotions to be balanced out. Then coming out from under the weight of my unbalanced anger, and the self denial of emotions, which has caused an unidentifiably unhealthy draining depression (as discussed earlier) can be processed through expression to my God or higher power.

Now, rather than internalizing my feelings, for my emotions and thoughts to be torn apart from one another; which would leave me numb and insensitive to other people. I can turn them over outwardly by being honest and this protects me from losing my serenity.

Where I am found to be void of emotions, stagnant in my life, I will be uncomfortably comfortably numb. For, until I get in touch with the fact that I am sad, through having a more complete picture, and feel through the honest tears of experiencing my feelings; the weight of my anger that has kept reality blocked from me (from seeing life with balance) will not become depleted. Then healing will not come for me to break the cycle of bad patterns in relationships; to discover healthy and full balanced ones with normal boundaries that will allow me to know where I begin and end.

An emotional scale of (mad, glad and sad) must come into focus for us with balance or their can be no healthy relationships.

(8) Joy beyond shallow laughter comes, from the freedom of having your emotional knots untied, through the release of all that had disturbed your serenity.

For all the anger that was hurting me, from my lack of understanding, had now become lifted when inwardly identified. The light of truth has allowed sight for me to make choices out of love, to connect me more fully with reality in balance, my burden of rage has been lifted and gratitude keeps it from coming back.

(9) Forgiveness is hard work; as it takes the kind of energy that taught us how to be angry to learn how to love in its place. And here we must face

what was spewed out against our innocence in order to achieve expressing our anger without the poison of bitterness.

Forgiveness also allows us to get in touch with missing feelings for them to be pieced together; for by the power of love, till completely balanced and whole, we continually grow to have patience with tolerance in a new life all the more.

In deep forgiveness (where the cause and affect of abuse is understood) keeps me from getting sucked back into the confusion of being trapped in an abusive pattern to flip out; for within the realization of full victimization, with an emotionally free and full life, complete boundaries are established. (Ones that allow me to find my center and prefer serenity over the madness I just came out of.)

Now, where resentments kept me hidden in self inflicted shame; where I was blind to the cycle of my shut down pains. I can express myself, while resting within a position of peace, within my God given self-esteem.

For, in place of the compulsion of being obsessively blind, from the turning of myself over to where I was tied up in out of control emotional knots, where I was bound up for an uncomfortable addictive ride. I can love myself from having the complete freedom I needed found within realities complete forgiveness and this has allowed me to comprehend love on a deeper level. I know it; as I have been able to return my fond affections to my higher power. (It is [as Jesus] has} stated,) “He that forgives a little loves a little just as he that forgives much loves much.”

(10) When we are nurtured inwardly, where all our moments become aligned with true spirituality, we then become full (for in being honest with God, and seeking His path daily, we empower Him to change us towards further sane completion). We become increasingly alive, from God’s passionate burning love inside us; that grows from being alighted from the knowledge of His grace. For as our relationship with Him grows, to see what He has done, is doing, and will be doing, we learn more about having an abundant life as we’re pieced together from the inside out.

Next, through grace we are set free (being allowed to make mistakes and make amends where we were never able to do so in the past) and this allows for further identity affirmation, knowing who we are, as a progressively deeper healing of emotional needs are met.

In essence, the God who is able to answer you back, in Spirit and in truth, with His nurturing love ‘for life’ is the real God. Seeing reality is life, do not become blinded from it by philosophy or you’ll miss the door by holding a hand that leads away from eternity and the addiction breaking life it has to offer.

a) When one is honest before God and others, in open communication, it allows them to find where their emotions have become scattered that the nurturing that was lost throughout their lives, through self-expression, can be discovered. This is where one is released from resentments that had kept them bound to spiritual blindness. Now no longer are obstacles hidden, as we have at last developed cohesive boundaries, as we’re given sight from our growth to prevent us from being further violated; we are not alone as in the past, but now know the truth of a love that prevents us from blindly passing it by to get punished.

b) Further honesty with God leads to respect, trust, and then true intimacy with others; for where His nurturing passion can satisfy the desires of our hearts, where nothing else was able to do so as in our old familiar patterns of pain in the past, we remain liberated.

c) In all on going apology, which comes with maturity, there is a place of humility that allows for further growth as we suffer along with those we have wronged in our relationships; if there is intimidation (regardless of what the outcome may be) in being able to express yourself, before a God you can trust in these situations, then your god is false. For in His truth that is real, as in God’s perfect love, it will cast away all fear that all may approach and embrace Him.

d) When we’re moved out of staying in the moment to face the future from the growth of our past and life becomes painfully unmanageable, as to be cut off from feeling again. We need to rework the points to discover what is stunting our growth and allow God to guide us back to being fully, alive and free again.

Now I’d like to share on how I worked through these personal points; that you too, on your journey of recovery for life, would be helped as well. For in helping myself, by becoming real (not guessing what direction to take from moment to moment), honest (where I can come in for a landing from my restlessness) and true (to embrace reality with full revelation), I now recognize this as the best way to help anybody else.

There is no shame, in having been taught, to live the lie that you’re not lovable; for you are. I also want you to know that when you were shown unhealthy affection, you will cling to a lie, rather than face having no attention at all; even though abuse is systematically destructive for all who are involved in it.

I now know there is no shame on my part in the abuse that has happened to me for this reason as well. Again, because I have a proven value, due to Christ’s sacrifice on the cross, and know I’m worth loving. God has not

forgotten me; He has made a way to bring me unto Himself and I know I am valuable because of it.

In this framework, I have learned that it is safe to come out into the open with a multitude of expressions that may be made manifest in any number of ways; for in isolation I was unable to connect with God who truly has the greater affection for me.

It is safe to get in touch with the pain I have suffered; for the power of God's love now protects me by identifying with me each step of the way. This gives me a base to connect and join with others, who have suffered in like manner, and learn expression in even more ways.

It is here I can give myself permission to express my pain to God for life, feel all my hurts for healing, as God has shown me that when I handle my pain it destroy's me when I take on His role. I am worth hearing; especially when I remain in the moment to communicate with the honesty of Him and this is where I've discovered His course of direction for change to take place in my recovery.

Why, I've grown to discover a pool of emotions that were kept in hiding, where I had become detached within their particles that seemed to drift into my intellect as a clouding dust; wherein I retreated just to survive from the pain of being incomplete.

In the past, with the exertion of tremendous mental energy, I blocked out my pain; just to cling to a resemblance of sanity. But now, because I am tiring out, I must be mindful to learn to remember my God can meet my needs when I call out; for by in turning to Him when I'm found to have moments of anxiety, which keeps me accelerated from facing myself, He can restore me to true sanity.

Again, born hooked on amphetamines and then placed in the arms of abusive baby sitters. I met my mother as a stranger at the age of 5. I did not do much better with my father either as he was a workaholic. Suffering from this gross neglect left me with no boundaries where I was unable to form an identity in the midst of my confusion. Without any bonding love I was left in complete darkness.

I thank God for His church, a whole family of people who live in the light as His body, which also can be trusted as He. For they have the character of the true and living God's values who sincerely know the simplicity of Jesus Christ (THE SON OF GOD) Crucified as proof of love. He is the vision in Spirit and in truth, which led me to salvation, for when His body shares in reality the captive gets sets free. "There is safety in the multitude of counsel," as when the truth bears witness of itself, there is soundness of mind, to become sharper still.

Finally, I’ve slowed down to where I can remain at peace from entering deeper trust with God and my emotions are catching up with my thought life before a Creator whom cares. I know that it is safe to both feel and express my hurts under His defense at last; as I can directly identify with my anger in the safety of His presence, freeing me to express my-self-vulnerabilities before Him with trust.

Now there is more light, to further integrate, as clarity comes to sharpen my focus even more within my vision to directly place my hurts to where they properly belong. Away from innocent people who are around me that I was misplacing my past anger towards, away from myself, and even away from God.

For our anger, after it works its way down through the people who were puppeteered into making evil choices to abuse us within their dark patterns, belongs placed on the king of abuse, the father of liars, and on any who partially looked the other dark way when not protecting and siding with God; as abusers belong to Satan as his instruments as well.

We trusted our cultural family members and leaders, the ones whom were supposed to watch out for us, but they were really only liars in their actions towards us; by either looking the other way in remaining passive or through their manipulation of what they could use us for. For they never loved us as individuals, with the dignity or esteem we deserved, through God’s eyes of love. As when victimized we were truly only the butt end of someone else’s agenda; whereby taken captive to the point of where we could no longer feel. For we were beaten into submission to meet codependent demands from others. Thus, once set in this pattern it is easy for us to get passed off, while in this pattern, from one abusive person to another.

Whereas people, who have love in their hearts, with pure motive, break the patterns of this subliminally manipulative philosophy; which heritage we were injected into. For now, identifying with the truth of abuse we suffered, this starts a thaw to unfreeze our once battered and swollen emotions that have been numbed out from sheer excessive pain. For, just as one receives a bruise from a physical punch, we can become just as bruised, in our emotions from verbal assaults.

Discovering that God cares promotes healing, to where we can actually come out of the war, from being within defensive internal struggles; which we had entered into, from being perpetrated against, and enter into the warmth of His pattern of love in its place.

This is where we also discover that there are truly other people out there who are safe, for from comparing them to God’s indwelling personal pattern we know that He is the one that we are in fellowship with. And learning to

slowly trust here allows our feelings to return to us without getting overwhelmed. At last, we start to become alive.

Next on my path came loss of life grieving. Where my tears allowed for a release, for more integration, as the freezing numb dividing walls between my emotions started to melt down; as the greater sensation of more of me coming together through my healing has been experienced. More of me is present in a fuller way and now comprehending where my anger can be identified; this has been key for me, in unlocking the door, to place my pain to where it belongs that I may be allowed to release it.

Here grieving the loss of my many years of life, from confusion, allowed me to embrace myself and get in touch with who I am now, in relation to the shattered pieces, from the abuses I suffered in my past. For without suffering my losses, to where I've sight of my pain, there'd be no comfort to be found to discover my grief from coming together; as there'd be no healing to experience further fullness on my path of recovering my eternal life back, through Christ, from the kingdom of darkness.

I grieve the loss of my innocence, in childhood, where I was never truly allowed to be me in safety. Always under attack, and never knowing how to defend myself, being pulverized to the point of non-existence is what I've experienced. And to make matters worse, I was set up to enter into other abusive relationships as well.

I grieve all my years of life that have been stolen away at the hand of destroyers.

I grieve over all my hurts that were inflicted on me; as there was no truth to show me how to be a complete person, and protect myself, within the boundaries of healthy developmental relations for bonding love.

Now, seeing that in the light of truth I am worth something. I have the right to an identity that I may be resurrected out of my soul murder. For if I am worth something to God when dead in sin, how much more am I to the Creator of everything after He has made me alive? I am worth something and have the right to be a whole person with my own self-worth.

Now having worth, rather than isolate, I share my God given talents with others. As it is now safe to come out into the open and interact in front of them; for I can also trust God to comfort me when I remain honest if I make a mistake.

God is also good enough to show me my flaws, by making me aware, in the responses I receive from others; this reveals to me where love is missing from within me as I'm refined by Him. When I'm consciously honest with Him in front of the full face expressions of other people that is. However,

this also takes place on many healing levels; for as we grow more comes into focus.

I can also see that when people treat me less than my worth; I can express how they disrespect me. As I now have greater balance for sight, between my thoughts and emotions, knowing who I am and remaining at peace before my loving God; I’ve no need to flair up in a sudden outburst of misdirected anger any longer. This also makes it easier for me to find my pathway to forgive; for when I lose my peace I know that I’m heading in the wrong direction.

I have a need to forgive those who have abused me on many levels. Where then my angry chains will be broken against my abusers. And the control these people have had over me, within unhealthy angry patterns of their own, will no longer be allowed to fester; from venomous bites of unexpressed emotional resentments as well.

There are walls as a scab on my mind that have kept me in denial of my life. These need to be removed, as I’ve yet to experience what lay beyond them, for then there will be fullness of joy; from having my emotional knots untied, in the advancement of healing, as this occurs.

I believe that people whom abuse, from what has gone on inside them, have lived in darkness their whole lives; as their vision of focus has never known what it is like to truly see the light of love.

In being raised by abusers; I know first hand, “When the blind lead the blind the two fall into a ditch,” as healthy communication is not there as a guide for an effective role model within family situations. For how can a child learn about healthy boundaries, when all that was taught was resentment and denial, from parents who didn’t even know how to be honest with themselves? But for the grace of God I too could have ended up an abuser without any recovery for healing my way out of off-balanced patterns.

God’s light has allowed me to see something better than the confusing cycle of abuse that I was in. For without the standard of the light, of absolute truth, mayhem is all there is and this is the type of societal machine that cranks out product tormenters.

Unfortunately, abusers cannot admit to seeing their patterns of abuse while they are doing it. For they would rather justify their actions when confronted, “They prefer darkness over light,” as it is more convenient to remain in the comfort of a lie (so they’ve been seduced to believe), but it really binds them; when the real comfort of the truth is just a hearts embrace away. Yet, how can one know this, having been handed their life as a candle

without the wisdom of any light? For, they never have searched out their heart before the truth, of God's secure love, to see inside themselves.

I can forgive; because God loved me, when I was in the darkness, without the knowledge of his better life of light myself. I must forgive to allow God's love to continue to flow through me. As God has said in His word, which does not lie, "Forgive us our transgressions as we forgive those who have transgressed against us."

I'm discovering that real forgiveness is hard work. For in the past I allowed it to be flippant. And when I did not work my feelings all the way through I got set up; for me to be in situations where I would flip out.

I must get in touch with all my missing emotions; from the abuse I suffered that has kept them forced down. As this is a necessity, in order to comprehend all my violations, what has happened must come into the light for healing and growth to take place; that I may be more in tune with my identity.

Then within this sight true boundaries are established, for in being in touch with my feelings, they act as a shield; I can stand my ground on a firm foundation of tolerance in the comfort of my Lord's affirmation in this place. And be in touch with more of me for me to be even stronger.

Now, when it is appropriate for me to express myself, in an emotionally balanced manner, I can recognize when to do so.

This has been a proven sword to me as well, for I am no longer over run time and time again, as I can sense immediately when my emotional cords are being strummed in conversation with others who are becoming cruel. This is an indicator for me to cut into an abusers speech and state when they are not being loving towards me in a peaceable manner when I hear a sour note.

In forgiveness, angry chains get broken, our resentments leave us, and our desire for avenging blood is replaced with healing from the love of God; in place of being shown we were not able to accept the blame of our actions in response. "For without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin." (In our hearts, once our anger is full blown and off balance, we can become as a run away train destroying everything in its path.

Christ endured God's wrath on the cross for this reason: His blood allowed us to be reconciled with His Father for us to humble ourselves and admit our heritage of blame through Adam, where the flesh of the first man coming to an end only is a powerless life, with his blood having no resurrection properties; we too need to put on the breaks and face ourselves at God's eternal peaceable station and know that we are brought back into God's

family through His Son by living sacrifice drawing from the Tree of Life as a new royal priesthood.

God’s love flows towards us and enters to heal us. That we in turn touch and heal others from within His flow in all our relationships; which started with an unrecognizable greater good that came out of putting the King of Love to death upon an unjustly evil cross. Wherein, we are freed to live honest full lives, before God with a clear conscience, a pure heart, and sincere faith, because of it.

Now those who were bound, from what they were holding on to, (the insanity of what they thought they had control over with the thoughts that it was good for them, but really it had control over them), can be released. For a person can grab hold of something as a child and lash out, fearing the darkness of unknown voices, without the real logic of sound answers when true security is missing.

For being directionless, and having no safe place to turn, they are left stranded. For, the purposes of the king of abuse himself. A child cried out in the night, only to be eaten by a lion!

There has been no real voice of trust in this ones life. As they only rely on the confusion of their further future that builds on blinding and anxious fear. And this foundation of sand, which they are forced to swallow, gets passed on unknowingly to them, as they get swallowed up by their abuser; keeping them manipulatively groomed for further use. For these codependent persons have learned to be comfortable, under false conditions, as they continue to avoid facing their pain and will never achieve self-sufficiency unless they face the truth of their circumstance.

Also without voice are enablers, having been victimized themselves, they allow for unhealthy environments to grow in; as abnormalities seem normal to them.

These unchallenging passive people seem not to express themselves, but it is really a lack of value (self-worth) that has them bound to their unknown surroundings which control them.

A person has no voice when they’re void of loving boundaries, and things slip by to abuse as they get past their defensive lines. For without their sight, to realize it, hidden resentments spark anger.

Learning to relate with others, and express yourself, after receiving the depth of your healed emotions that were violated is a key to mental health. For emotions that are left detached can collectively settle upon us unless dealt with by feeling and expressing them. This also sets boundaries with others that we need not stuff feelings addictively; to bring on a heavy weight

debilitating depression. For it can be passed on just as unnoticed as in when anger is denied.

Yes, you can be locked in a depression and not know it. Yet there are answers, for us to understand any confusion that is going on, when taking a deeper look from within ourselves; which only the light of reality can provide.

My search, on God's path of light, has led me to take a look at my parental roots. When one parent is passive (a codependent enabler) and the other aggressive (controlling and narcissistic); these roles can become integrated into a part of who we are as adults. This is why, in the midst of our obsessional cravings if we were to stop ourself, and remain in the moment, we can catch glimpses of these roles at work from within.

I have discovered for myself comfortably familiar family cycles, within the abuse of remaining passively frozen, for an aggressive partaking pathway that seems to lead to life, but really it led me back to a habitual one of death.

A passive person, who has no stable accountability, with tendencies towards being an aggressor can easily lose sight of sanity at any given moment; as to do themselves harm, from not facing fears and insecurities, with abusive behavior; especially when being out of touch with their anger.

For by during the confusion of not processing reality fast enough, or, by not being in touch with the pattern of their struggling internal moments from their past; they may never have a chance to comprehend a full life. For when living in this world's philosophy, within the structure of its patterns, this is how someone is able to act out with abuse and not know it. This is the dysfunctional cycle (losing touch with reality) they're raised with and as this is family to them, for philosophical ideas is all they've been trained to know, and only danger lay ahead.

At times there is a painful anxious fear of giving up control that binds emotions within this paradox; for when one truly gives up all they know, to trust a power greater than themselves for sanity sake, the question comes to mind, "Will they cease to exist without their pain that had been a comfort to them?"

This is a dark prison; unless the greater voice of truth brings enough light, from the Lion of the tribe of Judah (Jesus Christ) to tear hope into this illusively dark lion a victim won't escape the power of his cage. As thoughts of abuse from this evil liar's voice that intimidated, through the shocking of the unprepared innocent, into twisted depravity by initially instilling fear or seduction will not coweringly yield. For the beat, from the sound of the drum, in the path of this person's abused walk will otherwise be repeated;

even long after their abuser has died unless the pattern of behavior, within the mind itself, has been broken.

Fast forward ahead ten, twenty, thirty, years etc . . . of learning to know the voice of abuse. Now, as an adult, the child inside with the same destructive voice, to remain comfortable, protects itself and knows not why it pushes true loving voices away. For one continues to remain comfortable in the pattern of darkness they've been taught; not knowing they're holding onto an unrecognizable voice of abuse and fear, which it was trying to avoid in the first place, where no emotional growth is possible.

Especially, when parents can't realize they are looking at themselves in their children, within them, when disappointed with behavioral issues and other short comings from them arise.

It is my concern that there is a growing voice of blindness, which leads many to remain on a dark and stinging path of death; for now a lie, so it is thought, can be passed off as normal in the eyes of a society, but as for me, I live in having recovered the purity of my innocence in the light of God through the graced Spirit of His word.

How do I know this you may ask? Because of the fusion, from the heat of warmth, of God's love has brought me into His communing presence. Where the truth of Him sets me free.

For the nature of reality bringing me into the Holy of Holies gets progressively better than unsatisfying addictions that never brought me any rest; where life giving healing takes the place of death.

He, in His patient timing, has been building me into Himself “Line upon line and precept upon precept.” through His word. And this ‘what is real’ protects me from getting torn apart ‘by what is false’ again. Then feeling the density of the truth of His love, in maturing in my relationship with Him from within, will keep me from being torn apart from without.

Forgiveness has been big for me. It has allowed me to rest my head on Jesus Christ's bosom in place of savagely looking to judge everyone around me. For I now see where praying keeps me bonded to love, when I remember to keep my eyes upon the King of Glory, and away from the darkness.

It took some time for me to realize, but going to God, in place of my wisdom, is the only way for me to maintain my sanity; as when my eyes are beholding reality I know life in place of death.

I no longer need to hold back my emotional pains either; as now I can express myself in a whole way today.

In the past my angry resentments would build up to turn into out of control rage, from my explosive energy that was released, to feed the demonic spirits that would continually harass me as their prisoner.

For without knowing that God was in control of a situation, to express my anger to Him, I was left clueless on how to express it; as I was never shown a healthy pattern to know how to do so in a way where I could remain honest with myself, in place of the patterns of abuse that had damaged my discernment from my past.

If we find ourselves driven into rapid acceleration from a spirit of anger; it is necessary to turn our control over to God for Him to restore us to a position of peace. Where we can be found to discover ourselves in the moment. For once in touch with God's pattern of love again we can see the roots become uncovered from what we were blind to in the darkness of our past.

In the light, when trying to control our anger, we see how this added to our life that was lost; we can then grieve more over from not of having turned it over to God. Oh, how it built itself up to a wearing, towering, burden, which slowly began to crush us to death when we were in darkness.

However, having direction for a course of action in truth, where anger can be depleted by: (1) Remembering to place it on the abuser where it belongs, (2) Turning the control of it over to God until the pain of abuse is replaced with His love, (3) Forgiving the abuser in acknowledging that they too are in an imprisoned cycle of abuse. Where we forgive them as we come to realize God has been hurt by their actions, as to suffer long with us, and forgives by loving them with opportunity for a free will offering of turning from their ways; that all evil can be disbursed from our lives.

When we see that others abuse from being puppeteered, while under the bondage of the devil, we can find release for (4) The understanding that the nurturing affirmation received from God is what gives us our self-esteem. For in seeing that abuse does not come from love, this allows us to remain independent of choosing to enter into the pattern of all abuse. We can now grow to be set free of it. No longer do we need be bound, to tree like weights, from the spirits of rage built into our past; for they can be lifted off of us and defeated.

Instead of being drained, by trying with all our intellectual prideful efforts to identify our emotions, we can just feel them; where we were left blind before. For within the angelic source of God's new light we're found to behold ourselves in a more complete way. Not up on a wall, where we had detached ourselves to feel safe, as in isolation as a solution. But through Him do we let what we have of our feelings flow out in an abundantly cohesive

manner; where we do not lose the vision of our Christ through our new graced gift of self-control. Within a balanced vision we can now choose to transfer our power where it belongs; on the Lord’s bloody body upon the cross.

We have been healed into full emotional expression, full feelings in the light of truth, in a love relationship with God; rather than now fall back upon the place where we were blotted out to be bottled up in darkness.

Now with the new vision to just see where we’re held together, having affirming love from God, we’re able to know what does not line up with the Spirit of Him. And uncover our unhealthy spiritual roots to thus defend ourselves within the wisdom of our new patterns in Christ’s kingdom.

In place of where we were not in touch with Him before now He cuts down all obstacles with the greater strength of His root of love, which eventually exposes all, as we grow to know all manner of roots that are not of Him by Him. I know that the deeper I see into the truth the more it leads into events of change for the future.

I am a great believer that God can teach us through each other; if we are mindful to look at the message, of the value that each one of us has to offer one another, from within the flowers of scripture. This has caused me to see that the truth has a beauty, to unlock the doors in the thicket of thistles, for us to love on an even deeper level; from the fact that each of us has the same great value, but offers a different reflection of our relationship with knowing eternal life.

Joy will always enter in when we find ourselves with songs of praise, deep within the heart, towards our God whom has delivered us. Then with even more FULL feelings than before, with His flowing love through us, within the center of His incomprehensible peace, He continues to protect us; as we’re guided on His eternal path right piercingly through the framework of time itself. I rejoice in God my savior, as He has shown me through the glory of His light, the truth of Himself; for me to be set so gratefully free.

What a difference this has been for me. For in my anger, I was locked away drowning, where I was left drained from my continual swim of trying to fight against an unbalanced current. Until that is, I was able to recognize that the safety of the Lord was provided for me, to allow me to express myself by the power of His Spirit of truth. Again, from the value, of His affirmation, which I now know I have. All that had me bottled up, from beneath the suppression of my pain, has now found its release. And here my rage monster, has shrunk to meet my sadness in God’s healing light, as it has calmed down to a twig like healthy size.

My troubled emotional unbalance can actually meet with gladness, just from the sheer experience of carrying a light load, in place of my emotional upheaval and now my emotions have balanced out, by God's own glorious doing, for me to love myself; where I can enjoy, with no abuse between us, a relationship with Him. I am being kept truly sane.

This is a path that my Lord brings me back to as often as needed, for when emotions have completion that line up with thought, there is full feelings after all. It is an on going process, the untying of our emotions, but at each point of growth our focus is able to maintain being on our Lords path; to where we'll one day meet with His atoning perfection face to face.

The light of the Holy Spirit has allowed us to stay on the path of seeing God that we'll not lose our way.

1 John 3:1-3 "Behold what manner of love the Father has given unto us that we should be called the son's of God. Beloved, now we are the children of God, it does not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. And every man that has this hope in him purifies himself, even as He is pure."

When we nurture a relationship with God we slow down to where we can become comfortable in our own skin. We then start to notice creation around us in a different light as well. For we can smell the flowers, notice the trees in the midst of the forest, and become more observant of other things that surround us; even to know that they have been crafted by God's own hand.

Especially the crown of God's creations (people) to where there is more of an appreciation of every individual you'll meet around you; understanding them in a more complete sense; that of their full dignity.

2- There is a love all wish to possess to fulfill an emptiness within their souls. People, who sense this love in others, while lacking it within themselves, seek to grasp hold of it; only to eventually become frustrated when they don't know how to obtain it.

For they no longer desire to be on the outside looking in, as when trying to possess this inherent beauty for themselves, to meet unfulfilled needs; from their knowledge that is lacking. It is a must they come to understand that only the love of God can truly fill in this space.

As, before contentment from within is able to meet ones needs and others with a love that is real; it must first let love flow out in a whole hearted way to start to bring fulfillment in life or a path for joyous actions will not be planted before it can grow.

We are able to introduce people to this loving relationship that we have, with our God, who was able to restore us to the balance of love and truth

from being separated in our lives when it is only real to us. I know it is a must that for the perception of reality’s light that these two have to come together in a balanced way to bring our off-balanced pieces together.

For from within my life the healing that has occurred allows me to help others by just being balanced. Getting in touch with myself ‘in honesty’ is proof enough for me that I’m being restored.

I now watch the lives, of those around me, knowing the dawn of this new and more satisfying joy from within me as well. For I see it shared as I can sense their changes on how they respond to me. The look on their faces, their countenances have been lifted to where they start to glow, and now they draw near to receive God’s loving warmth through me; as I have truly become His vessel fit for use.

Why, God has grown inside of me to where I have become a wounded healer; for I can feel His life inside me within His light. He is Jesus Christ the Savior of the world, and He is “The light and the Life of all men.”

3- The doorway, to leave the devil’s dominion of desolate time with its illusion of pleasures and enter into eternity, comes through identifying with those people Jesus has met with ‘His light’ in the bible with child like faith. “Oh Lord I need to be held in the honesty of a true self with You; that I may be real. As I see that I have met You, through identifying with someone who has established a precedent in scripture, by hearing Your word.

For having been touched, from within my position in time, has allowed me to gain access into Your doorway of eternity.

All must come to know Your touch to encounter the healing that salvation brings; just as I had to learn of how I felt You comfort me to come alive. You have made me new by the power of Your Spirit of life and now packed with the truth of who You are I am full and alive within my own skin.

I now see that You orchestrate and how the devil distracts ‘mankind’ from Your plans of what is best; the love of You. As the sight You have given me to be God dependent, in front of others, allows me to speak from the vantage point of knowing You. Now maturity has taught me how I am to be at rest, with myself, within Your timing while enjoying Your company. This is also how I grow, as I can watch the action of Your truth speak through me, with You as my defense.

In this way, as I let You do battle where I am not able, I am able to gather up the truth that has defeated the enemy; as choice treasures, spoils, which I can lavishly share to encourage my brothers with available love. Then the Lord sees to it that the sharing of Him, with them, helps to sharpen me to enter an even deeper relationship with Him as well.

My full healing is coming to pass, as You bring about the changes my Friend, for You have met with me in my times of need. And now able am I to come to a rest within the deposits of Yourself inside my soul with even greater stillness.

For I have cried out for vindication and You have answered me with justice; by the changing power of grace within Your own righteous blood that You spilled to cleanse me. All glory and honor truly belongs to You; for pulling me off of the camouflaged vine of the devils, which left me incomplete, and grafting me into Your vine to give me purpose. You have made me solely Your own.

I know I cannot fix or change anything outside of growing in my relationship with You my Lord, as You guide me by the power of Your Spirit, which is both stable and peaceable.”

James said, “We are to be quiet and mind our own business.” This is not an easy task, for in our pride we like to make things happen. But the truth is, when we slow down to find You my Lord of peace, it is from this steadfast position, we are able to maintain our joy and be used from Your most effectual position; that of calling out to You. Unless you indicate to us that You wish for us to minister to the need of someone else; again, with us connected to the wisdom of Your character.

Jesus is the Prince of Peace as he is the one who holds all together. Otherwise we will leave our place, from being rooted and grounded in the love of God, and dry up to taste death in place of His fruits of life. For we become ineffectual the moment we do not wait on the Lord’s timing; as we miss His mark when entering into our strength, to lose our place of resting in the Lord’s confidence, and only continue on in self-righteousness instead.

In the book of Jonah God wanted to demonstrate His mercy, by offering the city of Nineveh repentance, which would lead to His forgiveness of them.

But Jonah hardened his heart, and did not want to deliver this message, even after being showed mercy by God. For, he had been serving God, out of a religious self-righteous will, and was never able to comprehend the love of God’s mercy for himself. “Why should these people get off by grace, so to speak, when he spent his whole life (perhaps begrudgingly) serving God?” But this was only in Jonah’s eyes, at tis point, for his life was not line up with God’s heart.

In the end Jonah’s hatred, from that of self-righteous compulsive judgment, did not allow him to enter God’s rest and his joy dried up to where he was in despair of life itself.

Although there will be times that we look back towards the world's system, within man's concepts for solutions, we must always remember that God has the better deal and to trust Him; yes, even over ourselves.

We need to see the truth of God's world, allow Him to fill us with His Spirit of compassion, and enter into His heart. We cannot serve Him in sincerity any other way.

Then we will understand how to hear our Lord through His open door, and see that within His timing He will work all things out.

Love is a constant challenge where we move from being afraid, when our plans don't work out, to relying upon the truth of Him and it is here we learn of His defense. We can relinquish our power of control and trust in His abilities when it is recognized that He is the one who will always have the better plan.

A part of this defense is being absolutely honest. If we see to do true good and love is lacking in us to carry it out, then we are to wait till we have grown to this place in our lives, or we will be acting off balance. For only what is truly honest (an honest true) will allow us to carry out a fellowship with Jesus Christ with a clear conscience; we need to be able to see that it is Him who needs to be asked, for change to take place from within us, for the power of His righteousness to transform our lives and that it is not from within ourselves. Don't strive to be good. Strive to be honest, asking God to work out this desire of His into your life, and then you will find His perfect path.

For, making decisions in a less than whole way, we lie to ourselves by not being honest with God. And when we lie we sever ourselves from Jesus, until our relationship with Him goes out of existence.

It is the same way in our relationships with others. When abuse enters into a relationship it becomes severed and people go their separate ways. If they reunite without acknowledging their past abuse there will always be an invisible dividing wall in relations; for complete reconciliation cannot take place where parts of a picture are missing. This also sets the stage for an uneasiness as trust will always be an issue.

It is important to talk about past problems in a relationship in order to resolve conflict for healing and true reconnection to take place beyond denial. We should not have wishful thoughts when dealing within reality or we will always remain in a lie and trapped outside the truth.

Be not removed from love though. When we take it upon ourselves to act without the timing of Jesus then what happens to His grace? “When the eye is single it is full of light, but one who claims to have the light and does not see, how great is his darkness.” Jesus did say, “Give to those who ask of

you,” but if we give without sincerity, are we truly giving with complete identities, or are we deceived into continuing to be less than whole on a wrong path?

On the other hand God is our provider and as you grow to learn about this aspect of Him, with confidence, the love in which you grow to give will then give testimony to the Christ; who has worked giving within you in all the relationships you will encounter. For when it is within God’s timing, eternity’s door will be open for all to receive the full blessing of His presence, herein we can count it all joy.

So we should not do things, which make us feel better ‘ease the conscience’ out of guilt, but ask the Lord Jesus to change us to do a work, by giving us His desire, and watch Him work sincerity out in us in dealing with others; as He takes us from glory to glory, in spirit and in truth, and in this way we will not lie to ourselves as to think that we can act in sincerity without Him!

Jesus said to the Jewish people that unless their works exceeded that of the Pharisees that they would not enter into the kingdom of heaven. I do believe that He was referring to believing on Himself, for salvation, as to suggest that following the law with self will would have them continue to walk self-righteously; for He wanted them to recognize God’s true picture of grace.

When I watch Jesus work in me what I could never do, and I am then able to carry out a mission within the honesty of His change. I can accredit it to God, with Him being really alive, and this is how I build my relationship with Him. I also recognize that in not following after Jesus from within my own abilities; I am not to be a servant to the law. But rather I have a friendship with God, wherein I can trust Him to do what it takes, for me to keep an open heart before Him. And in this way be crafted for me to follow after His will.

Jesus will always be a future we can depend on; for love never fails. When we cry out to Him for mercy and ask, “Change my will to Yours”(I recognize my desires need to be changed), God can fill us with His love by removing that which blocks us from growing to know a deeper relationship with Him.

This is where we are able to love God more than our own opinion, for He has worked in us what needed to be done, for Him to carry us within His own will. (So don’t listen to the lie, “Live for the now!” do not be deceived.) The future does count, for the Christ will guide you straight towards Himself, in His heavenly place of rest in stillness, if you let Him. And this is where you will start to comprehend His fuller life; beyond what you have understood life to be before.

4- Most people are followers and learn by way of example. When someone does not know who they are, and are confused about life, they make pretty poor role models to follow.

When this confusion gets passed onto us we become uncertain. For how can you relate with yourself or even someone else, outside of dementia, when all is unstable? For, when places in our lives, which are numb to us, are missing we’re unable to express ourselves in honesty.

When we are not allowed to be, by being kept from having properly balanced identities, this makes us sick. Unknowingly we lie about who we are from inheriting a pattern of denial; we’re actually living in a culture that is not centered and is blind to the fact that it’s being set up to have no true sense of reality.

I get the feeling that America is filled with a people who are in the midst of an identity crisis with skewed perceptions and we are sinking fast.

Hard to believe, try trying to relate with someone who does not know how to be honest about what real is. It is difficult to respect or fully relate with a person to say the least when their focus is off from impaired judgment. And without a sure foundation, of safety, trust cannot readily be established here.

One keeps slipping into darkness, when evil behavior gets justified, thus you’re always left dealing with someone with a less than sound mind; for when truth is never established to bear witness of itself, beyond unmanageably poor choices, growth cannot take place.

It takes a power greater than ourselves to unbind our knotted philosophies, which have slipped in, in place of reality to restore us to sanity; that of which to me is a life in tandem with God, where one is eternally satisfied, within the perfection of an increasing knowledge of well being.

The sharper the focus the sounder the mind; when a person beholds the light of Christ, darkness dissipates, and one’s life levels off as stability takes hold. God keeps His word with those who trust to believe Him and here they touch with reality.

Looking back, I’d say that my abuser was such a confused person from her off-balanced perceptions that she wanted to control my life, so she could feel like she was in control of her own, but in the end she abused the trust of our dysfunctional relationship; it was to our misfortune that her feeling powerful, within her deception of having her way with me, was more important than having a loving relationship. She actually tried to blame me (at thirteen years old), when the beginning of my physical victimization took place, of being the abuser; when she was an adult.

Ephesians 5:6-14 “Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.

Therefore do not be partakers with them; for you were formerly darkness, but now you are light in the Lord; walk as children of light. (For the good of the light consists of all goodness, righteousness, and truth), trying to learn what is pleasing to the Lord. Do not participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but instead even expose them; for it is disgraceful to even speak of the things which are done by them in secret. But all things become visible when they are exposed by the light. For this reason it has been said,

‘Awake sleeper,  
And rise from the dead,  
And Christ will shine on you.’”

## SHE

Beware of the lady with the alligator skin  
Whom with her selfish intention  
Does herself and others in.

She'll smile really friendly  
And even say hello  
But with premeditated schemes  
This woman will manipulate,  
by trying to use you to fulfill delusional dreams.

I even called her lover  
Thought she was my friend  
Till in the light of truth saw I  
Many serpents pop out through her eyes.

One was a lie, another a murderous thief.  
They tried to kill my innocence,  
by snuffing out a life alive.

But by God's grace I've found my worth  
From the prison of 'HER'  
In CHRIST I have release.

Things between me and my abuser are not looking good right now as the devil has my abuser's mind blinded to keep preferring darkness over light,

but I’m waiting and praying to see what Jesus will do next. For, I do not wish her to go to hell.

For, after an exchange of a few more words with ‘this abuser’ I drew a line. Telling her, “I find the fact that you don’t think I’m worth having a relationship with to be very hurtful and you’ve done great damage towards our rebuilding, or even having, a relationship. In fact, I don’t think we should talk after this until you’re ready to apologize.”

I then tried to tell her how I thought she was worth being told the truth and about how the culture we live in tries to fabricate lies; by trying to convince us that there is no right or wrong. Her lack of acknowledgement of me caused the desires of my royal (child of God) worth to rise above the pain that I was experiencing in my gut.

I now knew that I needed to be heard to integrate who I really am in comparison to how I was treated in the past; that I’d not intellectualize my feelings instead of experiencing them. As I now preferred the light over darkness that gave me a stance of where I could watch my abuser retreat into the shadows and away from me.

(I’m also learning that when people don’t want to hear the truth from me not to always take it to heart as it is really the voice of emotional abandonment from my parents I’m hearing from my past. My wounded inner child still feels the sting of this hurt from time to time, but I’m maturing to where I can know the difference between not being in the Lord’s timing ‘foot in mouth’, [which I turn over to God] or let the sin of unmerited rejection pass me by; through intercessory prayer.)

I realize where in my past I’ve been detached from my emotions. This is all it took to bring me out of my denial to express my angry sore displeasure to where it belonged after being hidden away for so long; as I could see that my abuser, a core friend of the family, was not only no longer safe, but was actually a false sense of stability altogether with.

For the sea of confusion that spun me around in dysfunction, to where I was in despair of life itself from my anger, was not normal. (“For as many as believed, to them He gave the power to become the son’s of God.” And now, as a child of the Truth, I started to experience the joy of His freedom in place of my dysfunctional family pattern; that is embedded inside this world’s philosophies. For, I have God, who is reality in His word, to draw from in place of a system, which dictated what we need to be happy, from within its falsehoods.)

I was now in touch with my anger and the reasons behind my other compulsive behavioral screaming demons that I had not been in touch with before as well; as they are coming out, perhaps already, as I continue to

grieve the loss of my innocence that brings the liberating tears for me to feel in order to connect with the fact that my life was stolen away. The undoing of experiencing my blocked emotions has been an indicator for me that progress has been taking place. The ones I was never allowed to feel to grow into place from not being in touch where I was stuck in my emotions at a young age. Perhaps seeing the depth of this truth, will at last go beyond the depth of the dark, to allow for more healing to take place.

I must remember to wait on God's timing though, for this will allow me the time I need to process my wounds that are coming out into the open. While abiding in the light of truth; as His is the only power that can bring about real and lasting change. The kind of change, which brings tears to emotional scars, so these scars may be washed away for further healing, to allow us to be fully feeling and alive.

Now realizing that the fruit falls from the tree, and not the tree from the fruit, has opened my eyes to further recovery. Little insights have been a part of my pruning process, to bring humility for me to see what is real on my path, thus allowing me to understand more about me being a partaker of the divine nature that is spiritually growing from within me (2 Peter Chap. 1); which I now can see is imparted by God, as a part of His love for me, as His precious child.

And He is bringing me further out of my denial, which defeats the evil pattern that was propagated against me, to establish stability for me to be sane from within His world of sanity; as suffering abuse is not normal. I too am learning that it takes hard work being sane, when going against the tide of agreed insanity, where I knew in my gut that something was wrong. But was led to believe I'd be alone, for the rest of my life, if I didn't go with the flow.

In my youth, I had written a line to a poem that I did not understand until now. "Feather floating in the air will you ever land to touch with pain, or is pain thy very name?" was the line.

I've come to understand, in breaking this down, as a child I had been kept in isolation; where there was no emotional bonding. Because of this I became an observer with no subjectivity.

Being alone was a painful place for me, detached from the philosophy of everyone else, separated from those who shared in the culture that they had been trained to become a part of; one in which ignorance is bliss.

In fact, looking back, I'd say the only thing we shared was the darkness that Satan's dominion had to offer; that was until 'The Christ' who brought His light!

A gradual growing of my relationship with Jesus Christ, who had been put to death, yet being the truth and raised to life, cannot come to an end. This allows the power of God to shine on the forces of darkness to be pushed back for all to receive their sight.

Then I saw that the ‘IN’ crowd that I wanted to be a part of was not happy and never stopped to question, “Why?” For without a pause from it, to find their way, they were left with the miserably cultural lie that you can find true happiness in a society of falsehood.

Why, they were sharing in an insanity that they called sanity. Further more my not being a part of the crowds had been a good thing; for I was no longer alone within myself, but they were the ones who were really alone from inside themselves, for I had unknowingly (even though confused) been real with my broken identity all along.

This caused me to soar with the updraft of my God’s loving warmth. My relationship with Him has allowed me to receive my Savior’s true embrace. I had been sane all along; I just needed God to remove my darkness, for Him to lead me to His path, for me to see the direction to have freedom in His kingdom.

Coming further out of denial, continuing on within the light, I’m discovering I don’t allow myself to get sad. For there’s a fear that sadness will open up a door to land me in a painful place. Then, I asked myself the question, what has been taking the place of my sadness? Where is this emotion hiding most of the time? What takes its place when things go wrong that leaves me less than feeling complete?

Next, I took another step back and further realized that I was feeling less than full in my feelings. For although I could see where to now place my anger; where it belonged appropriately as situations arose. I was left questioning why at times; why was I a feeling person some of the time and numb at others? I could only rarely grieve over very serious things, which I knew in my mind were not working there way down to my gut, the rest of the time I was clueless.

Why did I find myself smiling at times of tragedy? It was then, when I was eating a chocolate covered pretzel at a meeting, I looked down to notice what I was doing.

Why, I have been stuffing my feelings with food! I knew what I had to do, and have yet to face in realizing, I was in the midst of a full blown addiction that had been hiding so snugly away.

Instead of entertaining my old friend food, I now had to get honest and see if I was feeling sad about something that I really needed to grieve over. I needed to let the burden of my grief come, and experience the burden of my

hurt and loss; that I could turn it over to God after processing the pain within the fibers of my being. In addition, I need to retain my story and know it well that I not wind up on the rocks of another addiction; by letting anything less than the truth get beneath my solid roots of truth's light and regress back to any abusive patterns.

I can now understand why it is so important to get in touch with God; when saying grace to entreat God to bless my food at meal time. For when I truly still myself before Him in truth, I become aware of whom I am in fullness, by entering into His new life giving pattern and then I don't over eat.

Finally, I'm starting to feel complete, as my emotional spectrum is truly balancing out with my thoughts, for a full and honest life; one that is opening wider to heaven to experience God's presence even greater than before. As now my boundaries have become that much clearer; for me to be in touch with and share my feelings when in conflict, as to not be overwhelmed, where I was not able to recognize them before.

Now, at last! I know I can grow to be a mature feeling man that is able to empathize with others. For, I now notice even more feelings within the more complete identity of myself; as my relationship with God has taught me how to love.

For, as the truth, He revealed to me that I was stuffing down my anger to perpetuate my abuse; by abusing myself in the form of an addictive obsession. And in so doing 'hurting myself' as to feel right at home in what was familiar to me. But seeing this has now allowed me the option to choose to break this chain of events; for who wants to beat them self up, with abuse, after they understand what loving them self in surrender to the light of God truly is.

For when honest enough with myself to know that love is what I needed; I did not need to abuse myself any longer thinking that a foolish pleasure was love. I further needed to recognize that protecting me (my-self-esteem), so I could return to my redemptive child innocence, was the highest truth I needed to follow. This is what broke the craving roots of my obsession.

Now no longer did gaining acceptance, from a bankrupt culture of arrogance at any cost, mean anything to me. The pattern of my selfish pride got broken here and this is where my chains of abuse are falling away; for I no longer have to belong to anyone who does not care to love and accept me for me. It has become good grief to leave what had become abusively familiar to me for the root of God's deeper affections.

A healthy grieving process allows for us to stay in the moment, as we come out of our old patterns of abuse. Then we can acquire a workable

knowledge of the abuse that was placed upon us; that we may feel our real feeling through the illusion of the devil's web and place it back upon this abuser, whom used people puppets against us (to steal our emotional energy), where it belongs.

In this way we're able to be released to get in touch with more of our sadness (as with anger), which had happened to us during our times of overwhelming pain that became frozen and inaccessible to us. Then, as the process continues to unfold, are we able to understand our silent tears, which are at last allowed to come forth, and even see beyond them; to encounter a safe place for us to go to.

One that will bring us beyond our old pattern of abuse, which had us locked away, from escaping the severe pain and miseries of the world.

At last are we free to experience an internal joy from within; in place of trying to satisfy our escapes with mere external pleasures. For the edge of our destructive obsessions, which had us on the run from facing God's once suppressed reality, have been taken away.

We can at last see what we are all about and need to do; call on the Lord for help, guidance, and change, or play God on our own to incur what He wants to protect us from.

Free are we, to start with a fresh perspective, which comes from having a whole life; for the more we grow by His power the more obstacles are moved out of the way. And here we're let out of our spiritual cages, to move about in order to love, wherein helping others by this action we display the mercy of Christ; from us being His testimonies.

Then anything that had kept us in denying who we are in earnest; which has made life unapproachable on life's terms, as confusion runs from God's new light in us, leaves us free by prayer to bring in the life of Christ Himself.

A part of God's light also warns of the dangers of Hell, out of love, but don't let it get distorted into that we're somehow to snap into place on our own; instead of turning to Christ to receive His love.

For in this place demonic spirits will try and bind you into a harsh burdensome philosophy other than the truth of Christ; where we would try to maintain control, for a servitude that would lead to death, in place of fellowshipping with God our friend ‘The Prince of Life’. You must recognize that this allows us to draw closer to Him and away from sin as the power of God's love does transform us as well.

For when we don't do everything unto the Lord out of love He'll then become a God of fear. And we'll remain in our obsessions, as we suppress being real, in order to not kneel before Him (A God who punishes). But it is

really His unknown authority of compassion that allows us to get in touch with His abilities, in place of our uneasiness, for Him to deliver and cause us to heal by being confident in Him.

In addition, when God's love is absent from truth, His form becomes void and we are unable to enter a balanced relationship with Him; one that will allow us His promise of the cross and resurrection, for the validation of His grace to take hold of our hearts, for His promises of an open heaven to be fulfilled.

The Lord is the One who grants us deeper access to His royal vine. For Him descending into our earthen hearts has allowed us to meet with His Father's love, while He holds the door open to us, through His brighter revelations of growth; when our roots go down then we spurt up to meet Him. As we next embrace His eternal light to see within ourselves, and hereafter contain our sight, so that we might learn to love ourselves honestly best.

Now with God watching over us we also learn to be sincere within His kingdom and here we can comprehend the true way to life in living with others as well. His love is able to meet our needs and the trust of this truth sets us free; as He is truth Himself!

For now we can look back over our lives, with a loving God holding our hand, and literally see what we turned to in place of knowing the real God, who is gentle, as He grows and comforts us with knowing more of Him; to face the torments we were going through, that had kept us from being complete in our identities.

My main addictions were food and cleaning excessively, not to mention sex drugs and rock & roll, for these were places that I was able to be suitable in a culturally affirming crowd; as this was a philosophy that I knew at the time to be true for acceptance. For, these are the things that I used to satisfy my hunger for love.

If a relationship between a parent and child is off balance, it will play a tremendous role on how close (intimate) they will be with other people.

If you've been kept emotionally starved, in a family situation, where there was no nurturing for bonding. There's no way you'd learn to know how to trust others. For just as there is no air in a vacuum atmosphere, without relational healthy contact with others, you've been suffocating as well. Smothered, only you won't know it, as your value is unrecognizable; having never have known it in its entirety, from a lack of having the pattern of a full life.

For how can you even trust to know your worth without validation, from having acquired a foundation, where layers of rational love can be built

upon? Does not the worth from others teach us self-esteem for us to be taught guidelines? (Open communication, support among peers, respect, trust, vulnerability, marriage, intimacy, and then growth beyond; these are such layers that contribute to rational love.)

If you feel like your parents are strangers, to the point of leaving you to survive life without communicating the facts about love and truth by way of a balanced healthy example. For clarity of mind to see reality as real; on some level, they have either deserted you to meet their own selfish needs or smothered you with unbalanced control. In either case you have been abused!

For, without the serenity of balance it is impossible to make choices without having impaired judgment, as it is only in stillness, by being naked and unashamed before God that we allow Him to clothe us.

It is by the way of His Holy Spirit being woven from inside us; we are able to discern a stable thought life from within ourselves and those around us. And as expressed earlier, where full emotions come together with thoughts, this is where the balance of feelings come together for healing to occur.

Appropriate boundaries must be learned to take the raw sting out of a life of abuse. For without them we will be driven into compulsive behavior; from a lack of identity due to insecurities.

Even when still, and freed from the tyranny of the abuse, life can leave us in an increasingly shrinking prison. As when the blindness of denial becomes so great that reality escapes our grasp, when the voice of old insecurities threaten to invade our mind, from our childhood pains that has been brought against our beings.

As discussed earlier, this is where one was found to be cut off from the true picture of the outside world in relating to others; for those who have been abused, now as victims, are unable to perceive reality without the distortion of confused philosophies.

Lacking in the social graces, I did not learn from my parents (no tight knit bonding in the sense of family), I was always left feeling like an individual and not a part of society. Soon after, I learned that being vulnerable was not accepted; then even more calluses, of hardened pain earned from the rejection of those around me, were formed upon the bruises of my heart.

A creature that I call ‘The Survivor’ from using my wisdom emerged. I took on a false role out of fear. I acted tough to protect who I was. Then the false role became who I really was and I became its prisoner; a lie that caused me to be abusive now owned me. I had become a rebel.

Until our relationship with Christ grows, till where we can surrender the lie of our pride for the truth of His love, we will spill into insanity from our

being found without the complete picture of eternal life that has been offered to us.

Our hurts do not become healed when we hold onto our dark irrational patterns of behavior with its misleading thoughts; where demons steal our lives away, leaving us off balance in restlessness, from trying to fix ourselves (or situations) in a less than whole way. An established unstable pattern, which leaves one feeling desperate for affections in obscurity or withdrawn, is a prime indicator of looking for solutions in falsehood and that one has never been trained in reality to find love.

I still need the freedom to come and go, as I please, as to not feel controlled by my abuser in other relationships. Boy am I angry, from not being allowed to have my own sane mind while under the influences of false teachers. I'll not be put into someone's cookie cutter mold, of control any longer, so they can have the ideal relationship of the way they think my life for me could be best.

And at the same time I feel sorrow over all that has been lost in my life; for I have been settling for second best choices. (As to seek wealth and beauty as the answer to life's problems; for now I know it's all about love in a stable and safe balanced way.

When we do everything as unto the Lord love prevails. We are one body that is able to bear one another's burdens and be a true family; otherwise, it's every man for himself in a 'dog eat dog world' where people try to step on each other in an effort to get to the top or what they want to acquire to please themselves.) A good church will allow us to grow to have our own individual relationship with God while providing a safe environment; for us all to be held together, as one body, in the unity of love.

"I don't know how to say no to what the world has to offer at times, please help me not to say yes; when if my feelings were balanced I'd really mean to say no. For in going against myself here, I feel as though I abuse myself and become as my abusers within my indecisiveness.

I need to come to my own conclusions on how You, my God, would have me to grow to be kept from feeling infringed upon outside the boundaries of love; as anything outside of love will be a recapitulation of the pattern of a part of my abuse. Lord, I need Your tranquility in my life to break this pattern of putting up walls as bars which imprison and keep me from knowing a full sense of self.

For, I've become drowned out numb from the imbalance of being selective in my spectrum of emotions of Glad, Mad, & Sad; drunk in acting out upon one of them, to drown out one over another, in an unbalanced way time and again."

The Lord had to take me back to rebuild upon Him (The Pure One whom cannot be shaken [as nothing is weightier than He]) and establish Himself within me for a sound mind to allow my feelings to become fully integrated.

As His peace must bring all my shattered pieces together during the times of when I suffered from my patterns of abuse. So that His trust may grow and my healing will come along with it. For after becoming cracked inside, till smashed and numb, I carried around slithers of pain seeming normal; as viewed through the eyes of my broken pieces. Until realizing that the way people responded to my behavior, which I viewed as normal, was inappropriate and here recovery began for me; it was a search to stop my pain. As having my relationship of growth with God, I can now come to terms with trusting circumstances are safe enough to have an identity; He is able to piece me back together, from the abuse I suffered, within His feeling and living light. The one of having a complete picture of life that God being love and truth with balance is further establishing within me; on a patient learning time table that is not of my own.

Colossians 2:1-10 “Since you have been raised to new life with Christ, set your sights on the realities of heaven, where Christ sits at the right hand in the place of honor and power. Let heaven fill your thoughts. Do not think about things only down here on earth. For you died when Christ died, and your real life is hidden with Christ in God. And when Christ, who is your real life, is revealed to the whole world, you will share in all His glory. So put to death the sinful, earthly things lurking within you. Have nothing to do with sexual sin, impurity, lust, and shameful desires. Don’t be greedy for the good things of this life, for that is idolatry. God’s terrible anger will come upon those who do such things. You used to do them when your life was still a part of this world. But now is the time to get rid of anger, rage, malicious behavior, slander and dirty language. (For these things will keep you from your new self in Christ.) Don’t lie to each other for you have stripped off your old evil nature and all its wicked deeds. In this place you have clothed yourself with a brand new nature that is continually being renewed as you learn more and more about Christ, who created this new nature within you.”

I see that love and truth must come together within the sight of balance for there to be light here as well, as this is where I will grow towards perfection to meet with clarity of mind.

Love from eternity will displace all else that is not from God. For, when you ask God to change you, as He keeps us by His grace, whether during times of revelation or clueless of His presence; He is faithful in bringing all things to pass. God is there, for us to feel His fullness from within, to guide us throughout all time and beyond.

By grace you are that work in progress while He carries all things out, in concern, from within you. Yet, never mistake progress for perfection, as the cobwebs from the empty places of your soul start to get removed or chaos will once again fog your mind with pride, which will get in the way of being able to learn to see more within the peace of humility. The confusion of pride always blocks knowing deeper revelations of God's care for you and cuts you off from receiving a fuller life too. For what is not of wisdom we carry like a long dragging sac. A burden which fills and adds to drain us like a weight of chains, but what is of wisdom allows us to discern what to let inside of us (as human sacs). This is the true substance that carries us; God's sac suffices our souls towards choices of satisfaction and this is that something we can build upon.

"Be still and know that I Am God." When we stand still, by asking God to slow us down, we can see what's coming and then we have the peace to choose wisely; to rejoice in the presence of the Lord in place of the fears of this world.

Ephesians 3:14-19 "... I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and here on Earth derives its name; that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God."

What you set your mind on will work its way down to your heart; so be careful of what you choose to let into your soul for life.

5- I have learned that I have to take the time to examine my roots; know why I'm here, whom I am with, and where I am going. This is why I am taking so much time with unraveling my past; before proceeding into a further future growth that all may relate better with.

Again, I have confronted my abuser; after presenting myself as a healthy rational son, where she could see what she'd be missing in a relationship, while at the same time keeping out of harms reach in her presence. For, I knew I needed to keep a strong boundary if I was going to be able to establish a workable relationship; for in complete forgiveness, where I could gain back all the pieces of my missing self, I'd come together within the light of Christ's truth.

I lived out my new pattern of being full, alive, and free, before her, and now if she would so choose to grow together in a way that God could untie

all our relational knots there would be hope; as long as I remain in God’s timing I feel that she will not choose to back away into darkness.

By offering forgiveness and a relationship to my abuser on my terms, ones where I could be honest within the truth of my identity in Christ, I became freed to live a whole life in place of being fragmented within the shadows of resentment. Although I had been hurt in the past, my new outlook is, I can rejoice in watching the captive being set free; even if it is the very one who has abused me. However, there is the danger of her not wanting to put forth the work to mend our relationship on her part; I view all relationships as partnerships, when someone doesn’t think your worth it are they? Gotta keep praying with the remembrance that she is as lost as I once was.

Being full of light as a new start there was to be no room for ‘this abuser’ in the rest of her dysfunctional darkness to impart more abuse. For now no longer did I wish to have more confusion re-enter my life, as I could see where I began and ended, even though feeling a little wobbly in the knees; I must keep my stance. Whether she was to accept me or reject me, at least I am now free to learn to be my own sane person. God is able to deliver!

Back in time, when I first contacted her within my own boundaries, (only after doing some growing and healing), as she wanted to pick up right where she left off at first (Business as usual). But I said she was putting the cart before the horse, “Where were you during the first five years of my life?”

She, at first, chose not to build a relationship from the beginning based on the truth and I refused to continue to have a cart before the horse in our relationship and perpetuate a lie that would trample my cart of life again. Why waste my time on something false when there is no fullness of life in it?

I was kind hearted, patient and understanding with my abuser, but there was something more important than having a real relationship with truth over falsehood, which had returned alive and now could actually help her. What she chose over this (perhaps some lie of the devil) I will never know, but at least here, my line was drawn in a way I could stand before God and know He would love me in place of the dysfunction of her falsehoods and this has left me in a place for my healing to become complete.

(Praise be to God, reconciliation and growth in our relationship is in the process of taking place, but I will have to wait and see what God will do in the final outcome. It is my hope that my abuser will love the truth in this book, and how it will help other people, by remaining out in the open in the casting off of all darkness and shame; before a God who really cares to love and heal within His light of salvation and be helped as well.)

For I have learned we are as sick as our secrets.

I somehow knew or maybe even God spoke it to me. How if I waited for Him to move He would give me the wisdom I needed; as in the ten point pages of insight (starting on page 78, see \*), which I read to my abuser while trembling, because this is where my walls suddenly came down through the expression of my emotions as they linked up with my thought life.

In the aftermath, honest boundaries were finally set, we could move on with our relationship. For God had given me insight into my abuser's condition through my own eyes of suffering.

I pointed out to her that her verbal, defensive, assaults, towards me was really anger that she had towards her own childhood abusers. And that just as I've learned to do for myself as with her. Her little child would grow, just like mine, to integrate into the mature balanced adult she needed to be; if she'd place her anger where it belonged instead of upon me. Essentially, do not scapegoat me.

Then I told her that I didn't want to hear any stories that could possibly justify what she did anymore; that this is between her and God. My abuser had acknowledged that she had abused me; she took a step towards the truth, this is enough, now God will meet her the rest of the way.

The load of my off-balanced anger is gone; as is the resentments that I was carrying around that I was taking out on others, and in other ways where I acted out, was gone. However, I'm yet learning that old spiritual patterns do not die easily; I must be cautious to move at a pace of perseverance with God's peace or complacency will open a door to invite other spirits to abuse through me again. "Lord Jesus, cause me to move at a pace where I will be kind to others at all times, change my heart!"

Healing between my abuser and I has started to take to deep root between us, as if the abuse never happened, God is doing a genuine work and as we both continue to freely remain in the light of truth I know He will bring the growth of our relationship to completion in His time.

It's strange to get used to having a real friend, for in the past, we had been two moving confused persons. Where no stable love, in a place of rest, could be found; for how can a bonding relationship exist when people do not meet eye to eye for open communication?

The devil wants us to live in a one dimensional culture where what you see is incomplete. This is where we are found to be lacking in love because, when we look the other way, abuse can easily grow to be rampant.

In place of a God who wants everyone to be heard, in expressing their God given worth, which introduces them to the ways of their own private philosophies that were as a smoke screen for demons to steal away life from the midst of it. The ones that have kept people from living in the inner world

of their souls. Only in this vulnerable position, where lost souls can see God’s eternal dimension (reality), through the eye window of Him in us; can our love be found available to extinguish the pattern of abuse from being further used of them.

What do people see when they are looking at you as a christian? Are we filled with the love and warmth of God, in abundance, to make one thirsty in a dry and cold world?

6- When I realized I was never allowed to grow up with an eternal perspective to out grow the philosophies of time; this is where I discovered I needed more order in my life. For when recognizing there was another dimension outside of mine ‘deeper’, apart from the world’s system, in order to make clear decisions; I knew I had been lost.

Seeing this difference, later on, I’d come to know that a safe environment was never provided for me as well. For within the world’s system, of being on the move to remain vulnerable, outside of God’s kingdom of serenity I could not be still long enough to do so. I could now see I was being abused by the lie of a false reality (the philosophies of men); cutting me off from expressing my anger outwardly, to take hold of a God who loved me inwardly, for healing to take place in His gentle presence.

I recognize I must embrace my child of survival with an understanding of whom I am; before whom the real Jesus Christ is. He is my God and role model of love, meeting with me as an adult in places of pain.

For in coming out of these wilderness moments, where we are met by God’s reality of light, apart from being abused by society; we can start to comprehend our inabilitys to size up situations wherein we were blind before. And next stop acting out on impulse, to learn about our boundaries, by being still through God’s program of submission; that we may become schooled into being God dependent through His ‘Spiritual Wisdom’ in place of our own.

When we slow down as adults, to catch up with God, He is able to introduce us to the whole truth about ourselves, with the awareness that it is safe to do so; because He is there to watch over us to face the facts of who we really are ‘His Children.’

It is here we face the real child beneath the underpinnings of our hurtful roots; beyond the fools’ paradise, where we were getting our selfish needs met, in the so called name of freedom. As it is here we are awakened to discover we’ve been short changed on who we really are and who we want to be; whole and feeling persons. At last, we can plainly see that we’ve been under our Lord’s protection all along, with patient care, as he’s been long

suffering in our coming to Him. Our desires then become easily swooned into a relationship with Him; for recognizing this affectionate aspect of God's lavish passion towards us we are made secure.

Now it is safe to come out into the open, now it is safe to cry and heal over what parts of us that were missing, and rejoice over what parts of us we are gaining ground on and completing, all at the very same time.

Note: Looking into the liberty of God's perfect light, we can recognize the reflection of darkness in ourselves and within others that can point out things about us that we ordinarily wouldn't see.

This also can help us to identify where pain has been woven into us in place of love. For where confusion is found, from the lack of it, we are able to discover why we act out; pains within ourselves, in the absence of affection, is an indicator that there are hidden issues needing to be worked out.

Before we lacked in humility, where we could not see, we were not being honest with ourselves and did things in arrogant pride; with thoughts that we were smarter than the average bear, while practicing the insanity of doing the same things over and expecting different results.

But now we are able to talk our feelings all the way through, when conflict gets indicated by them, to process and be in touch within the truth of God's light from inside us. For now having sight to see when our actions do not line up with God's laws. Where we were set up to have unhealthy expectations in childhood minus real needs that now need to be met.

Through our newly acquired vision; we can now see how we got set up for addictive behavior in place of real life.

Staying in the kingdom of God's affirming love is the key, to understanding our pain that was hiding in the dark, to unlock whatever rules and keeps us from the truth that sets us free. It is imperative to remain in a place of having our needs met within God's love or we will never be content to discover that it is Him whom must grow within us to give life.

We always find purpose in drawing near to God, when asking Him to remove what was not of Him, as the barriers that were in the way of our recognizing character defects can finally be removed; "Two can set ten thousand to flight," through His grace for growth to take place, an accountability partner is very affective for remaining in the light of the truth of our actions as well. We must know whether our choices be sane or not; so be on the lookout that darkness does not overtake you. Remember, The truth will always bear witness of itself" to leave you standing in touch with reality. When we do what God wants as best for our lives we will always find purpose.

7- How much are we to love God? I believe is an incorrect question. How much are we willing to let God love us, allow Him to be a part of our lives and we His tribe, to me has balance.

When we realize His goodness towards us is through His word; then there will be a love that we can lavishly embrace, and even pour out towards others, as we learn of its depths. For the knowledge of it builds us to become so powerful that we’re transformed to no longer want to treat anyone else harshly.

“We’re to take the splinter out of our own eye first before we take the log out of another,” Agitating others must cease, especially with children, as before we got in touch with our abusive environment we lacked the patients to deal with their young sensitive natures. We can even discourage them to the point of where they would want to give up on life, or not even try to have a relationship with God, which will leave them as prey for the devil.

For the Prince of Darkness does not want our need for love to be recognizable as something God can meet; that we may seek a substitute, a counterfeit pattern, and end up where love is not. And here the destructive force of pain is usually mistaken for pleasure, which only the Spirit of the living God can truly bring. Light has no fellowship with darkness, just as life has no fellowship with an imitator of a friend, called death, which guilts people into having a relationship with a form of godliness without His presence really being there.

Once we recognize God for who He is. We can love Him with all our heart, mind, soul and strength and then others as ourself.

8- Life has no meaning when you’re blind to what your purpose is in life. First one must learn that they have a God given gift for the purpose of serving Him to have meaning and second that it does not come from within them; as claiming it for them self leaves them gullible to believe the lie of the devil. “What is good is evil (“Don’t serve God with your gift!”) and that which is evil is good” (Serve yourself with it to acquire riches and fame!).

The desires of the world, which are passing away (outside the principles of God) in unstable acts of nothingness, is not better than what the boundaries found in the structure of God is offering us; stability and soundness of mind.

Good choices come from good roots and they protect us, but they only come by growing in the knowledge of God’s grace. Continue on with them and you will remain in tandem with God’s Spirit, as you interact with others.

But when we stand our ground from fear of embarrassment our lives can be governed into poor choices; from bottling up.

Yes, through co-dependent pride, found amongst the pressures in peer situations, is where there is no substance of truth to withstand against the hollows of a lie.

For where love and truth are unable to balance out, for there to be light for sight, our minds become dull. But when we turn our problems into seeing scriptures, to learn to have our needs met, we become sharp enough to remain on God's path; by the power of His Spirit which gives us this light.

Thus we're kept from reverting back to our old devices from the past; where we'd be found with our vision diverted from Christ. For in the fending off of the enemies spiritual attacks that had caught us so naively unprepared; we lacked calling out to God who is stronger than Satan. At last a great lesson has come within the focus of my vision; the greater plan is within the Lord's wisdom to do battle for us in prayer.

Now that we're actually freed up in the glory of God where we have become testimonies of light; those who are still living in the dark, round about us, can see what is taking place inside their hearts. The eternal door has been opened for all to come ponder.

But remember, the devil is the one who keeps back the light of God and leaves you without direction for despair in life itself. By distracting us in to believing that what we have in this world is all there is, so we may as well make the best of it; don't be deceived into being lulled to sleep here. For, God offers Himself to you as a great lover, to satisfy and meet every need to thwart the devil's plans for your destruction, when we turn to Him.

Feeling dry inside?  
Running on empty moves?  
Stir the coals,  
Be wooed by the Wind,  
Ask of the Lord to fill you in.

With the wisp of His love  
It only takes His fire  
Which truly fills to satisfy and meet your desire.  
So gratify your soul from above  
Only obtainable,  
By His Son's own blood.

Come enter the door,  
Experience overflowing,  
Eternal life knowing.

It'll keep back the dark tide  
From entering in.  
For what do mere trinkets matter  
in the scheme of eternal things,  
As we avoid the devil's strife  
In what is really a wisp of life.

Call upon the Living God,  
Shout out to Him,  
Till He fills your longing heart,  
In the heat of the day.  
And from the coolness,  
Which stings by night.

Travel on, travel on  
There is light when all is well  
It's only when you cannot see  
Where, or to whom to call  
That you'll know you're on your way to hell.  
But be of good cheer though  
You have answered My call  
You have humbled yourself.

You know Me by name  
I'm the flame in your heart  
Now you'll always be sane.  
How could you not be?  
With contentment inside  
And feeling real full  
As compared to what had you before,  
Makes you glad to be alive.

9- A closed private garden has intimacy between lovers, when it is shared this intimacy is devaluated. For weeds are invited to come in and devour. God is jealous over what belongs to Him. (Song of Solomon 4:12-15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters and streams. A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse, a spring shut up a fountain sealed.)

God's Spirit can fill us with wisdom when we in our manipulative pride are out of the way, from having our own way, so that we may be free to be prompted to listen.

James 3:2 “For we all stumble in many ways. If anyone does not stumble in what he says, he is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body.” For when our words are spoken, from the natural man of flesh, they can be used against us with dark intentions.

I’m learning to let my words be few and true; so I may enjoy the Lord’s Spirit within me all the day Long. James 3:5 “The tongue is a small thing, but what enormous damage it can do. A tiny spark can set a forest on fire.”

So, don’t get baited into using an excess of words. For being too open with people, too soon, can set you up for arguments; unless you hold your peace, till the Lord fight your battles, where resting with Him allows you to remain in the safety of His Spirit; apart from the flesh that will cause us to cut off God’s love for harm to enter in. “Don’t cast your pearls before swine lest they trample you.” They (demon swine) will come in and devour our spirit of joy, found in our relationship with the Lord, if we do not let God’s Spirit do the talking from within His shield that causes our eyes to alight while relating with Him; we’re to remember love does not force.

Share your testimony with sweetest love, by being a mature example of Christ, wherein you first remembered to receive the comfort of His joy that always calls you to return to being in tandem with Him. And don’t look over the fence from your Lord’s vineyard, where there is fullness of life, lest you find yourself suddenly on the other side of His protective fortress and open to attack.

When we take our eyes from Christ we walk away from His kingdom. When our eyes are quietly resting on Jesus we can enjoy the view of His presence and let darkness fall back upon the people who were gnashing upon us. We must remember to remain in love with Him (prayer without ceasing) and we’ve to learn that we do not have to share more than we have to. For in this way we will remain, when guided by God’s Spirit, to be fully alive.

10- When life is empty you’ll want to fill it with anything (the truth of scripture included, but beware of demons from a religious spirit when love is not present at the same time as truth) for when detached from your feelings you’ll be blinded as to what you’re connecting with. As you’ll want to connect with a whole feeling and caring Jesus Christ who will give you a complete life; with a full picture of it.

What you have as substance you’ll want to retain to keep you full. But beware that what you think has substance does not have you and keep you from eternal life. For, “The demons know scripture and they tremble.”

Experiencing the love of God is protection from spirits that would try to empty us further. Be honest from within yourself and you will be one with

loving the truth in sincerity. Trust the Lord and do not put confidence within man; for as you keep peace with God, by His gift, you will not come a part under the influence of another god and live. The truth is worth dying to come alive for, as freedom tears melt bars of steel, allowing joy to escape the empty tomb of unfulfilled heart desires that had us as its prisoner and kept us from becoming whole.

11- When love and truth are not balanced, people live in fragmented pieces of reality and deviate from having a true spectrum of emotions; affecting their choices for clear perception. Thus creating a picture where they connect with others, agreeing with their off-balanced minds, and this creates a shared insanity that they call sanity.

Lost, from outward expression here, people overlook what is going on internally; then all eventually caves in on them, from added pressures of not releasing their burdens to God. I believe that it is in this way depression forms and sets in to take hold of ones heart; while under this guise of Satan’s dark rule .

Those who are brought up in the darkness of confusion are in the midst of a lie. For although one would try to live a complete and satisfying life, in a blind frame of mind, they only end up short of having a completely full life and here the truth of a full emotional spectrum (mad, glad, and sad) cannot be found.

The mind of someone who is trained in denial sees things as though they are okay; even though they are in the midst of an eye of a powerful storm. One example, which comes to mind, is when someone dwells on one sentiment; say resentment from anger, at the exclusion of their other emotions or other people around them, and this sets them up for not recognizing healthy boundaries.

As when the light of love and truth are off, so is our sense of internal justice against darkness, where balance is brought forth. It is unfortunate to be found in valley’s, but when the sun rises high enough, for light to enter in, what was in the dark becomes exposed and here we receive revelation as not to continue on in our blindness. Where dark mindedness was perceived as clarity, to the hidden misery of everyone concerned, for insanity had continued to get passed off as sanity.

This is why when Jesus is recognized for who He is; Love and Truth with the balance of justice. He restores order to the mind for peace, restoring balance to the soul, for a mind with maximum perception, for a whole and satisfying life when honest with Him.

Then as we are filled with the right Spirit our actions and words work properly, as a sword and shield should, for we give off God's power for creation towards eternal life.

We are a sword that crafts those around us; by just living in the presence of God, trusting Him to carry out His word. We are also a shield as well, as we behold God's beauty, in the face of all darkness and there's a tendency to become what we behold; from being sewn to enter into the pattern we come to know.

Beware of being true to the man of flesh over God's Spirit of truth. Is there a measuring rod between these two? All I know is: I don't have to be right, as to enter into an argument, for I know by His contentment within me that God is right!

12- When the depth of love becomes deeper in a persons life, from growing in their relationship with God, there is greater responsibility. Now motivated, to move from the shallows found in darkness and into the depths of His love, it affects all other relationships. For, while in plain view we are observed to grow-on as a reflection of God's character towards others from within all our changes.

Here the rewards are great as the shallows from a fragmented reality become replaced to embrace a fuller appreciation for life. The spectrum of love from within is now enhanced as last roots become established, from existing within the nutrients of God's light, for acts of kindness to sprout forth and evil loses its hold here all the more.

Know that words are missiles launched from the tongue for the advancement of God's kingdom, to edify, so choose them wisely; they help to establish foot holds for the Lord to establish His base, to build upon just as the devil uses words to advance his kingdom, so consider your thoughts before you speak them out. Then trace the ones that you now have to see where they come from. Do they lead to a God of Love with sincerity or the witchcraft of lies, of manipulative pride, within the devil's realm?

For we need to be rooted and grounded within the love of God.

13- When relationships don't work and we're seemingly all alone, remember any door that the Lord opens no man can close and any door the Lord closes no man can open.

Be patient, as we relate with the Lord, He opens the doors for relationships that are healthy. So You know if you're feeling awkward, in those off moments, its time to back up and pray; then you'll know how to proceed, under His covering, or follow the Lord else where.

14- It is not the opinion of myself or even someone else that counts unless it agrees with God’s. We are to be obedient by keeping our focus on Christ over our self-reliance, as we are not under His thumb, and in this way we reap His better harvest of Life; exceedingly far above what we originally thought it to be.

For when we try to fight the good fight of faith in our strength we no longer rest in the Lord’s abilities and find ourselves coming up dry in place of the waters He offers to satisfy our thirsts. We must always look to God for answers within His authority that our souls become restored.

Then we can learn to watch Him bring about the necessary changes to our lives; which causes us to grow in revelations on how our faithful relationship with the Lord is His own doing. “It’s not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit says the Lord.”

15- Those that believe a known lie as reality, and claim it as the truth, are being led to their destruction.

God’s word is a seed within the soul. It starts His plan in motion from within us that we may grow to develop into a whole hearted plant. When we make decisions without acknowledging our roots we become disconnected from the truth and this stunts our growth.

We also must be in a place of rest, Jesus is the Prince of Peace and what contains peace does not move about in restlessness. Otherwise we will not be in tune with God’s Spirit to know that we have drifted from our original plan to be used by Him at a particular focal point for His own use.

Be still and God will burn away the darkness of any lie that as weeds were never plucked in our youth, bring us back to His path, and spare our life from all destruction; thus preserving us as spiritual plants.

16- I’ve noticed that people can truly forget what having substance in love is throughout the years. Although the root of their thoughts have originally been established for a pattern, within the spirit of their ability, to recall emotions; whatever has not been established on the foundation of Jesus Christ’s pattern (The TRUTH) will eventually be forgotten.

I have seen this within people who have become more distant in love, as their hardships in life from earlier ages have seemed to harden them later, as unprocessed information catches up with them.

I am now experimenting with information that is given to us by the Spirit of truth. Quickened to me as to what will take the place of trauma, which may have caused a pattern of detachment, from philosophies that can impede

our memories to the point of where we are lacking in a complete identity with feelings. I was awakened to the fact that during certain situations, where people were more in touch with their feelings than I, I lacked in sensitivity.

I recall one incident where I witnessed a car accident; while visiting with a friend who lived in a small town. I was from the city. They leaped up out of their chair shouting, "Oh my God!" while shaking like a leaf. But I never even blinked. Was I damaged? I then took a closer look.

Truth is constant. Therefore everything connected to it will last forever. My thought patterns in life, in looking back, were less sensitive than my friends. Was I not as complete as her?

Don't deny the truth of trauma, if you don't confront your past it will cut you off from the truth of the present and rob you of having a full life in the future. Note: Don't force, God will unfold all for you within His timing; move at a pace that is comfortable for you, to stay in the present moment, by remaining as honest as you can be with yourself.

(If need be, in an accident, your whole life can flash before your eyes before you die; God can heal or protect you in an instant.)

During times of trauma, to blot out painful disturbing memories, a dark pocket can enter in; what has been brought against us, the abuse of unbalanced people, leaves a rip within the light of the soul so to speak. However, God can protect someone from the severity of a past situation that may be too catastrophic to process. For by allowing some space or interference of connection between thoughts and emotions that are woven together as a fabric; it prevents us from mentally getting completely torn in half.

I believe God directly intervenes, to prevent permanent damage to an individual's spectrum of feelings, where unbalanced thoughts would have wrought havoc for an even greater disturbance against one's emotions. He keeps a soul from being torn-up inside during the pain of a crisis by allowing us to go into denial instead. Until a time one is ready to process the hurt of a loss during a crisis while on their journey with Him.

But the devil can distort what God creates for a barrier of protection by prolonging His cure; until it becomes so familiar that one gets lost in the complacency, of a seemingly safe pattern, and loses sight of drawing even closer to God as the cure.

Unfortunately this finds us to be kept incomplete, lacking in our feelings, where we become numb; instead of being protected from the abuse found in false societal structures that we find ourselves in. Until having a full life with balanced thoughts that are introduced to us; to be brought to completion

in healing. For where the sanity of balance becomes more present, as being overwhelmed gets reduced, then the spiritual inflammation of what had our thoughts and emotions separated for full restoration of our feelings ‘from falsehood’ can be put behind us; thus, we may come together again and be made whole.

A scab on a wound is intended for good, but through deceit the evil one can cause someone to prefer the darkness of the unknown, in uncertainties that protect, by twisting the truth here; like when this scab that is meant to keep one from facing their pain too abruptly becomes more important than embracing God’s liberating light. Thus they carry around the weight of the burdens from their scabs, which keeps someone who needs healing, from facing their darkness that is now ready to dissipate as they come further along on the path of light.

When the eye is single it is full of light with no variables. Be careful that the light you think you have is not darkness, or it will be great from within in the presence of self, and outside the presence of God; who is able to heal the very pain that can drive one into believing that the denial of darkness is better than light. (Just as a sickness is never better than the cure so is surrender to God to fight a battle; better than strengthening the enemy by using our own strength. For the devil can use our own energy against us.)

For when the reality of balance is from God’s kingdom, in our choice of thought, to experience Him over the derangement of evil; emotions warm up to thaw as if on a pleasant sunny day. It is in this truth, which I’ve experienced in my life, I have had more freedom to obtain the joy that makes it worth being alive.

17- God places His law within us by grace. It is through the doorway of the shed blood of Jesus Christ that we obtain it; as we grow to become more alive from within.

So do not believe the devil’s lie that we must obtain favor from God by our own merits; that it is up to us to earn our salvation, which would trouble our hearts from relating to God, but rather rely on His grace. If there is any doubt always ask God to give you a desire, to search out His will, to do His good pleasure. There must always be peace with God as Jesus is the Prince of Peace. Again, it’s not a peace that we place upon ourselves by holding things in, but by emptying ourselves to a compassionate God; who embraces us that His love might flow through us.

18- Following God is not a list of do’s and don’ts; it is about being led by truth or missing His love to suffer stifling consequences.

Beware: religious obligations can prevent us from hearing the voice of God; as does Churchianity in place of Christianity. We can be so busy serving Him that we can lose sight of Him; miss the enjoyment of His love, which is His true testimony, in a world lacking in it. We need to be real and not religious.

Revelations 2:2-5 “I know your works, your toil and your patient endurance. I know that you cannot tolerate evil doers; you have tested those who claim to be apostles but are not, and have found them to be false. I also know that you are enduring patiently and bearing up for the sake of my name, and that you have not grown weary. But I have this against you; that you have abandoned the love you had at first. Remember then from what you have fallen; repent, and do the works that you did at first. If not, I will come to you and remove your lamp stand from its place, unless you repent.”

“For everyone who conquers, I will give permission to eat from the tree of life that is in the paradise of God.”

19-

I will not allow you  
As my abuser  
To exercise any control  
Over me!

If you minimize  
What you did to me  
You deny my reality.  
I'm not a non person!  
There's no open communication  
For us to build a relationship  
When you don't acknowledge  
My feelings.

Get on with my life you say!  
How about  
I break your leg  
And say  
Have a nice day.

A wound cut deep  
An emotional hurt

Needs time to heal  
When my gash does close,  
Then I can feel.

A set with a cast  
Yields for a mend,  
If you can't see this process  
Then you'll disrespect me without end.  
As a person worthy to be heard.  
How then can trust be established?  
When you ignore my words.

You've not expressed  
Remorse to me  
For the damage  
That you've done  
To my life you give me words  
And then you up and run.

But where are the actions  
Of sincerity,  
Which brings one,  
From the shallows  
To the deep.

I no longer feel sorrow for you  
For within my broken life,  
Before all other relationships,  
From deep within this truth I weep.  
I expressed mine anger before my Lord  
Then watched Him kill within His light  
The betrayal from this lying beast.

I have sight!  
Now I know where I doth stand  
I've come out of my angry hole  
Wherein only a fragment  
Called rage I lived,  
A spectrum less than whole.  
Now through the Christ

I've measures of honest love  
To give without tolerance untold.

With the mercy and compassion  
Of my Savior's loving grace,  
Through eyes of forgiveness,  
I watch life now unfold.

20- I broke the pattern of abuse with my abuser under God's direction. Having a false relationship with her, (making pretend that everything was okay when in fact we were strangers), has changed.

Originally, no open communication, respect or trust or love had placed me in confusion. And this set me up to make other poor choices in my life. My X-wife still claims to have a relationship when in fact she does not even know me; it seems she just wants what she can get out of me without caring about who I am. It was also the continual disrespect of my person that caused me to break away from being around her in front of my children; for I realized that they were being influenced by her as well.

The root of the fruit of my tree set me up to be with attractive women who were distant and superficial. I had always shown an interest in women who came on to me, but now I have learned I need to know whom I'm with, for the roots of a true relationship to take root.

The women I had a relationship with in my life never knew me for I had no identity of my own to know myself. As I was never validated by my mother within a bond of wholeness; I drained others while in fragments of myself, while looking for a source of stability, which was not to be found from within.

The fruit does not fall far from the tree, having a confused mother and workaholic father, this is the emotional mess I was left to grow from. And here I was left open to make the poor choices of being used and abused by others and me becoming abusive towards others in return.

Jesus said though, "If you lose yourself for my sake you will find me." With His validation I now know the worth of my identity, as found within the embrace of His affirming love (by His own blood); I have the worth of a humble king within the fruit of a full life. Matthew 6:21 "Wherever your treasure is, there your heart and thoughts will be also."

21- Honesty + compassion = Salvation. When someone tried to make me the butt end of a joke within their humor I told them I didn't like it. Then the

Lord told me to say, but there is always room for improvement, and to pray, for me to find the virtue of His way.

22- Beware as to not be moved from your position in Christ’s righteousness within you or you will find yourself in the filthy rags of self-righteousness; by trying them on from outside of whom you are in Christ. If you do not have the gift of peace, where you can honestly say, “I’m enjoying God’s presence and am grateful for it.” It is a sure sign that you’re unsettled on the inside and more than likely outside of God’s kingdom.

23- Soul mates embrace from within, but they must be in touch with one another’s space first, where they begin and end, with God in their own identity in order to do so.

Soul love can only be experienced within God’s Kingdom. When there is no distraction towards other agendas, in an atmosphere where you can hear the music in each other within complete stillness, away from the busyness that is encompassed all around you; this is where you can see someone for who they truly are.

24- I came across a man in a dream who said he was demon possessed. So I looked within his shameful eyes and said, “Nothing is impossible for my God.”

In his response, he took hold of my throat and started to press in with his thumbs, “Let your God save you now, for I cannot be forgiven.”

As the life was being choked out of me there was nothing to say, except, “Save me Jesus!”

We both landed on the ground weeping with tears of joy.

“Your faith has saved us both,” was his response.

The devil can be defeated even while in the conscience reality of a dream when you call upon the Lord for help. And then, oh how sweet the sleep.

25- Love is the regeneration of eternal life, found only in a relationship with God, within the clarity of His light; as it is in the balance of His structure of light we continually grow, to be built to live in the truth, lovingly with justice in the kingdom of God. Thus, here we come alive, while found in God’s presence, where we used to drink in the poison from the devil’s toxic kingdom of this world. Now we drink in the blood of Christ and of His flesh in communion that renews us instead.

26- I must learn to finish my sentences with ‘my Lord’ at the end. Then instead of giving myself praise, I will enter into prayer, my Lord.

27- In cultivating an attitude of gratitude, I count how many times my Lord has blessed me throughout the day. Then I will cash them in, within a ponder of deep reality, for the portion of a double blessing; to be brought even nearer to Him to keep the devil’s philosophical illusions even further away.

Acknowledging our daily bread comes from the Lord for sustenance and not ourselves causes an increase in gratitude; for when we realize that He is, a dependable provider, His vision catches our eyes and our trust in Him builds greater faith.

28- When feeling out of touch, beneath the spirit of the self seeking soul, beneath the spirit of the world, beneath the spirit of evil, you will find the underpinnings of God’s love to both embrace and sustain you; when you acknowledge Him.

For when the winds of adversity pass you will find the love of Christ to always last.

So slow down and you will meet up with the truth of His sanity in stability. He builds more and more of Himself in you from within the presence of His wisdom. How much more complete the picture, a full measure of life becomes, when all the turbulence in the world dies away to touch only the peace of our Lord that remains.

29- Our imperfections, found in sin, separates us from a perfect Holy God through our actions.

Anything we do with worldly wisdom, anything not inspired by God, is a bad motivation; for it causes the divide of a separation of us from God to become even greater.

What is evil will always try to attract us more deeply into spirits that will cause us to miss God; where we are found empty emotionally, on the inside as numb, until we are fully possessed to sense the blackness of it. (An example of this is how art and culture have the ability to affect the mind in either an adverse or edifying way. For when we are moved emotionally, by art, and there is only an appearance of accomplishment, where does it leave our fellow man? )

When you are surrounded by dark thoughts, it is not always easy to find your way back to the light, where Jesus the Christ can be found; so keep in mind, to be in tune, you must be sensitive to god’s Spirit of love from within.

With God all things are possible, to those who believe in His love, above the darkness of evil; remembering that the bible tells us to flee all appearances of it. Now we’re to honor God, for by us turning to Him all will go well, within the power of His timing; as He is on the move on our behalf whenever we pray.

For the root cause of what troubles us from within must come into focus, for us to turn it over to God, to keep it from coming back. When we have sight, underneath what drives us, to see what’s going on. If God’s Spirit is not there then we did not go beneath the darkness of all else in prayer and we’re still in the wrong place as indicated by our lack of peace.

But by being freed from the slavery of our desires, by persevering in prayer, we can glorify God for his freedom from our burdens being lifted to no longer be enslaved by demons; as we continue to seek Him for His help to remain on His restful path of life.

Now, beware of making laws unto ourselves, where we shape things with the exclusion of God; as to attribute the value of our self-worth higher than need be. For, are we the headmasters of our destinies or is God?

We must yield to His Spirit of excellence, to experience the fullness of His lasting life that starts here, which extends out into eternity. Not just glimpses or tastes, as the Lord crafts us to contain a lasting eternal life, for by grace we’re allowed to be vessels that contain real treasure.

But, this is only obtainable within God’s laws as stated within the old-testament . . . so it seems . . . for the devil would try to place a burden upon us by getting us to try to honor God’s laws, to boost our self-worth, in our own strength.

Jesus has laid upon us a new charge that we wouldn’t get confused after meeting Him, “Now, I give to you a new command, ‘Love one another as I have loved you. This is My commandment that you love one another that your joy may be full.’”

A work of The Holy Spirit is to produce this love in us to be a testimony to the rest of the world; for it is an invitation to come and join us. If we lose our life (living for the spirit of this world within its value system) we gain the kingdom of heaven. (Luke 18:29-30)

Satan, the accuser of the brethren, tries to paint our Lord (who endured the cross for us) as insensitive to our pains; to cut off the memory of His love from us, so that we would not return to Him. But there’s really only pain, in being numb, when we’re not joined to God’s sensitivity; for as we pull away, with hardened heart, it disrupts our relationship with Him and tears at His heart. For God knows about our inner children that need to be comforted by His gentle Fatherly love.

Unfortunately, we do not understand that we get hurt when we walk away from our pain and God hurts because His communing love is kept at bay at the same time. This is the place we do not face our imperfections and go into denial.

Then, God speaks to us by veering from our conscience allowing us to sense when His presence is missing. And this brings the conviction needed, while we are not walking in tandem with Him, to know we are off His path.

It is here, if Satan can trouble my conscience to weaken my bond of love for God and others, by forgetting His grace before all eyes that are upon me, then he can weaken my testimony.

But I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me; I am a work in progress and have learned that I'm covered by God's grace while I'm being crafted by Him.

For as long as I adhere to the voice of God's way of grace through Jesus Christ I will grow in a relationship with Him.

Otherwise, I will be a stranger to Him and believe in a false god, which offers a complacent peace, within the world's system; for it only offers living up to a standard that is false, rather than having a pure conscience 'through and before God'. As a destructive spirit other than His own leaves one feeling valueless; outside His presence, again, in the philosophical illusions found of this world.

30- Darkness has a hold on you and does not want to let you go. It speaks through thoughts to keep one from receiving the light of truth, (which REVELATION is from the SPIRIT of God, who is ALIVE); at length it speaks smooth as a serpent's tongue that it will not lose its hold.

You need to be still and listen long enough to discern this dragon that does not want to let you go; as it must be pushed out by the sword of the greater Spirit of God's voice of light. Christ must have hold of the center of your heart or you will be abused by the great dragon as his slave again and again.

Humble yourself before God and enter into His timing; asking Him to change everything about you, which displeases Him, according to the image of Himself found in His word in the bible. His way must be yielded to or not; that He can work on you. God says, "I'd rather you be hot or cold, for the lukewarm I'm going to spew out of My mouth."

It is for Him to work within His power, for He has the greater truth, within the wisdom of His peaceable way; when we are honest in our identity with Him or know that you will be deceived into having a relationship with a false god who wants to continue to harm you within his deceit, to steal your life, for a meal.

Take God up on His grace and you will never know spiritual death; as in boredom our lives can seem like a river run dry. However; God does not disappoint as He continues to bless us with full abundant feelings; even beyond and after the heat of each battle. For, this is where we grow to know Him better as we learn to turn things over to Him; as it is His light that removes all darkness, which enables us to exit from the flow of dark confusion that had us bound with lying spirits.

Our choices, when they were within the wrong flow, would lead us towards destruction. Whereas, in comparison, I’m grateful to have learned that God is the river of eternal life and truly knowing Him brings just that!

Don’t settle for crumbs when you could be seated at God’s banquet table.

31- Love does not allow us to be all over the place; children need boundaries to build upon for freedom in their lives. If a firm foundation was never established it is now time to ask God to discipline us in a way of balance; so that our peace can be maintained. We live and move and breathe, and have our true being, in only Jesus Christ. All else will land us in concepts outside the truth of resting in the gift of peace that only God’s purity can bring.

32- Anything that comes between me and the Lord Jesus Christ must be moved out of the way. I describe these actions by the sword of my pen.

We are soldiers in enemy territory. We are not to campout, as to become ensnared by having desires for the things that are in this world, but march on through within God’s timing; when our desire is for God this leaves us with a clear conscience to receive what the Lord will bless us with.

Our possession is Him! Do not settle for second best possessions of this world, but rather, rest in God’s love and you will know the fullness of joy all the days of your life.

33- I came under attack through my pride and it opened a door. A dragon slipped by and put a thought in my head, which I chose to act out on in compulsion rather than the truth of God’s Spirit bearing witness of itself in peace.

The end result was destructive, as I pushed my wife away from me, and we did not draw closer together through this experience. My confidence must now lay in God’s hands for the outcome of what He knows of what will be best to fix the damage.

Prayer is essential, in drawing nearer to God, we learn of what our short comings are and then we can turn them over to Him; then gaining insight within greater clarity, towards actions of correct direction, healing comes.

The more honest we get with ourselves, when we take the time to look, the closer we will draw to God; we will then be held together with His instilled presence within us, while on His path, before others.

34- I need to be able to talk to someone and not at them. Then I will have more respect for others and enter deeper into the fellowship of God's compassionate love.

It's easy to take a stand to be self-righteous and cut out the world, as to deny your honest thoughts and emotions, by being a soldier. (Yet, harder to trust God to see you through circumstances when they arise; by turning all over to Him as a whole trusting person, when staying in the moment, to feel with full feelings.)

35- The beauty of America is. If you don't like the way religious obligations are being practiced. You can go off and worship God anyway you like through honest freedom of expression with Him.

But remember, when you humble yourself before God, by looking towards what He has to offer you; in place of vain philosophies, such as, Darwin, Freud, Marx and others who have propagated falsehood in your way.

If you let Him, Jesus Christ, will give you a deposit of His Spirit of that which is better at all times. Then you'll be able to receive from other people, who rest within His same Spirit, of maximum stability.

Beware of people who speak in the dark and refuse to come into the light, for they are like foxes that nip at the true vine and bring gradual destruction upon themselves and everyone around them; sometimes even under the guise of Christianity.

36- The truth will always bear witness of itself, when it talks to a person and not at them, or you'll exceed the peace of having balanced conversation with others and then their rate of understanding will be lost.

Taking a deeper look, at reality, there is a meal to be had here; one who watches can see the truth get absorbed to cause someone else to open up and come into bloom. A laborer is worthy of his hire; he in turn then gets a meal as he observes true growth come to pass. As within God's kingdom healthy spiritual growth takes place for one to receive the vision of a heavenly reward.

God's word does not return void. If someone refuses it, or allows it to be stolen away, they'll be a larger portion for the one who shares; the Spirit of a full and whole truth filled person, aligned with Christ in action and word,

will always produce life. “For, what a person does not have will be taken away and to the person who has more will be given.”

Knowledge will always puff up a person and leave them feeling empty inside, whereas love will always fill in an empty hole in a soul and leave someone feeling satisfied. For, “Godliness with contentment is great gain.”

37-

The bond of love  
It is our friend  
Beyond our days  
When they come to an end.  
A circle cycle,  
Minus tied knots  
and confused bows.  
Filled in with warmth,  
it continues to flow.  
Shared through,  
Faithful eyes  
Given forth  
From what's inside  
At second birth.  
When pure,  
On return to truth  
You won't want to hide.  
For now you're fulfilled  
From feeling empty inside,  
As resting securely  
It's within all our hearts.  
For in safety we're found,  
From all that is dark.

Light, within the sincerity of a clear conscience before God, allows thoughts and emotions to come together in balance; so that we may heal from being numb and become set free from being bound up (emotionally, physically, and spiritually).

38- God has loved you enough to reveal hurts and pains to you, which He knew first hand upon the cross, for you to embrace His love in pains place and bring about healing. God’s way allows us to encounter Jesus, who is the

path to finding our way home. “I am the way the truth and the life, and no man comes to the Father, but by Me.”

39- Why are you angry when God loves you? “Be angry and sin not, let not the sun go down on your wrath.” Speak the truth in loving thy neighbor as thy self and then you will find out who is your neighbor.

40- When our time belongs to the Lord then we come alive. For life is being in sync with God’s peace and not burning out; from losing the light of His path.

41- The way I live my life is what prompts me to share Christ; from the overflow of His love, and by this, others are led to Him. The offense of the cross becomes a defense against the devil when the light of Christ’s love goes forth.

42- Entering reality, we become a part of Jesus Christ, His gathering, and here we are strengthened within the kingdom of heaven; where the battle with Satan is won.

### The First Church of Protection and Mercy

Someone asked me the BIG QUESTION, “How would you run a church service?”

Insight: We bring church with us wherever we go. The one who enters a building, with the most amount of growth in turning to Christ in a relationship, will have the most influence in the long run on everyone else. (Yet in stillness, all collectively, we learn from each others own relationship with Jesus; as proportionately within the balance of each individual relationship, all will encompass Him in the community of any building.)

Each member contributes their relationship to the church; according to their level of maturity, from without or within the depth of root all are feeding from. I must state again all are important, for all have a relationship with Jesus Christ.

However, for those who meet in buildings called church; I see it run in this fashion. Praise and worship allows us to drink in the Holy Spirit. Then when returning fond affections to Jesus Christ, in exaltation, a relationship that

uses the light of truth, to force out the lies of darkness, gradually makes us complete.

In the gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke & John) Jesus always addressed an immediate need with those whom He encountered. The Word of God become flesh IS STILL ALIVE and therefore some scripture portions should be read to identify with who God is. For as the light of the world He reveals Himself and heals those whom believe on Him. He sews the truth of scripture of Himself into our souls; within the body of our flesh.

After, the living word allows someone to connect with God. I would then ask a congregation, “Is there any among you that needs healing?” Then I would have them come up, after identifying with His word, and have the body of Christ’s believers, who are reconciled to Him through confession of sin, come and lay hands on them ‘relying on God’ for healing to take place.

Next, I would ask if there were any who had a word of knowledge from something they learned about the Lord since the last meeting.

Finally I would ask, “If there was an immediate need or trial that needed attention,” then share on that topic, which pertained to the majority of the congregation, through scripture.

I would like to add to this thought. “A three fold cord is not easily broken. There would need to be three leader’s: One knowledgeable in counsel, one knowledgeable in scripture and bible history with a very complete picture of Jesus, in Spirit and in truth, and one who had a gift for discernment of spirits from knowing the Holy Spirit in a full relationship with Him (as when you know God’s pattern of behavior you can see what is not of Him).

All three in this core group would have to come together in prayer, in like mindedness, before service as preparation.

I believe that a congregation should come prayed up as well; for the leadership, for the Spirit to move and for the message to meet the needs of salvation for the lost and deeper revelation of whom the Christ is from communion. When there is a burning in ones heart they want to serve Him out of sincere love.

I also believe that silent prayer, before service, allows God time to set things in order as well. “We are to be in one Spirit, one mind, and in one accord.” (Small group meetings possibly in rotation, men with men and women with women, meeting once a week allowing for deeper growth within the church body is also needed; I see this as necessary for the body to remain intimate and maintain a oneness as family.)

Opening in prayer and yielding to the Holy Spirit, so I get out of the way, is imperative. God through His Spirit must have His way for the clearest vision of Christ to be received.

Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God.

Scriptures, as few as possible, in a short message would have to come next for people to be able to chew and digest (Jesus) God's word as HE is shared.

I would not want to dispense truth, within a fragment of my being, but share it as a whole genuine person to give a complete picture as to the reality of its meaning. (Preach what I live.)

Then trusting that the Holy Spirit will meet the needs of the people, with all three leaders in prayerful counsel, answering all other concerns would come next.

\*\*Before continuing I must add: There are differences between Protestants and Catholics, within their theology, which has caught my attention. Being a Jewish believer and writer concerning the truth of God, while on my quest, has landed me in some strange places.

My first attempt in understanding Christianity was through a group of wandering teen believers; they met in a park holding bible studies. Then after a brief encounter with a catholic church; I next tried several different Pentecostal churches. A mega interdenominational church, radio ministries, a study through the prophets, Secular and Christ centered twelve step groups, Baptist preachers, Community churches, House meetings and finally a search to find out the true meaning behind the Eucharist; these were all part for the course. For after observing the differences between the faiths concerning this covenant meal of communion (thanks giving), I wondered if they could be linked together somehow?

From the old covenant to the new I searched; even unto the history of the Apostolic Father's I went, just to confirm what I believed could be the soundest of doctrine, which would agree with the Spirit that rightly divides the word of God v's wrestling with the scriptures to my own destruction. For the truth must always bear witness of itself.

These are my findings as a Jew, which means one who loves God (honors Him in worship). At first, I knew God to be off in the distance when speaking to Him, but somehow to be watching over me; perhaps through the Qiddish meal of thanks giving, which consisted of the lighting of a candle, the breaking of bread and the sharing of wine, with Sabbath (day of rest) blessings upon it. The way it was presented did not cause me to draw any closer to God; though I searched He was nowhere to be found..

In the Protestant Church, I learned that God could fill in areas of my life that was missing God's presence of love due to sin, if I repented and looked to Him at all times for life. But it seemed to be more head knowledge than heart felt sincerity with a pure conscience and sincere faith. I was justified

through confession for reconciliation of Christ’s blood, which cleansed me of my sins that had kept me separated from knowing ‘Father’ God, in a personal way. For, I knew according to the ten commandments, which I had broken, I needed a Savior to have a justified relationship with Him by grace.

Communion with God was later introduced to me in this setting as a symbol of bread and wine; which equated to His flesh and blood being like a long thankful hand shake to remember Him by. Just a reminder of how powerful He is, to have broken the hold of my sin with His blood, but where did He go after I first met Him; where was His power? I felt very comfortable resting in my blessed assurance by faith knowing that God’s Spirit was doing the work in me and even felt like I was being used of God “In this world, but not of it,” or was I? For was the deep calling unto deep for me to grow in my faith? What was going from glory to glory really? Had, the devil deceived me with one of His one time experiences that just touched and did not penetrate me with real depth; he is a good counterfeiter as I’ve experienced in other parts of my walk? I remember one time where the devil had deceived me into honoring God by my works, but after about a year later I learned that self righteous people get picked off in pride; especially when they use their own strength to change things in place of God’s.

One day, in my bible reading, God crafted a few more scriptures into my mind with a question that would spell out communion (The Eucharist) to me in another way. For I originally had learned, “He that eats of My flesh shall never go hungry, just as he that drinks of My blood shall never thirst,” as spiritual, but after as I continued to experience my relationship with the bible; little sparks of light started jumping out to craft me into how the root of Christ proceeded scripture. “I am the vine you are the branches and apart from Me you can do nothing.” Then the thought came to me how can I share scripture without sight of understanding what sustains this vine.

Why would Paul say in 1 Corinthians 11:27-29 “Wherefore whoever eats the flesh or drinks the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of (profaning) the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let Him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eats or drinks unworthily, eats and drinks damnation unto himself, not discerning the Lord’s Body.” Something about the way body was mentioned led me to believe that it had to be present with the Spirit of God for the devil to be defeated, for in scripture it is stated that it is Christ whom bruises the Serpents head, not just the Spirit by Himself; with Christ’s body being there, as “I and the Father are one,” then is the Spirit bearing witness of this truth

from within His entirety. The scripture confirming that sacrifice, which sustained the vine, fed into the scripture shining back upon its root.

If the bread and wine does not transubstantiate (turn etc . . .) into the actual body, blood, soul, and divinity of God, and was just a symbol, why would I have to worry about damnation of ‘Hell’ if I partook of it unworthily. Both Ignatius, one of John’s disciples (not the baptist), as the third bishop of Antioch, along with Polycarp, another disciple of John (not the baptist) agree; along with the other ‘Apostolic Father’s‘ with this bishop’s fourth letter to the Philadelphians. “Be careful therefore to use one Eucharist (for there is one flesh of our Lord Jesus Christ and one cup for union with His blood, one altar, and one bishop with the presbytery and the deacons my fellow servants), in order that whatever you do you may do it unto God.”

I want to make further mention that other of the apostolic letters are a part of scripture that are found in the Holy Bible and the Holy Spirit cannot lie as the truth must always bear witness of itself. Otherwise, scripture would be as the leaves on the tree without root.

Remember, this is my own personal study and the revelation I’m going to next share I did not learn in the Catholic Church. In my vision of Jesus Christ as bread and wine, I see that if the Lord’s Body and Blood is just that. I was there, brought back in the Spirit to the moment of the crucifixion, at the cross in time frozen to experience the power of the Eucharist from within; through transubstantiation to embrace God in the person first hand. It cannot get more personal than this. As God enters into us the way a husband enters into a wife in marriage to fertilize us with the unifying government of His life in bliss. By His own hand through the servers, whom agree with the transubstantiate truth, where they are in agreement with the witnesses of Jesus Christ. (Revelation 1: 1,2) God Himself consecrates His covenant keeping thanks giving meal; where God next joins us unto Himself. This should not sound unusual because the bridegroom calls for us His bride to come to Him in scripture.

When I was in the moment, as the deep called unto deep, while in communion in the Catholic Church; I was counted among the saints from the past, present, and future and knew it. For bright light was the image I got while in the presence of the Lord. “God is not a God of the dead, but of the living.” I have later gone on to learn that the ‘Our Father’ prayer is the key to unlocking the Eucharist for us to enter into what was accomplished on the cross throughout all scripture. (See section 2 Prayer Letter R.)

In the Catholic church transubstantiation (the Passover meal that Jesus broke of bread and wine on the Sabbath becoming actual flesh and blood) has been around in church history for over 2000 years; 1500 of them before

the reformation. Where even Martin Luther held to this thanks giving practice of being refreshed of the Lord as well; coming out from the church.

According to the Original Church: Jesus Christ’s flesh and blood is the root source of scripture; to diminish God’s vine, by focusing merely upon scripture, is to beat at the leaves of love minus His true worship that holds all together in balanced relationships; those with the substance of eternal life.

Now, those who are trained in understanding, after receiving salvation; can through communion know that we enter into Christ’s death to experience resurrection life by this sacrament. For (in my findings) all scripture gathers us around this centered premise, as it has all been selected to unify us in this way, within the sacrificial living word become flesh; as in the (John 3:16 Son of God Passover sacrifice of the New Covenant) where God gave us His Son to be sacrificed in our place.

Emanuel is now God with us, and we die to ourselves in His love here, to be with Him and be born of His kingdom. “I am the same yesterday, today, and forever more.” Just as the Levitical Priesthood ate of the Lamb’s flesh, but drained the sacred life’s blood in the old covenant that they could be in fellowship with Him and live (Exodus 24:8-11), as a sign of what was to come; for rather than just be among us, in the new covenant through sacrifice, God wanted His living blood to be in us to know us intimately. The way God knew Adam ‘Before’ Adam knew Eve. With God writing His old covenant Laws upon our hearts by grace; through the blood of Jesus Christ His Son, with Himself living ‘within’ us. Sacrifice continues through Himself to craft us; as He writes His laws upon our hearts, in an ongoing relationship, which is what changes the old covenant into the new. “Behold, old things are passing away all things are becoming new.” Also in this way, “God will not give us anything above and beyond that which we are capable of handling,” for He knows us from within.

God has not changed His promise, to be alive on the inside of us, as now directly, in the new and better covenant through Christ’s flesh and blood; He is now one with us, alive and bringing us together in unity ‘as one body’ from inside of us, as we still continue to eat of flesh and now drink in His own sacred life’s living blood as a community. As we, “The just shall live by faith,” are entered inwardly (after transubstantiation Has happened), God joins us to His flesh and blood intimately ‘beyond CO-mingling’ for this is where new covenant creation in us takes place.

He indwells us with His presence, for us to experience His life in communion today. For again, the Law, rather than to be followed by self will, is now by grace written upon the hearts of all men by God’s Spirit

directly; as loving the truth of His communion sacrifice allows us to keep covenant with God (Hebrews chapters 7-10). While we are traveling on, among the murderous spirits and hazards found around us, within the wasteland of this world ( 1 John 4:1-6). There is a fountain of life, an eternal river that will never run dry, if we so choose to recognize and come to it.

All then within this understanding of Jesus as the slaughtered lamb, with His own living blood inside of them, between God and man; can find embrace at the cross. Where we are set free from the slavery of sin, and its bondages of death, to be found redeemed as God's children. With His vine of refreshment now wrapped around the hearts of those who believe. For it is within this naked now moment by grace we partake of Him, being allowed access, to be offered the New Testament seal of God's promise; in the same way God has kept His promise of baptism in the Holy Spirit; as He continues to guide us, with staying in tune with the Purity of His redemptive Humanity, as water flowed from His side (when pierced upon the cross) that we may meet our Christ through the work of being within this growing God/man communion. The same way the thief on the cross, who acknowledged the truth of His sin, was joined to Jesus; He immerses us, to be baptized, within the communion of Himself.

Through the unity of the Holy Spirit 'Jesus' has become God's Lamb of sacrifice in bodily form to take away the sins of the world. This was necessary, for all to receive the newness, to further grow in revelation of the knowledge of grace; as we feed on our understanding of Him and this allows us to dine in heaven while on earth. (Jesus states to the thief, "This day you will be with Me in Paradise".) Otherwise we would attend the mass and watch others dine, from our Lord's table, without the comprehension that God is dining with us as we partake of Him.

God gives us His eternal meal that sustains us while in time; again, where Jesus states in John 6:55, "Lest you eat of my flesh and drink of my blood you will have no part with me," as we are in this world, but not of it.

It was the birth of His entering into this world (first lain in a feeding trough, in Bethlehem [The House of Bread] plus how the purity of God's love shown as a light in the darkness; as to everything that He would touch would bring about change), to see that we need to be in agreement in place of chaos. There is a strong message here for us; as God meets us to take the place of what we were feeding on, in our lives, so that others might meet Him through us.

A joining to Him (who is that gentle word become flesh which turned away God's wrath for us) throughout all eternity, which creates a need for us to dwell within His presence, this must also take place. For it is here we are

joined to the truth of Him by His Spirit. Acts 2:41-42 “Then those who gladly received His word were baptized: . . . And they continued steadfastly in the Apostles doctrine and to the fellowship, in the breaking of the bread daily, and in prayers.”

God invites us to be a member of His family; through the breaking of the bread in the sacrifice of His son that both the Qiddush and the Chaburah point to from the old covenant.

“Thank-You Lord, for fulfilling your promise to Abraham that I too may know the intimacy of Your love through Jesus Christ Your Son.”

For here, Christ being in transit, from eternity into time, (through the bread and wine offered by the order of Melchizedek Genesis 14:18-20), to the sacrifice of the Passover Lamb and meal; as a sign of how God’s first born was to take the place of death. We are still in transit from within with Him; for His heart is continually open to us the specifications of this lamb sacrifice (as prophesied in Psalm 22). With us being sanctified (John 17:17-19 by the truth of Jesus’ words) into the complete body of God’s substance; where we are saved, we are being saved, and we will be saved, is discussed in the book of Romans.

Wherein, I believe, through the invocation of the Holy Spirit, as we go through transition, we become a part WITH Christ’s body and blood. For, again I share, the sacrifice of the cross was revealed to me in a personal eternal moment, where it is perpetually there, throughout all time.

I know this to be true, by the vision God gave to me while being transposed, as I experienced the Lord’s presence in an eternal moment that broke forth into time (having a beginning, middle, and end); wherein I suddenly viewed Him, upon the cross, at an adoration of the Host. After arising from the floor, from being hit with the drop of His blood I saw fall from the bottom of His ribs, while looking up in awe I was brought to know God’s blissful peace; I then knew that communion was much more than a meal. It was beyond prayer or even praise; it encompasses all aspects of life, as through this meal God gives us an insurgence of His own.

Throughout the ages there is an open door for all to attend the ‘Marriage Supper of the Lamb’ on earth as in heaven till Christ will come again; wherein we’d have complete fulfillment in full fellowship with Him. And within this anticipation of His return, we do well to dwell with the Father of Creation (who recreates us through the embodiment of the Man Christ Jesus) . . . as Jesus said, “I and the Father are one.”

Through the resurrection our sins are no longer our own, for communion takes the place of the scape goat that was led into the wilderness away from our sins to be forgotten, Jesus broke the show bread as Christ and became

our salvation; as He was on His way to fulfilling the prophesy of His flesh and blood becoming the Passover Lamb as well.

Jesus said, (John 6:47-58) “Lest you eat of my flesh and drink of my blood you will have no part with me.” Jesus also said, “I have looked forward to this hour with great longing, anxious to eat this Passover meal with you before my suffering begins.”

Matt. 26:29 “For I tell you I won’t eat it again until it comes to fulfillment in the kingdom of God.” In Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Psalms, The Prophets, and Revelations: (“Worthy is the Lamb who was slain to receive power and wisdom and strength and riches and honor and glory and blessing!”) All these books speak about communion repeatedly.

It was also prophesied how there would be a continual Passover sacrifice for a perpetual thanksgiving meal that the sun would never set on. I believe that this is what God referred to in the book of Daniel, chapter 2, in reference to a rock; which struck the kingdoms of this earth and grew to take their place with a kingdom of its own.

Jesus, the humble King, who came to us riding on a donkey and is still in service to us, yet feeds us with His own flesh and blood daily, calling to us to know Him; as a misinterpretation of reality can twist our lives into a lie where there is only an imitation of life.

He wants remembrance, which is to make present in the moment, for us to commune with Him who said, “Be still and know that I AM God.” “I have desired to partake of THIS meal with you all along,” (just as in the beginning) bring you back to the family tree of life that you were broken away from in the Garden Of Eden; where you only bore corrupted fruit from being grafted onto the wrong tree of (SIN & DEATH) afterwards. What was settled at the accomplished moment on the cross? Scripture was joined to the root of fulfillment for the purpose of union between the Creator and His children. For there is only covenant with a living blood sacrifice.

“I and the Father are one.” Now, going back through the leaves (pages) of scripture and into its veins, which can only becomes fully alive as we gain access into the understanding of the living seeded word, when joining to the root of God’s flesh and blood new vine as our focal point; that we’d grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherein coming to the end of ourselves and acknowledging Him, His wisdom over our’s in His kingdom, within the kind of reverent thanksgiving humility that would allow (give permission to) for Him to transform us through the Eucharist. “For without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin.” No rejoining to the family tree of life by the Eucharist to return us to the Father’s blood line of life through being “Rooted and grounded in the love of Christ” with the

new and better covenant promise of God’s flesh and blood entering directly into us.

Just as God put flesh and blood on the bones of the dead soldiers in the ‘Valley of the Dry Bones’, in the book of Ezekiel, Christ clothes and equips us for warfare with His own flesh and blood in place of our unrighteous natures. “The dead in Christ shall rise again.” As in we being reminded that we are dead to our self-centeredness (which includes misinterpreted scripture interpretation, in self righteous religious behavior, made manifest from looking to “An angel of darkness disguised as an angel of light” minus a Eucharistic Focal Point. “In the last days there will be many false teachers and prophets among you.”) When allowing God’s substantiated flesh and blood to be void of substance while entering into us, with only a deceptive symbol where no life is partaken of, except for the power of God’s graces; could this be the measuring line between what is true and alive verses what is false and dead, as to leave us completely void of life and short of victory? It is a worthy question to be presented, one that I cannot answer with certainty.

However, no longer are we bound to the god of this dominion. Satan, whom had us blinded to God’s Spirit of love, has not been able to point us away from God’s Son any longer; as Jesus is completing our work from within us that was needed to overcome our limitations by changing our hearts with His life. The flesh and blood of His continues to usher in the New Covenant to establish His dispensation of grace; which continues to put a seal on the work of God’s needed changes from within us, as the root of the tree continues to feed the leaves of scripture to better understand our relationship with Him.

The focus of our fervent love, introduced to us by God (“For we love wherein God first loved us”), has been birthed into us to become bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh in reality wherein we want to be with the one we love; as taken from our old natures, now we behold, all things are becoming new in Him. For we’ve Learned to let Him govern us.

We are God’s beloved betrothed, with us as His heavenly bride, and with Him as our new groom. Communion brings everything together; little by little and yet for all time for we are growing in our relationship with God. Growing to where we enter into knowing His joys and sufferings that His living flesh and blood may place us within scripture; to bring them all together, as we learn of how, we are pardoned by grace from His law written upon our hearts through His sacrifice.

Every time we partake of the elements of bread and wine from the priest (who becomes the hand of God from the Holy of Holies in the kingdom of

God). We, as the priesthood, eat of the now flesh and blood sacrifice as one in marriage, under the unity of the Holy Spirit, with the truth bearing witness of it self; as it reflects the image of the Christ to all and then each of us to one another, on how to love, the way Christ would love.

We now know we are communing with the same Christ we met in time to know that He bears witness of Himself in eternity, as “We will see Him as He is, for we will be like Him, when we see Him face to face.” Again, we are with Him in eternity in the present moment, seated in heavenly places with Christ Jesus, as co-heirs to the throne of God, “Now is the kingdom of heaven at hand; now is the prince of this world cast out.” “On earth as it is in heaven.”

With Christ in us, in union with the transformation of His flesh and blood, there is unity in this spiritual body of His; for in addition, we partake of communion through Him in oneness in the kingdom of heaven as for told by Him; with us joined to His whole body, which was and is, and is to come. John 17:21 “My prayer for all of them is that they will be one, just as You and I are one, Father—that just as You are in Me and I Am in You, so they will be in us, and the world will believe You sent Me.”

If you are still skeptical about how communion affects us let me address it more scientifically. Jesus, ‘being’ acts as the catalyst that alters our spiritual elements within the beings of our souls; as we become ignited to enter into the light of eternal life. It is my belief that this could be the very same way Jesus was resurrected (translated) from death unto life.

Now He as creator alters us, upon His marriage supper of the lamb altar of sacrifice, with the DNA of His own flesh and blood. Christ feeds us with change through the Eucharist, which brings us to His summit of re-creation. Thus, in addition to Salvation, we become transfused from within our reaction of chewing on Him; we receive the cleansing of His blood, which covers us in His flesh, as we grow in the Knowledge of digesting His life giving grace.

God gave us of Himself as manna as a sign (Deuteronomy 8:3), which became the passover sacrificial lamb after crossing the Jordan River as a further sign to come, for the Father gave us the heavenly bread of Himself through Melchizedek and not Moses; communion with God comes again unto us first by having faith in Christ, to cleanse us of our sins, and next deeper by God’s already established sacrifice, each time, by direct body and blood to have eternal fellowship with Him while on the earth.

(A)

### Quickened

#### A Response to Those who believe Roman Catholics are Cannibals

How is there going to be a resurrection without us knowing eternal life? In order to know God (which is eternal life) God must be intimate with us. God knew Adam, He breathed the breath of life into him with His own flesh and blood word, line upon line, precept upon precept, till the word became living flesh and dwelt with Him. Then Adam knew Eve intimately (bone of my bone, flesh of my flesh) and when properly introduced; then we too know God, who is the word become flesh and dwells among us, through Christ in this very truth (having no variables) bearing witness of itself same way (John 17:3).

God must enter into us His BRIDE through Christ our GROOM. **“Christ said in John 6:53-55 “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat of the Son of Man And drink His Blood, you have no life in you. (The circle of alive must be rejoined to God.)**

**Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.”**

God enters us conjugally, plants His DNA seed within us, knowing us deeper than we know ourselves; not cannibalistically to restore unity.

**God’s flesh does not feed dying flesh, but empowers the resurrection of the soul for us to be eternally alive; unity!**

(B)

### Divorce Breaks Communion with God the Truth

The First Divorce Took place when Adam betrayed God in the Garden of Edon and played the adulterer with another (Satan). It is my understanding, within the mystery of faith, they broke unity with God when their eyes were opened to know evil’s voice to fear God in darkness while in sin and away from His light. However, “God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and a sound mind.” upon our new covenant return to Him all we see is the truth of His love in balance, which keeps us at peace, while we progress in knowing Him again and again.

How can one trade in an ocean, God’s love, for a puddle of lust; there’s a master deceiver who makes a puddle appear larger than an ocean to stunt growth in the shallows, but for the grace of God I’d be cheating on Him too. It was painful to God when His flesh and blood truth was torn away from His Spirit at Adam’s falling into the confusion of Satan’s covenant of death; but life was to be reconciled to us that we could return to God.

Jesus came to offer God's flesh and blood as sacrifice to restore humanity and be re-united; that we could be thankful in worshiping Him in Spirit and in truth, again restoring His adjoining flesh back to Himself for us, by grace.

Now God could meet us in Holy communion, as family, while here on the earth. "Now is the kingdom of heaven at hand, now is the prince of this world cast out." Heaven touching earth at the marriage supper of the Lamb, where God visits us, is what Revelation is mostly about. This is where God enters into us conjugally and strengthens us with an infusion of His manna.

Martin Luther saw abuse in the church, but did not trust to wait on God's wisdom, he took matters into his own hands (blindly selling himself for glorification wherein he entered the bondage of arrogance) and this placed himself out of the church, breaking unity. Marrying an ex-nun, breaking His priestly vows, he made up his own rules and was later found heart broken when his own congregation came into disagreement on how matters should be handled. (He judged the church's authority and now he was being judged.) Thus, the great divide of many splinters had begun; a splinter can not grow when it only continues to snap away from unity. Whether or not Martin Luther repented and rejoined himself to the blood line of life within the church later on, for himself to return to unity, is not known or for me to judge.

In marriage to God, the circle of life, flesh and blood brings us to love and return affection to Him as one family; which catches everyone in between, lighting the way for others to know Him by our burning fervent desire of life, from deep within our bond of this unity. A symbol of sacrifice is not sacrifice and does not bring a circle of reconnection for desire, at the greatest possible depth, all the way to the heart of Christ; there is no closed circle for completion. What is dead joins one to what is dead, yet what is alive to life.

Jesus has returned us to the royal bloodline of life (the lion has eaten the dragon of death) and rejoined us to the circle of life (unity) that Adam broke.

Divorce has entered the church through Satan's beguiling of Luther; with a false substitute 'Marriage Supper of the Lamb's' doctrine of death to replace transubstantiation that had been practiced for over 1500 years prior. Where God is present as the High Priest and worshiped in the flesh, as Jesus is present at the mass, not just a symbol (A piece of bread). Otherwise there is no mercy or atonement of what was accomplished on the cross; the opening of the door from time into eternity that there could be perpetual sacrifice across the entire span of humanity. "Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin." God's family was again broken from the circle of life.

Is it every man for himself when it comes to interpretation of the bible or is it Jesus the word become flesh, the rock reference focal point of Eucharist,

which brings all scripture together for comprehension. One can beat at the branches just short of reaching the fruit that the root of the vine produces and miss having every need met. "I am the vine you are the branches apart from Me you can do nothing." Interpretation of scripture, is it man or God's.

The flesh from God's heart has been torn again, as He watched Martin Luther and his followers commit adultery, from the true church that God had established from the beginning; as he traded worshiping God for knowledge.

Now God calls to all those, with sincere hearts, who were born into this great apostate deception to come to His flesh and blood church (Myself included); as this has just been revealed to me as I wrote it upon this page.

However; there is amazing grace. Just as God still loved Cain 'by mercy', who lacked in the whole hearted sacrifice of humility like his brother Able's, God still loves His other children. He loves the Protestant church that was severed from His, flesh and blood, soul and divinity Eucharistic church. As He loved Adam and Eve, whom chose to cheat on Him, by providing His covering with the lamb plan of animal skins (Christ's sacrifice was there); in place of Satan's lie, the fig leaf wisdom fix it remedies without substance, within the soul of man. Yet, the grace of God wins out in the end for those who dare to believe divine truth for it. The same covering of the flesh and blood lamb that was provided for Adam and Eve still covers the church, but the question arises, do you believe in a Stumbling Block to meet your needs?

Now I know what I have been looking for through all the confusion of the churches I've visited, the restlessness has stopped, for I've come to the knowledge of the truth and completely rest within it. I now know, just how deceptive it can be, to be "Ever learning and never coming to the knowledge of the truth." This is where I do not want to remain; for now I own the pearl of great price. The comprehension of Jesus sacrifice.

I do not wish to negate all the rest of my writings for they help illustrate this new beginning. So read on keeping this focus in mind; as there are many other confirmations that I did not recognize at the time I was writing them.  
:To those with a sincere faith of love and a pure heart and good conscience,

Your Brother in Christ -R.A. Feller-

Challenged: stirring up the waters of faith to know that my vision is clear. N them to the saving grace of Jesus Christ. Now I know in regards to all religions to own nothing but love. For as the apostle Paul said, "I have become all things to all people that I may win them to the saving grace of Jesus Christ.

(C)                   Message For My Jewish Brother's

Israel wanted a king. God gave them Saul who fell into pride (page 23) and did not repent or honor God's words, trust His authority nor respect His sacrifice and was judged for it. Next, God gave them David, a king after His own heart who would trust His authority and provision in humility (Psalm 51) for grace; from His Seed would come the Messiah of life. There is no more lineage, (see Matthew 1:1-25). One rabbi I spoke with said that you cannot see God. "Then how do you know about Him?" was my response.

It is evident to me that without God's Word you cannot know about Him or see the reality of His existence. Then the Scripture came to my mind, "Hear oh Israel your God is one." God is one, as reality is one, all else that doesn't lead one to the God of life, liberty, joy (as love does) is deception, theft, and destruction; there is a good and evil spectrum that comes by God's word.

This is a beautiful light. For reality being ONE can be divided into a trinity. The Father of creation breaks from evil's darkness, by way of His Son, using His Spirit for sight. This pierced veil is the sign of His peace, 'A Rainbow.'

(Isaiah 53 & 54) Come all and receive the recreation from being separated through the fall of mankind by Adam; by believing on the truth of God's Son, Jesus Christ Messiah, within the Spirit of the promise of His word.

(Isaiah 55) As coming together in silent prayer, then praise, where Christ is in us; renewing us as a community, from having had the bible put together around the Eucharistic meal, unifies us. It is a necessity to see this is where there are no variables in truth. The world, seeing this unity, has no excuse but to believe us; as the Holy Spirit keeps us in agreement with God's scripture. For from out of the abundance of ones heart, which should reflect the image of the body as a whole, within the serenity of Jesus's kingdom; this is what the desires of a mouth filled with His substance speaks. (end \*\*)

I've seen You heal and I know You're real  
There's no denying, I'm no longer crying.  
You gave me a gift of faith and even yet, I pause  
Its not unbelief, but I'm blinded by your awe.  
I've had to give up trying, a child looks on as a witness  
For it is in You I know I am relying, as we commingle now.  
Walking on clouds of eternal heaven, water one with wine,  
in the midst of painful abusive people doing time,  
It's no crime to enjoy the balance of God's presence.  
Like raindrop moments of reality, Your church still reflects,  
In an emotion ocean, where my sight as a child allows for faith.  
Gleaming in images of growing thoughts of light.

There is no fright in walking on Your path prepared for me.  
Moments are now minutes, hours, then days; where rain has turned  
to rivers of life saturated satisfied, kept am I.  
Lose my way, proof seen by miracles, You'll find me again  
Nothing is more valuable than love, my confidence is You.  
That is why I want to be found not in the shallow, but deep.  
Where the truth of You grows great in prepared larger place  
With freedom to embrace my lungs breathing more of You.  
Vine grafted am I into Your root, back from little rooms.  
Flesh and blood read verse, were only words upon leaves.  
Wrestled back from the demons who know scripture too,  
Yet, they tremble at them why? . . . The KEY!  
Dare not line them up with actual flesh and blood  
from sacrificial Savior's rib falling red upon Your head!  
Unto Soundness of Mind or you'd rejected. Be not afraid.  
Though they did ME By angel of darkness disguised as light  
Turning and walking away you said . . . “Eat of My flesh?”  
Twelve, minus one, remained knowing My word to be alive,  
Dwelling among you, not as a symbol, but Sacrifice.  
For I have tangible embrace at the marriage supper of the  
Lamb, as the great I Am, where heaven touches earth.  
Now no longer is there an outward sprinkling by blood,  
But newer, better covenant to be taken in, we're family  
In unity, “I and the Father are one” as was in His beginning.  
Desire fulfilled complete, all along we were to be joined  
To Him in the Garden of Eden, by way of tree of life  
There is no covenant without blood sacrifice, fulfilled vow?  
Through ‘Christ’, from tree of sin and death, we're back!

## #2

Bloodline of life, breathed breath from dust of earth  
Seed of creation grew to be a man, off shoot woman  
Both an image of Father tree, reflecting pattern in purity.

Then came forked tongued beast with thoughts of his own.  
While thriving in the Garden they fell dark out of light,  
No longer partaking with the Creator of it all, but by grace.  
For from Jealousy, Satan hacked with seduction  
To land man in corruption, Oh foul tasting sting

Tree of death, we are now found at birth needing sacrifice.

Away from our Father and family tree, tears fell.  
One tear landed, a new seed incorruptible grew  
Full of life in Mary's blessed womb, A King at birth  
As the curtain of time became unfolded by design,  
For the covenant was to restore all wanting to be alive.

Back to the family tree you too can be rejoined, grafted in,  
By looking to Me as your King, BELIEVE! I AM REALITY.  
"I and the Father are One." My kingdom's come . . .  
Wanted I to be with you and that you would be with Me.  
You were broken away from the bloodline of life, drained.  
Now I have spilled My Living Blood to feed you full to know.  
Come to Me, eat and drink, draw from My sacrifice of Life.

All the while (In the beginning) I've desired to dine with you  
On the earth as it is in heaven, I offer you My daily bread.  
My healing Tree of Life restores, moments with Me heal.  
Come and partake of my meal. Yes, I was crucified it's true,  
A moment in time I still hang, between Alpha and Omega,  
"Be still and know that I Am God." I have ripped the veil,  
What is eternal has entered time, the gate is held open.  
I am the Good Shepherd, I lead My sheep to good grazing  
It was all accomplished at the fourth cup of blessing as a sign  
Just as you are saved, are being saved, and will be saved,  
I was crucified, am being crucified, and will be crucified.  
Bearing your pain throughout dominions till light be again.  
Love one another is My command, come now hold My hand  
And I will meet you at the Marriage supper of the Lamb.

#3

Sorrowful passion, shed blood for me  
Buying us back from slavery, where once devoured!

Your joy was set before us, which I was blind to see  
Delivering we from foul spirits with Your Holy Divinity  
Where at last supper, by covenant you returned us perfectly  
Into Your royalty I'm found, Majesty I bow in gratitude.

Before your cross, from death in time, unto seed eternal life  
With Your words, You've allowed me joined at root of vine,  
“I am the resurrection and the Life, he that believes on Me  
Though he were dead yet shall he live.” Have double mind?  
“Now is the kingdom of heaven at hand, now is the prince of this  
world cast out.” Let not the dragon live in your head!  
“I Am the vine you are the branches. If you remain in me and I in  
You, you will bear much fruit; apart from Me you can do nothing.”  
“The dead in Christ shall rise again.”  
I've completion, You've patched my holes, My graced host,  
With the broken body of Your own sustaining fresh meal,  
Though my sins were as crimson, You've washed them  
Whiter than snow, lightning bright the color of your flesh  
On Holy mount transfigured, returning to find unbelief  
Us in the world but no longer of it, what do we do for food?  
How it must hurt, rejected while able to feed your children  
You wept in the Garden of Eden all the way to Gethsemane  
Drops of sweat you bled, by fruited Tree of Life, I'm family.  
It's by Your sacrifice alive I and the Father are one,  
knowing Coheir by promise, no longer called servant, but friend.  
It was your signature in blood that paid my debt eternally!  
“Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My word shall never pass...”  
How wondrous reality is, heart felt joy looking on  
You alone catch my eye or I know not what kingdom I stand  
My feet are planted to stay, not restless to wander away.  
Distractions come, our root grows deeper in remembrance  
Flesh and blood, the moment of knowing You again afresh.  
I know Your Peace which passes beyond all understanding,  
Because heaven touches earth each time I need be restored  
Oh lamb of God, You sustain me at your table. Resurrection!

#### #4

Mercy triumphs over judgment,  
Breathed the first breath into man, intimate relations!  
Conjugally, man opened up his eyes to see  
Till enticed woman's thoughts by way of serpents tongue  
grafted them unto tree of sin and death  
It was not to be mine, this foreign vine, from the beginning  
Where the Spirit of truth was separated from flesh & blood.

Only an outward adornment now, God could not enter in us  
Preparations were planed for family again, relations at rest,  
Best be rejoined to loving the truth to balance out my mind

Next into Mary He entered, with blessed mercy & grace  
An example, a picture, a first prelude of what was to come.  
The flesh & blood was joined by Spirit to give birth to life  
When Son of Man, Son of God joined Spirit to enter into us  
It was Jesus John baptized to fulfill all righteousness  
Spirit came upon word become flesh, dwelling amongst us.  
Living word, setting in order for men to be cleansed of sin  
Born of Spirit when immersed in waters of earth, till out  
Out of the waters we become born again.  
Now family of God, we can be one in worship at all times.  
God of Spirit & Truth, Flesh & Blood on one edge of sword  
Authority of the apostles on the other, how sharp?  
As preserved by the church from the beginning  
This balance of blade, rightfully dividing the word of truth  
Going down deep between the joint and the marrow  
Has brought resurrection life in place of death, it is found!  
While here in the dimension of time, eternal life is found!  
“Now is the Kingdom of heaven at hand,  
Now is the prince of this world cast out.”  
“We’re in the world and not of it.”  
“Behold old things are passing away, all are becoming new.”  
Passed down from disciple John to Polycarp and Ignatius  
The church fathers had no variables, they sustained truth  
The leaves of scripture bears witness of the root,  
Where flesh & blood doth enter in to find new life by grace.  
The newer better covenant invites life to enter into us now  
At the marriage supper of the Lamb, every time we partake.

**Dear wayne, after hearing your talk about communion from a protestant prospective, which I too had at one time, I feel you have both disrespected and wounded our Catholic brethren according to the following scriptures. Romans 14:1,4,10,12,15,16,17,18,19,21,22 & Romans 15:1,2**

**You can believe what you want to believe (I respect that), but all scripture is a part of the word become flesh, as when our 'Just' Christ said in John 6:53-57 "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat of the Son of Man And drink His Blood, you have no life in you.**

**Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.**

**He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in Him.**

**As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me."**

**As the deep calls unto the deep, the way God breathed life into Adam and formed him line upon line precept upon precept when putting FLESH and BLOOD into him knowing him; Adam too entered into Eve and Knew her with his own flesh and blood. The way God knows us in the Eucharist whenever we allow Him to fully enter into us in Spirit and in Truth. "Lest the Lord build the church (Living stones, tried and tested) they that labor, labor in vain."**

**This is why we must be rooted and grounded in the love of God (For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that none should perish, but all have everlasting life with Him) as apart from His vine we can do nothing. I got tired of beating at the leaves of doctrine without getting the sustenance from the source of the vine of the meal, which I'm sorry to say a lot of Catholics don't fully understand; what they are partaking of at Mass. I too feel this has lead to a lot confusion for the rest of the world who look on to see the meal being served without understanding it beyond ritual or symbol of reminder.**

**It is impossible to truly have a need met when I'm in distorted moments of remembrance of communion with God (when Jesus says, "As often as you do this, do this in remembrance of Me." He is not suggesting that you remember Him, but as it is in either the Hebrew or greek translation [REMEMBRANCE MEANS TO BE IN THE MOMENT WITH] "Be still and know that I am God.) otherwise I'm like an old 33LP being played out in the whirlwind speed of 78 and cannot hear the truth bearing witness of itself in a state of 'Being' with God to hear the music of His voice at GOd's speed in place of other imitation voices or anxious moments of where a foundation of stability from focus of presence of mind is missing. These are the voices that take away from the joy of the Lord being our love as foundation from within the reality of strength.**

**Only God's speed can give me a full enhanced quality of living to meet my needs. The same God of Israel is Jesus Christ and able is He to meet my every need when I walk in surrender to the Love of His Flesh and Blood Heart, which bleeds for me like a river of living waters. "Greater is He that is in me than he (Satan and the lesser restless spirits) that is in the world;" as His Spirit and Flesh and Blood Father enters into us and fills us with joy, intimately and infinitely deeper (The joy of the Lord is our strength) than the lesser counterfeit spirits of this world; which are lifted out of us when traveling at the fully enhanced life of God's speed.**

**I believe that the same way Jesus was resurrected, which scorched the burial shroud from the inside out leaving His image upon it, He weaves His eternal life image into us through the transubstantiation of the Eucharistic meal. Incidentally 'The WORD become Flesh and Blood was there to craft the thief on the cross from the inside out through His own Spoken Eucharistic word as well by grace.**

**Jesus said, "The kingdom of heaven is from within." "Now is the kingdom of heaven at hand, now is the prince of this world cast out." What is pure has no corruption and death cannot hold it to the properties of this imperfect world. Our moments spent with Christ is what crafts us in**

**body, blood, soul and divinity and this is where we meet eternal life.**

**My sheep hear My voice and no other will they follow. I lead them out through the gate (I see this as His body on the cross) to good grazing ground (from time into eternity for flesh and blood eternal life through Him) and then back again. Here is a perfect picture of how the grace of GOD IS GOING TO COMPLETE THAT WORK THAT HE HAS STARTED IN US. (FULL PARABLE IN JOHN 10:1-30.)**

**In the book of Hebrews 9:17-28 We are the tabernacle that God enters in by way of His flesh and sprinkles us with blood; for within His own blood to cleanse we are purified from the inside that we may cleave to Him in the bond of love.**

**Verses 23,24 Bears witness of the truth to me that the kingdom of heaven is still from within us.**

**25 In the newer better covenant, we can partake of the sacrifice of the passover lamb and cary God's presence within us everyday, directly within us to meet our needs. "In His presence is fullness of Joy and in His right hand are pleasures for evermore." When I am holding His hand in surrender He meets my needs with His pattern of eternal life and I'm satisfied. In place of the destructive pattern of eternal death, where I killed myself to live with my choices instead, which I could only see in the darkness as life. Once these lesser dragon spirits were slain, with the true sword of light, I could then see to choose to stay on God's path of purpose and fulfillment where my needs are truly met by Him.**

**26 Time has a foundational beginning and end within this world; therefore, as it is also stated, somewhere between time and eternity in that 'accomplished' moment Jesus still hangs in the realm of time (Frozen in that moment He remains holding open the gate for us throughout the entire span of time on the cross) as the 'I AM.' We enter the gateway of eternity and receive eternal life as Jesus said, "I AM the way the truth and the life and no man comes to the Father, but by Me."**

**Revelations 3:20 Behold I stand at the door and knock, if any man opens unto Me I will come and dine with him and he with Me."**

**27 It is appointed for man once to die and then the judgement: (The dead IN Christ shall rise again.)**

**28 So Christ was once offered to bears the sins of many (Eternal life is being poured out to us still through where the veil of time was ripped, [symbolized by the departure of God's Spirit from the Holy of Holys when the veil of the temple was torn in two as Jesus died on the cross] but only those who find the still quiet voice are transformed into vessels of honor where one is stilled to be filled and set free by the truth of God's Spirit) and to them that look for Him shall He appear the second time. God is a God of second chances and a day is as a thousand years as a thousand years is unto a day of the Lord.**

**Finally, the apostle John along with Polycarp, Ignatius and all the rest of the church father's were in agreement that the Sacrament of the Eucharist is the actual flesh and blood of Jesus Christ. These very Same fathers had some of their letters converted (as Chosen by the Spirit of God) into direct bible verses. If the truth bears witness of itself and has no variables then the bread & wine in communion becoming the actual body and blood cannot be denied.**

**I hope this letter will set the record straight on the Eucharist.**

**Your Brother in Christ,  
R. A. Feller**

In closing the service, I would let someone from the congregation close in prayer as led of the Lord.

In afterward assembly, I would finally have the body of believers come together in small groups; meeting needs through prayer and that they would bear one another's burdens to be known by each other in fellowship. Keeping in mind we are to be held accountable for every idle word.

When we speak the truth as whole honest people 'with respecting other people's positions in sensitivity' we chew our words and get a meal from

them; as they (our words) also prepare or condemn us before the ‘Being’ of Christ.

We are looking at God, if we become ignorant of this fact, when we speak to others reconciliation is needed. However; we can only truly change through the power of God’s grace, His merciful sacrifice pays for us continually, as again we are works in progress. This to me might possibly be a good conventional church.

After walking with the Lord for a while, during your growth in the body of Christ, should you see a need to disciple another; for, “Where two or more are gathered in my name, there am I in your midst. You will be strengthened in the Christ you know.” How does one know if they are in complete peace within God’s Kingdom? Looking to one teacher all the time can limit what the Holy Spirit will want to teach you in growing in a relationship within the body of Christ.

“There is safety in the multitude of counselors.” Become a counselor for God and you will learn much. Pray for wisdom first always and then for some one to disciple. “For as iron sharpens iron so does the countenance of a good friend.”

43- We preach the word of God when being honest about how we are doing within our own skin. For by speaking slow enough to know who we are we talk with the balance of love and truth of Jesus Christ. This is the measure of faith that produce the joy people seek after; as they meet God gradually, through our light, to exit the darkness of this world.

44- When the devil had my mind I was a part of the problem and not the solution. I ran with gangs that would beat up on people and I was easily influenced into making other poor choices as well. Going with a flow that made me feel like I belonged somewhere; this was more important than having the ability of seeing right from wrong.

I wanted my own way  
While in the darkness of the day  
And it’s killing me inside  
Surviving, I want to hide!

Pain is keeping me from life  
With no path for answers  
I am drained!  
Stolen by whirlwinds

Deliverance is kept so far away.  
Cheap pleasures of the night is all I see  
Why is this me?

Yet Christ has punched a hole  
In the devils fast domain.  
It took a sacrifice of blood  
To discover a kingdom at rest.  
By standing still on our behalf  
He has shown me the doorway  
To meadows green and lush,  
I am a happy sheep at last!

When you're in confusion and you're looking for answers, in all the wrong places, people have a tendency to either give you bad advice or close off to you. It was while in this painful place of having closed door relationships that I found a culture of other people who numbed out their pain as the answer.

I did not have the power within myself to be my own person and say no; when I knew my thoughts where telling me to be someone I was not. For without the standard of God's righteous judgment, due to my lack of being in touch with discernment of feelings, justice could not be found; as acceptance had become everything to me and I did not care who got hurt in the process of getting it.

Thank God for the love of Jesus Christ who gave me the greater power of His acceptance, as now with Him being found in the judgment seat, I can look to Him to make better choices. This has led me to being honest with myself and here I am able to discover that God is just as sensitive as I.

We are created in the image of God and I believe that we respond to each other the way He does with us. I have learned that when someone abuses me, either through the rejection of putting up a wall to keep me out of their life or by being abrasive, to let them go their own way; for with acceptance from God, which holds me together, I can keep my serenity.

For, I am too valuable to let people who do not love or care about the truth in me into my life; now I just let people walk away from my love relationship with God, but those who really want to know Him them I let in.

The rest can incur their consequences from their lack of wisdom; that of knowing how to treat people the way they'd want to be treated.

Furthermore, it has been my discovery, God is so sensitive that unless we are absolutely still we will not hear His gentle voice; to enter into the deep,

calling unto deep, and experience the passionate embrace of His fire of love within His greatest depths. Thus we find ourselves sailing away from our selfishness and into the deeper parts of the presence of His kingdom.

Now ablaze, within the warmth of His love, we sense that evil is present when there is darkness in a soul. We can be our own persons in the face of adverse thoughts though, alive and whole, and want to stay this way. I am grateful for having this choice. Look what my Lord has done.

When we get acceptance from God we’re joined to Him in complete love. When we get acceptance from the devil, we reject God’s love and we both get hurt.

45- It is a ploy of the devil for you to believe that God is punishing you, when we become sorrowful about not having our way, but I believe if we take a closer look, God is really protecting us from unseen forces within the spiritual world.

In viewing a relationship with Jesus we should always keep in mind that we are not perfect; for He is wiser than we. This keeps things from easily becoming problematic. So don’t let the devil give you an excuse for addictions, wherein you’d punish yourself, as in isolation by drawing inward towards your own divisiveness. You can become your own worst enemy unless you turn your problems over to Him; without trying to fix them on your own.

Beware: By remaining in our old pattern and staying away from God’s loving protection, we run into the devil’s arms of destruction by choice. And as he is the Prince of darkness, he will not let you see what you are doing; unless you are diligent to remain in God’s light through prayer.

There is no gain without pain  
You may not see it now  
Used to running with the crowd  
Away from feelings of being bound,  
Locked away in a prison  
With silent screams,  
Beckoning for release.  
But unless you stop marching your way  
There will never be any peace.

When I am still all falls into place,  
In the midst of scrambled egg emotions  
The sunny side turns up.

I must let answers come now to me,  
Stop a search filled with distractions  
That I can find me.  
Filled with finding life,  
Which flows from the river of truth,  
I am set free from the ravages of sin.  
And now I am found comfortable  
within my very own skin.

46- We are always in a church. If our vision is without the Lord then we are in the devil's playground of skinned knees and bumps and bruises. Although all may seem like it's fun, without us being aware of God's love in a relationship, all will eventually go numb.

It's only a matter of time; you will pay for what seemed like unaccountable endless play. This is what happens when we choose to go outside of God's loving pattern of protection, when we unknowingly or deliberately walk away from Him and go our own way. Psalm 119:71 "It was good for me to be afflicted that I might learn from Your decrees."

If we forget that God is ever before our face, as He gave us eyes to see, ears to hear, a mouth to speak, and a nose for smell. Then we will not know it is He that is life when we meet death.

Our hands will then be holding on to our own control rather than being raised by the hand of God; then not lifted up out of the pit, as belonging to Him, instead we will be found in Hell. For ultimately, we tie His hands, when we say we can do things on our own and don't need God. This is where He is unable to move on our behalf.

A relationship with Messiah Jesus is quite enjoyable, if you acknowledge who He is, in relation to who you are. He is my provider, protector, counselor, friend, and lover; guide, peace, savior, warrior, priest and Highest King. He is the open door to eternal life, and by His sight through redemption, I am found within the light of the balance of prophecies maximum perception of unfailing love and stable truth for peace within His kingdom.

I've received His true righteousness within myself, which sanctifies me, to be received unto the Father of all Spirits; it's in His living embrace, within His heart, where I experience healing to take the place from the suffering of the pain of the deceiver. For once Satan had caused me to choose to act out addictively upon my emotions to where I would become conditioned into patterns of physical reactions, which threw me off-balance in my feelings, until I could identify that one emotion (Mad, Sad, Glad) was taking the

others hostage for evil purposes; which was a very draining proposition, as in the aftermath, I found myself to be locked away in a dark place. Once I noticed that when I was in control things fell apart, I cried out to God and He whom rescued me also restored me unto His kingdom of peace. He is my mercy, gentleness, patience and grace perfected, which allows me to be that work in progress as He is my deliverer; “Jesus Christ, You are my life!”

47- People will either accept you or reject you for who you are, but if you are honest you will always find yourself where God would have you to be on your journey to meet Him further. So take courage for the Lord is with you.

48- Jesus said, “The love of the Father is within Me.” He is the heart of God from whom all blessings flow.

Through Jesus we enter into the Father’s flame to be ignited with the presence of His Spirit and He alone pushes back all the forces of darkness.

When we receive Jesus as our Savior we become a part of God’s Heart. As we get to see God loving humanity here, and how He changes all men who receive the power of His Spirit, we enter into compassion; “For as you’ve done thus unto the least of these, you’ve done it unto Me.” We have grown as Christ has grown from within us.

Seeing God within each other holds us in a place of respectful trust that we will not want to violate. “You will be my disciples if you love one another.”

49- When I was neglected as a child I found it to be so emotionally painful that I shut down and put up walls to protect myself from this abuse.

However; in going into what I call ‘The Survival Mode’ pride took charge, and without turning my problems over to God, I released energy through rage (Out of Control Emotionally Unexpressed Released Anger) for the devil to feed upon, which made me even more of a prisoner within myself.

Coming out of a familiar comfort zone, where someone is introduced to a world outside of family can be a fearful place to be. Especially, if there’s no support to return to, to have a cohesive reality from where you just came, but this is not bad. For re-enforcement in a world that has had the appearance of having stability can lead to an awakening; as here one would be left with the sensation of floating without a foundation. Where there would be no solid ground for being rooted in sanity; when they sense the reality of eternity to be missing.

Facing the pain of this situation can ‘unfortunately’ also cause someone to enter into denying their feelings from the shock of a loss of security or the realization that they never had it at all.

A sudden shift, where there's a change in philosophy, can also leave someone without direction and compromise their identity due to insecurity; unless they find a new safe place to turn to.

Mine was the gradual process of finding that firm grip on God's love for me; which I've come to know as one that does not pass away. For He, being reality (what is true for the best possible choice for internal freedom), has laid a firm foundation for me; at last there is no more weariness of swinging from one falsehood to another within all of the philosophies of man.

My Savior made it easy to trade in my uncertainties and follow after His will in their place; with the treasured reassurance of His gentle Spirit in loving grace. Now, watching my changes take place from within, our relationship has grown, and this has brought true sanity.

If a person started out their life with an unstable environmental base, where their philosophy was built upon the threads of a rope that was coming undone, an awakening needs to take place or they will continue on in their dysfunction until they snap (lose touch with what they were comprehending as reality). But, the question comes to mind, "How were they never in touch with it to begin with?" There are so many being led astray by the Author of Confusion.

Confusion from living in spiritual blindness sparks frustration, which allows resentment to slip by unnoticed, as out of touch anger builds to become rage. Thus, this keeps people away from bonding to each other in love as their patterns of behavior keep them isolated. For when walls go up people learn to be self sufficient in self induced modes of survival.

This all takes place in the society in which I live that deem themselves as sane, but I view most people around me, after fighting my way to sanity, to be in a state of mind that is just a premise of reality. And this propagates a massive psychosis within the philosophy of a grand shared delusion. We live in a schizophrenic world; where people choose to live without feelings, as they keep them hidden away in isolation, in the dark. When, if the world were to deal with all their hidden issues, which they so naively deny are there, instead of stepping away from reality; wouldn't it be grand to be bonded together in an honest light of love in place of restless madness. It can happen! ppp

2 John 5:5 "Who is He who over comes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God." How truly oppressive and lonely this place would be; if not for the real light of Christ that burns away the devils veil. As He prevents Satan's darkness from nullifying reality to blot out all our senses.

One gets in touch with the fact that they were in survival modes all along, when they’re able to realize that their philosophy is not stable, and this starts them on a search for answers. Otherwise, they become more deeply stuck in self reliance. Retreating further inward, to withdraw into what is familiar, even though it may be a dark and uncomfortable place to be; rather than acknowledge that there’s a God who can give them a sound mind.

Now shut down emotionally, they continue on in their unrelenting compulsive behavior from the fear of uncertainties, and this leaves them in the torment of relentless restlessness, found from their continued survival.

It takes energy to keep a wall up however. And once this pattern has become established, it can become a prison to keep one from being a whole feeling person; where one can’t see life has more to offer than being incomplete.

There is a dryness here as well, which perpetuates the pain, as one is moved further into isolation. But, by putting my trust in thee God who will never neglect me, being validated has allowed me to know how to escape what was for me a cage of rage. There’s now no longer any need to look back as looking forward to the Christ keeps me free.

For having felt the freedom of being respected by my spiritually satisfying intimate lover (The True and Living God). I am able to feel safe about allowing my emotions to link up with my thoughts in His presence; thus here He establishes a pattern, as to what is real, so that I truly know how to have healthy feeling relationships with others (when I’m prayerfully mindful to walk in tandem with God).

I am free to be able to be a whole person; I’m out of the cage, within the protection of my Lord, and it feels great. He has saved me through the beat of His Heart, Jesus Christ His Son. And He allows me to remain out in the open and be vulnerable; with His shield of love about me.

I have found this to be the better choice and I will never settle for second best again. God’s order now continues to build the structure of His stable sanity within my life and I continue to be thankful for what He has revealed to me; along with every drop of His grace spilled blood.

50- We must learn to see Christ in the midst of the darkness of our addiction and then the light of the truth of His love will take its place. Beware of judging others for it will distract you from focusing on the gratitude of the Lord’s deliverance. The tradition of family patterns must be broken and a relationship with the truth established. “I no longer wish to be in control of my life Lord-I surrender it to you.”

51- We will never chase away the counsel of a comforter, but the devil of impure religion will deceive one into running away from or truly entering into a full relationship with God.

Impure religion is also a false light that causes one to blindly strive into faith and does not allow one to see what one is doing; for healing to take place.

“Ever learning yet never coming to the knowledge of the truth,” which will piece one together, in a living relationship with God (The truth of being a whole person [Jesus Christ]) and be set free.

An incomplete testifier cannot present a clear picture of what God has done in their life and will present Him in an incomplete (OFF-BALANCED) way. When someone is stuck, without growth, they are in a darkness that leaves them in the same place. I believe they are in a false reality, where time is perceived to be a loop, which brings one right back to any kind of pain they started from.

However, learning of the nature of the light of Christ has allowed me to grow past my off-balanced limitations; enough to have a known sight of being pieced together. Now, I understand the true nature of time to have a beginning, a middle, and an end; where I can reach out to eternity, embrace Jesus on the cross, and be healed while on my complete inward journey home. “The Kingdom of Heaven is from within.”

52- You don’t have to understand why someone has wronged you to forgive them, but pray for the grace of understanding to know how to talk to them to prevent a wrong the next time.

“Holy Spirit, give me the words to speak and by Your wisdom I’ll be kept at peace.”

Note: One can never have fellowship with someone else when they wish to stay in darkness and not come into the light.

In having what is real, nothing must be hidden, a lie cannot exist with truth; nor a secret allowed to keep one in bondage; as we heal, we will be able to see the broken pieces in other peoples lives, pray for others around us and you’ll be kept sensitive to remain on the Lord’s path of life.

Also remember to keep your eyes on God’s forgiveness, when facing adversity and His mercy will invite everyone around you for all concerned. Thus, here you will be kept at peace.

53- “Change me Lord, give me sight to see, and I will be changed; otherwise I will be doomed to wonder around in the dark. Particularly, the darkness of my dysfunctional family of origin that has set me up to enter into other

dysfunctional relationships. I know that I did not receive a healthy pattern of love in my upbringing, protect me and my children from ending up where love is not.”

54- When the Lord calls upon you to do something and you feel you’re not ready. Tell him you’re afraid. Then in sincerity you will arise, all the way to the throne of grace, while He prepares you for the task at hand; until you are more than able, as a part of Himself, from within His vine. This is how you will grow into other positions as well.

55- Jesus knows all as He is the truth. Yet when people say they know all before Him, when in fact they do not, He suffers with them in their pride. Jesus is patient and forgives, so must you! Seek God until the changes come from within your heart.

56- Just as the thief hung on a cross next to Jesus and ended his spiritual suffering as he was told, “This day you will be with me in paradise!” We also end our suffering, within the crossroads of the world, when we too acknowledge that we are meeting God.

Our flesh still hangs within the balance of time where we are to take up our crosses; as we too suffer and have been rightfully condemned. But we have crossed over into eternity from within the freedom of our souls; being met by the Spirit of the Living God’s love embrace. And within the gratitude of this liberty we are kept within the power of God’s strength.

57- Having once been trained with un-balanced boundaries in darkness, to adjust to having honest ones in the light, a training period that allows our vision to come into focus needs to take place; where we can see our boundaries come into formation for security. “The Lord is my defense I shall not be moved” The mind needs to be sealed with scripture before temptation comes or we will become overrun without God’s abiding presence.

In this way we can discern what we are going to meet along our path and then call out for help in prayer as needed, while communing with Him.

We must be ready to send the Lord into battle in our place, with us resting within Him, from His resting within us; to cut down thoughts in our defense, or our addiction’s of evil behavior, (by ‘spirits’) will have us bound up again in emotional knots.

Isaiah 55:6-7 “Seek the Lord while you can find Him. Call on Him now when He is near (At times of peace). Let the people turn from their wicked deeds. Let them banish from their minds the very thought of doing wrong!

Let them turn to the Lord that he may have mercy on them. Yes, turn to our Lord for He will abundantly pardon.”

The devil tried to put me back in his cage with lustful temptations, to enter back into a double minded life. But then I remembered to turn to God that I’d not try to take back my will. For I know I need His Power resting within me to keep me sane!

The obsessional craving was there for me to act out of control. Yet, when I got honest with myself, for in taking inventory with reality, I could finally start to see the hook that I was on. Thus, being loyal to my Christ here would keep me in tune to the fact that He can win this battle; if I were to turn my obsession into an opportunity to draw nearer to Him in prayer, while in remembrance that His covenant sacrifice is alive inside me.

I also turned to see that when I’d try to build a bridge to help myself or others with self-will. Religion was being promoted and not God’s work. Again, I see I must ask God to change me; for success is measured in the love I have towards Him and others, “I’m sorry Lord Jesus for running my plan on how you’d use me. I need to be faithful with my relationship with You alone Lord; till You grow larger than the mountain of I, for I no longer wish to return to being half hearted (not fully believing you), where I’d receive nothing from Your passionate path of life.”

However, do not be confused, God is not a cosmic creature; we do not give up our identity as to join the universe. We relate to Him as individuals for we were created in His own image.

Next, the devil tried to substitute my addiction with a tremendously dangerous appetite; that I would stuff my feelings with food, so I’d not have to deal with the pain of my wife’s illness. But I’m learning to turn back towards the Lord in my moments of loneliness and here I am comforted once more.

Again, demonic thoughts that were not my own enticed me; to break my relationship with God by drawing me away from Him and towards cultural success.

Recognizing Satan’s pattern of enticement, as shown me by God’s word, I this time chose to do battle with the sword of the Lord’s mind in place of my own.

Remembering my Lord, I know I must be still within His Spirit in me to hear His voice over the busy driving ones that were in my head. For to have a sword in my hand is a great power that I must only allow God to use; while focusing on the quiet and gentleness of His character or next pride will enter in. (There is only power in the covenant blood of Jesus and unless we remain joined to His sorrowful passion in our relationship with Him ‘in humility’

we will be rendered ineffective.) For we cannot feel the weight of God carrying us when we carry ourselves.

All distractions from receiving life from Christ must be examined, to be expressed outwardly, or stress will build up inwardly to tear and leave room for the obsession of controlling spirits to move in again.

Now a fiery thought entered my mind as a dart that stung. I wanted to play with these thoughts of an old relationship, which led me down a destructive path, many years ago. These lustful thoughts seemed good, but then I turned them over saying, “Lord, take these thoughts from my mind that they will no longer be there,” and He did. He then next showed me the outcome of my sin, when I tried to call up these disturbing thoughts again. I had to find out how these thoughts did enter in.

Within a balance of maximum perception there is clarity of mind within God’s light. I was then given mine sight, the darkness has been broken, the image unraveled in my mind; leaving another hook exposed that had love without the flesh and blood covenant keeping truth upon it. Then I heard a voice, which suggested, I was in control, “I’m an adult now, I don’t need anyone telling me what to do anymore.”

With this thought swimming around in my mind, I lost sight of what it was to be a trusting child, and in this position I could not even trust God to direct my path; for I could no longer had the faith of a child.

Rushing out of an abusive environment will leave us unprepared if we are independent of the Lord. For without Him to guide us we will not be found on the pathway of light. Thus we’re set us up to trip and fall into another obsession or perhaps the same one we just came out of.

This is where I found myself in isolation from self-centered communication; I had to humble myself before God eventually out of desperation; as I was hoping to find something better after encountering the boredom of tasting the death, found within my dying flesh, which to me is a life without spiritual direction.

My eyes were next opened to be led to experience God’s true life companionship; now that I’ve surrendered to His way over the isolating death of my own.

I was then reminded of how good making independent choices felt; even though they were dark. How, I was led to believe that being in control was what I really wanted, but then I noticed that each time after making a dark choice it seemed like I was becoming further unraveled.

For, I was now left within the torment, of trying to match my first experience, of an addictive pleasure (often religious) that did not last very

long. And this did not lead towards my having a further relationship with life, but only stuck by myself. Where did God go?

For the lying spirit, behind the thought in my mind, was trying to connect me with itself and away from my very life; so it could drain me of my energy. (Be warned: People do not learn from each other, but by the spirits, or God's Spirit, within each other.)

Now remembering the character of my Savior, that He is a warrior greater than I, I am able to turn to Him who is kind, gentle, and patient (as He suffers long with me) in place of the deceiver's voice that is phony. He tries to bait me into guilt, condemnation, and shame or try to have me make choices with me carrying me outwardly and not God carrying me from within; being deceived into a lie for the purposes of destruction, has no life.

I was able to make the better choice. I did not focus on my sin, but on my Savior from within. I now had the thought to see everything through, as to what the outcome of what my actions would be without God's power to guide me, and within His light of truth I now ask, "Let it be Your better way!" For, I know that in being loyal to Christ there will always be a harvest of an easy burden of life; no matter how things may appear at first.

The devil wanted me to resist his fiery darts of serpent thought, which he planted in my mind, within my own strength that my imperfection of sin would get bigger than my love for 'the truth' of my Christ from within.

However; I resisted Satan with the strength of the Lord instead, by telling Jesus of my weaknesses, with my heart bursting out to Him with songs of praise instead; till I was met with His loves embrace and strengthened by His remembrance again.

God changed me by putting more of a deposit of Himself within me. And now once more I am reminded that I am kept by the power of His love that is true.

I bathe in the peace of the Lord, from the inside out in the light of His joy, and remain fully alive in His resurrection in place of death by His own doing.

I saw my roots of darkness get exposed from the weight of His Passover light. I now know the Truth and the Truth has set me free. The cloud of philosophies has cleared and now my gaze is left upon the reality of God's word becoming flesh and dwelling among us.

Because I was able to admit when I could not handle something with pride tonight I remain free. God's sacrifice is resting in me, in an eternity filled with Jesus and the Holy Spirit; in place of the devil's flat and empty dominion of time. Saved from entering into strife, within trying to obtain empty promises, I now have depth in my life.

58- There is a temptation to be something more than what we are in the body of Christ. I met a brother who seems to have deeper roots than I. Wanting to reach over and walk in tandem with him, I discovered I could not overextend myself for lack of root.

I had to once again slow down to catch up with God in prayer and remain where I was; faithful with the measure of Himself that He has given me, so I'd be honest in my feelings and be at peace with Him for a full life.

I now must continue to be honest where I am and ask the Lord to grow me some more within His timing to be kept whole.

“Godliness with contentment is great gain.” Am I content? I know I'm where God wants me to be. I am His work in progress and resting in this gift of peace keeps me sane.

59- It was impressed upon my heart that when I pray for someone I should hold them up in love. But how do I do this sincerely, when I don't know someone very well?

I humbly realized that people need the Lord just as much as I need Him. “Love the Lord with all your heart, mind, soul, and strength, and love your neighbor as yourself.” I am not alone, but feel the fulness of God's love when now praying for others!

60- If we know we are protected by love, and know its pattern, then we are not going to go where love is not. We are going to remain around other people within this same pattern, who share similar acceptance, as it provides for safe boundaries.

It is rational, to share in the protection of the Great Shepherd, who is the truth; it is Jesus Christ Himself who is this love.

There are those who have become fragmented into being emotionally numb, outside of loves pattern, who have not found acceptance; these are social outcasts, who find themselves outside of a social structure, as they are out of touch with how to conduct themselves in an emotionally balanced way.

They have gone into a mode of denial to protect themselves. Thus within this focus they're found less than complete, for little time has been left within their busyness to find out who they are. As a jumbled puzzle in pieces they know only parts of themselves and lack the cover of the box to see what they really look like as a whole person.

It is unfortunate that there are people who think they're normal without even having a grasp on reality at all. They have never even seen out from

their darkness; for while under the cover of busyness, the picture is missing on the face of their boxes that would let them know what life is all about. There is a delusion in thinking one has all the answers here.

Beware of complacency here as well. As it will invite ‘the heck with it attitudes’ that will keep people from venturing on to know their true selves according to God’s plan. And for myself, I was not able to reach my full purpose in life at these stagnant places.

People, who do not have an understanding that they’re loved, will seek to belong to a group who is also looking to escape their pain. Often desperate people do desperate things, which drive them into poor choices to get attention.

In considering lands outside of love where there has been no real training as to what love truly means. Full open communication will be found lacking, as with respect, trust, vulnerability and intimacy; as these are all a part of the picture of what love really is.

Only a longing to escape a pain where there is no comfort, in living a life without love, will find one seeking God’s true presence; for the affections of His affirming embrace can only meet this need. Be still from the busyness of compulsion, reach outside of your ways in humility, and then God in His love will find you; as you will be met by Him.

61- As we live in Christ, He empties out our thoughts that gave us a misguided value within the philosophy of men. God changes us by giving us the comfort of His Spirit, to focus more clearly on our worth in Him, as He fills us with the light of eternal life.

62- I have to tell a friend of mine that I love and accept him, just where he is at, but I don’t agree with the path that he is on. As it does not agree with the path of the Lord; and here I must continue to agree with the path of the Lord by being sensitive to His timing. I must speak the truth, while being patiently in love with it, and only then will Christ be accomplished.

His light will then go forth and then the devil in my friend will be cast out. “We are to be wise as a serpent and as harmless as a dove.” Corinthians 9:22 “I have become all things to all men so that by all means I may save some.” But, I must also beware of entering into judgment or I will become as lifeless as in the heat of the sun at noon; for nobody likes a dry well when they are thirsty. Thus, I must pray to make them thirsty.

63- “Oh Lord, have I become bored with reality? I have had no new adventures lately so it seems. Or am I still unaware that while on Your path I am still in the midst of one.”

“What’s that my Lord, life with you is an adventure and having patience is a part of this?”

“I see now that you’ve been preparing me for something, crafting me into a more useful vessel. I have been so busy lately, with the things of the world, I have forgotten you my friend. Lead me on and I will be led!”

Boredom is a sign that you’re eating the stale bread of philosophies rather than Christ in reality, who is the fresh bread of life.

64- The devil would have us compelled to carry around a burden, an agenda, to interfere with the peace of God’s Spirit flowing through us; that we’d enter into strife trying to prove the point of the spirit that is upon our mind.

“By the measure of which you judge, you will be judged.” The judgment we incur is when a spirit possesses us a little more over the peaceable Spirit of the Lord; every time we listen to its voice that tells us to handle things in our own strength without turning them over to the control of God.

An example of this judgment: I knew one grandmother who drew from the root of bitterness towards a son-in-law, which passed seething rage to her daughter, and eventually contributed towards wrecking that marriage from the spirit of anger.

Now after observing and being a part of this same pattern a granddaughter can learn to draw from this hatred as well and carry it out against her father; using this as an example, for herself with other men as well, to her own demise.

Can someone be treated gentle after they’ve been trained in being treating abrasive?

Unfortunately, for those who so choose to draw from this same root of bitterness, when spiritually blind to this hidden picture, they too can become affected; within this same private party of resentment. This is an unfruitful heritage to pass along; please take note.

It takes hard work, being in touch with reality, to learn that you've been damaged and then on to persevere in being rooted and grounded in love in place of bitterness.

The spirits of this world takes life to leave us drained and dissatisfied; even frustrated. Satan, the master of deception can puppeteer anyone, including those closest to us, to point a finger at us. So be mindful not to point back in anger. Look to the Lord and cry out for mercy. Then point out with love their spiritual patterns as they come into the light; that they might

be broken. God's Spirit gives life, which fills us with His order to contain it, to leave us content from within it; if we keep our eyes upon Him.

He is the one who has the ability to correct and bring about change, for more life and not death, when we are sensitive to call upon His patiently kind and peaceable Spirit. As in stillness we are connected to eternal life, which keeps our minds alert, but while on the move we are conditioned to be connected to the culture of time found to lead to death. For by being distracted, while in the perpetual motion of a compulsive blur, we find ourselves in dimness from the blanketing spirits of this world that keeps us lulled to sleep in place of receiving the presence of God to sustain us.

People must make eye contact when talking to people and make sure that they are not talking at each other from being driven; as this is a sure sign of compulsion.

If you are at rest in the Spirit of the Lord and some one else is not, while in conversation, point it out to them. Wave, "Hey I'm over here." This will cause them to break stride from the spirit that they're in, which will begin to direct them to slow to a pause, to meet you where you are standing still; abiding, while continuing on in your relationship with God, seated in Christ in eternity's heavenly place.

Then God's Spirit will draw them in, as you speak from within His kingdom, within His Spirit of peace; just be a real person, with nothing planned to say, and the Holy Spirit will speak through your transparency. Thus, you will partake in the joy of watching how God moves in His Spirit; in the bringing of all beyond the spiritual barbwire of Satan's kingdom of darkens and into God's kingdom of light.

When someone is unstable in a church situation, correction is to be established with the truth bearing witness of itself; therefore someone must be confronted by more than one witness in the unity Of the Holy Spirit, from within their church body, to maintain the light of Christ; shining its brightest, to give complete understanding, to any situation that may arise.

Also beware, while at peace with God and resting in His love, the devil would try to strip us of the Lord's joy with fabrications that do not exist within our beings. For if he can get us to believe in a spirit of fiction in place of fact, where we'd be lost in the lie of the devil's kingdom again, as in entering the confusion found in the illusion of darkness once more (in place of what is real) we'd be lost to where we'd return to his abusive cage.

So pray for unity in the church and home, seek peace and pursue it; pray without ceasing and you will gain the discernment, of our Lord's hedge of protection, with a vision that is fixed upon Him.

65- The devil would have you to focus on your weakest point and when it's bigger than God's love, you will enter His trap.

Note: Pray for people without trying to fix them, ask God to change them, and rather than to criticize speak the truth in love or you will fall into a trap yourself.

66- The more we turn over to God's control the more life we will reap, in the fullness of freedom, and here we will be freed from carrying burdens.

Whether in the circumstance of knowing what we're facing or in the unknowingness of things we are to face, from things that we are in denial about that we are learning to turn over to God, while advancing in His light. We've to discover, with Him carrying our load, there is sanity within the comfort of His peace at last. “Come unto Me all you who are weary, for My burden is easy, My way is light.”

67- “I feel very alone Lord Jesus as my wife seems to be slipping further and further away into illness. I have asked that you would heal her and as of yet there has been, what appears to be, no response.

I do not have it within me to be committed to her within my loneliness. So I ask that you do the necessary work to change me or my circumstances.

Now, I ask that You place more of Yourself, Your light of full life, within me. Then I know this very present darkness will be cast out as you will be there to carry us all the way through.”

68- It is a trap to laugh at the devil, for if you do you will become complacent and forget the war. He is a worthy opponent who keeps us mindful that we need a Savior to turn to for a whole life at every turn.

69- “God keep me from using the wisdom of man, which brings an impatient heart, in exchange of Your proper place of peace. Place Your Spirit within me and I know I will be changed to reach out to others through Your life in love.”

The Lord says to call on Him, in His Spirit, and to have faith believing on Him in the authority of reality. He moves the mountains we face in life out of the way, when they try to fall upon us, for our impatience can no longer be a harbor for resentment in place of the presence of His peace.

The quiet fire must be there, burning from within to meet our every need, or we will lose sight of His light from a lack of vision. For the devil wants us to get caught up in the distorting distractions of this world to quench our relationship with God.

This is where God's Spirit dries up; for in forgetting Him we turn away towards the devil's devices that are all mirages. We must always remember God's Spirit is alive and we must not turn away from experiencing Him who truly satisfies.

70- Recognize the confidence of your heart and then you will know which spirit truly governs your soul. When the devil tries to pat you on the back and tell you, "Look what a great job you are doing." Remember that the confidence within you belongs to the Lord and you will not be shaken.

71- What keeps us from being open about the problems we face within our lives is pride.

The devil wants a meal here. He would have us to believe that we can handle our thoughts within the dark, so why bring them out into the light of truth where everybody else can see.

"A double minded man is unstable in all of his ways and let not him think that he will receive anything from the Lord."

"But if we confess our thoughts to one another, Christ is able to forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness." We can be made whole here as we come into the light, for us to be light, as a testimony, to the rest of the world; so never be afraid to tell the truth.

Truly, a conflict can only be resolved by bringing it out into the light; whether through prayer or confession. Then in honest humility it is burned away by God and we are placed on a lamp stand to keep any known darkness from coming back.

72- The devil threw a fiery dart at me with the thought, "Your wife asked you to work with the contractor alone, and now she wants to change your plans at the last minute." I started to get resentment, but then the scripture came to me, "Be angry and sin not, let not the sun go down on your wrath."

I saw a need to work this out with open communication with my wife.

At first I was angry, but when I saw I was upsetting her, I decided to turn this situation over to the Lord Jesus in prayer.

It turns out my wife was using wisdom in offering a second opinion and had a valid point. I then apologized for my anger.

It is love for us to express ourselves to each other. In this way, what was in the darkness of our relationship was brought into the light.

Further growth within the kingdom of God's reality 'TRUTH' was allowed to take place here. As in discussion, we don't always have to agree when

expressing ourselves, but in the long run what has the weightier substance will always push out what is false; when we take the time to listen.

73- I had someone try to take authority over me, professing to be a leader of a church, while I was seated in a heavenly place of peace.

Jesus warned about false teachers, Leaders, and anti-Christ's that would come in His name. Here are some points of character that tells me if someone is not really of the Lord.

- 1) They profess to know Christ with their words, but their hearts are far from Him with their actions.
- 2) They should be quick to listen, slow to speak and not enter into strife (Debate in anger).
- 3) The truth of their Spirit should bear witness with your Spirit. If you both share in the same common denominator of Jesus Christ (who is the Prince of Peace), then after conversation, the Peace of the Lord should remain on you.

If there's something blocking the peace of the Lord, be still long enough and you will catch up with God once again, to hear His voice as to what has left you so uneasy. When in reflection, if the Spirit of our Lord's peace does not return to you, concerning the other person, then Jesus was never there.

4) Beware of not being honest with yourself before the Lord. Am I too busy to maintain a just balance, for maximum perception, found within the peace of the Lord? If I lose my Christ centeredness, my perception will become warped, and I will make distorted decisions from moving with accelerated people who claim to know the Lord.

5) Beware of doing anything out of compulsion and not peace. If you're in compulsion then the devil is probably reeling you in, after taking the bait of another busy spirit; possibly in that of a religious nature.

6) Do not carry an agenda, it will keep self in the way and not allow God's Spirit to flow through you.

7) A restless spirit is an indicator that a person is outside the peace of God's kingdom. (Yet, remember Peter was able to come back to Christ after denying Him 3 times.)

74- When people find me socially unacceptable and insult me when I know the truth in a balanced loving way. I am accepted by the majority, as I am loved by God through Jesus Christ. As in the days of Noah, it took one man and one God to make a majority.

75- I consider myself to be just an ordinary human being relating to a living God without being religious. I have learned that we do not strive with God to

get His approval with self will, as in the spirits of confusion of this world, but rather we are to enjoy the presence of His love in the sanity of serenity; while He places us where He wants to use us. If you are restless you are in the wrong kingdom, and will promote a false god, as Jesus is the Prince of Peace. When we use our efforts to advance God's kingdom we are thrown off axis from the pressures we carry that God is supposed to be, "Come unto Me all you are heavy burdened and you will find rest for your souls," not carry My load and have your life squeezed out of you. The cross is dying to self-centeredness, to be transparent, then we can enjoy the purpose of the gift He has given us and this is how we are crafted to take up the cross to be used of God.

You cannot craft a clay vessel on a potters wheel if it wobbles nor can God craft you unless you are at peace in a relationship with Him. Although He can steer us to be centered, it is very important to understand that we do not serve God for changes to take place in our life, but become changed when we ask God, while at the end of ourselves in humility, to guide us in serenity to serve Him; this is where we grow to change. It is unfortunate, but there are those who grasp at God and find religion; while if they were to surrender to His grace, there'd be such a deep relationship, transformation would take place while trusting God in the process of learning to be at peace with Him.

Beware of pharisaical people with religious addictions; they're only thinking of themselves to feed the spirits within them.

Without even truly considering you; they carry head knowledge agendas, proselytizing to fuel the flame of self righteous doctrinal indulgence, to keep them from facing the truth of their own suppressed pains.

In the so called name of God these are the people who do not truly enter into your concerns; as they are incomplete within themselves to meet you honestly where you're at.

For in memorizing scripture with the mind of the flesh, within the letter of the law, they kill the Spirit of God; which would cause one to be in the right place, in the right time, saying and living the right words for a full life.

People only get pushed away when men use their own confusing efforts instead of remaining at rest within the Lord's Spirit to wait upon His timing.

God must clothe you as you can't put Him on. He has to put His scriptures within you and live through you. For by the power of His love you can truly grow within His trust; as to be naked and unashamed within His presence before all. Evangelizing allows for, real in the moment, heart felt conversation through an honest experiential testimony that can really reach a soul.

I also want to make mention that there are those who enter into another persons state of being without a balanced image of Jesus Christ. These wishful thinkers (or even positive confessors) end up with a delusional faith, which can seem attractive, but they do not join themselves to truth. It is unfortunate that their own denial keeps them out of touch with knowing pain as an indicator that something is wrong, yet the fact remains that the Jesus of TRUTH can heal them.

“The wisdom of man does not work the righteousness of God.” Always in motion with will power, if we follow these teachers within their pattern of compulsion to dictate, we will never know the true peace of having a relationship within God’s restful moments that He is gathering together to mend us. Where the true renewal of the mind will come through the reading of scripture within the living of God’s light and this is where we discover ourselves to be pieced together.

For how can we see God work His justice within our life, unless we’re standing still, to be fit together; unless we watch Him bring us back to balance from Adam’s fall? It is His changes that grow us from within, when we call upon Him, is it not? For it is in experiencing the Christ, while we share Christ, where the truth bears witness of ITSELF and here all get a meal from Jesus “The Bread of Life.” (Keep in mind scripture is an off-shoot of church History and must be interpreted from within its root or false theologies will spring forth.)

Jesus said, “I am the vine, you are the branches, apart from me you can do nothing.” We must abide in Him for growth to take place, while in His kingdom, with Him.

Watching God, bring about changes in your life, is what builds a relationship with HIM. Then you know that God’s power has truly taken the place of your will power, which only has pretense of change after all is said and done.

A religious spirit can never say, “You have changed me to contain your loving Spirit at all times my Lord. Now is the kingdom of heaven at hand and the prince of darkness cast out by ‘YOUR’ righteousness.”

Jesus is the Prince of Peace and peace is not regimented. Believe it or not, you don’t have to roll out of bed and hit the floor in prayer, when nothing is troubling you, or stuff your mind with scripture if you’re at peace in the morning; just enjoy the presence of the Lord of it, and you may actually learn to hear the pattern of the Lord’s voice from scripture that you have read before. You must be able to trust God with your life to be free to enjoy it; know this, God will let you know whenever you need to seek Him for

advice. For when your peace of mind is missing then is God calling for you to come to Him.

However, in addition, do read and feed when you're hungry for more of God as needed. "Study the word to show thyself approved." Then, from a position of quieted love, you'll know when the fire of faith in the heart quiets down; to call upon the Lord with the sight of what you're in need of.

Again, as with anger discussed earlier, when a survival mode is present, a defensive wall will become as prison bars of pain. Thus keeping one from fully communicating with another or remaining vulnerable to trust God by faith.

"Lean not on your own understanding, acknowledge Him in all your ways, and He will direct your path." This is how you grow in your relationship with Him.

Otherwise, you'll remain within a blind religious spirit of obligation and never be able to express yourself with honest feelings to meet God in a place of true contentment.

Nor be able to meet someone else, in honesty, where they're at (eye to eye with the compassion of full feeling) so to speak.

The demons know scripture and they tremble at God's word. If all that is seen is scripture, then there's the lack of God's Spirit of compassion to see people; when religiously blind, one does not see others, for there's a religious spirit that blocks one from seeing the truth of the Lord's Spirit to be led to meet them. (If you cannot see a person with the love of God in your heart then you can't see the truth of Jesus when relating to them.)

"Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies."

Jesus uses us as whole and real people (who do not deny thoughts and emotions) while in all our flaws; He does not want off balance babbling truth dispensers. For with our words rooted and grounded in love, in Spirit and in truth, is how we begin to know and share God in a balanced way.

Each time we commune with God there is more of the light of who He is for the better comprehension of His eternal life.

Mary's conception, from God, was the beginning of her communion with Jesus throughout their lives together and here she learned to remain in the doorway of eternal life; as is within our lives as well when we are in tune to the fact that it is Jesus the Messiah we are following.

When we truly experience receiving a birth 'beyond birth' in a life with Jesus; Mary takes the place of where we nurtured ourselves, allowing us to be loved in place of our our pride, and the we receive love from God's kingdom from within Him in her proper place; as mother and spouse to God. For with us as God's off spring we're able to die to our self centered ways

and reap in an increase of deeper love from eternal life. Jesus continues on as a never ending Christmas by the power of His resurrection; where we are, becoming strengthened on that journey, of a never ending last supper that leads us away from the dark and into the light. We are now alive to celebrate giving in love everyday; for we serve God in the Holy of Holies, within the communion of knowing Him in eternal life, which has been granted to us by salvation.

Not in a religious sense, where we'd run around on our own, doing good works to earn affection, but with us bearing the fruit of His passionate fervent love while planted in knowing Him; with us as His beloved, do we serve, with a sincere faith, a clear conscience, and a pure heart as we draw life from Him. It is here we share God's body, blood, and divinity, as an extension of Himself; while He continually shares, at the same time, His powerful loving grace of resurrection within us.

Be cautioned: In the service of religion, you can only be a servant, you will always be alone. In the service of God you'll have a relationship with HIM; where you will know HIM as an intimate friend and companion.

76-

I'm dead already  
Because of Him.  
My candle melted like wax,  
Before the fire,  
Of His glorious flame.  
Nothing matters anymore  
Because of Jesus my rock  
I've fallen down upon Him broken.  
Yet everything matters!  
Entering God's eternal door  
Seated in a heavenly place  
Now alive am I.

Lost my life for Christ's names sake,  
Now burning with oils of gladness,  
inside my soul.  
Thus, now I've found love  
Full of life,  
At last a vessel fit for use.

77- God will not ever give you anything above and beyond what you are ready to handle.

A preparation where you will learn that He is there to meet your every need, within His love is necessary, before God will place you into battle as a part of Him. Just as a plant grows in stages and encounters the elements of its environment, so will you.

78- Nothing matters anymore because of salvation through Jesus Christ and yet everything matters because of Him. For no matter what I now know Him.

79- At one time I was like a moth attracted to a flame, but when I waited upon the Lord it was revealed to me the way to go as to not get burned. For now I realize that His flame, what is real, burns from within.

80- Abstinence without God will never hold true. Allowing God to love you in a relationship will lead to the true experience of an excited life, found within the vibrant commitment called chastity. Only God's love can truly hold us in a position of truth. Whereas the self-will of celibacy will leave one lustful, due to the dryness found in a spirit, from its practiced false religion.

81- When someone gets defensive don't try to fix the situation, love does not force.

Instead, immediately, forgive their shortsightedness in your heart; for perhaps it is you being short sighted yourself. State the truth that they don't have to agree, then ask, "Do you think it's alright for me to express myself?"

Then follow the leading of the Holy Spirit, in the patience of self control, from within His boundary of what you see; for by keeping your peace with God, and remaining in the stillness of His presence you'll enjoy Him over the spirits of this world. For by standing your ground and not going into motion, while abiding in the peace of Christ, the devil will be defeated.

82- The devil would have us cheat on God by partaking in one of his lying spirits, which leads to dissatisfaction and death. But God in His mercy gives us His Spirit of life, through His Son's own Blood, to have true fellowship of life with Him in spite of all that surrounds us. The steadfast love of the Lord, which never ceases, is the merciful light of never ending truth.

83- Love does not try to take control; when it is recognized for the respect of its concerns then it is followed.

People know when they are being looked at through the eyes of Christ; for they are being treated as valuable (with love and respect). “What you have done to the least of these, you have done unto Me.” Pray for a heart of compassion and your eyes will always remain open to follow Christ in sincere charity and you will be delivered from seeing things through the eyes of the devil with hardness of heart.

Until we grow to realize that our Eyes should esteem others higher than ourselves, with sincere discernment in place of judgment, we are not fit for ministering; as we will be off balance in our relationship with God.

The consequences of seeing a thing through the eyes of evil is destruction, but through the Christ resurrection! Where one finds themselves to fall short of God’s glorious perfection of life, they can ask, “Lord, deposit more of Yourself in me that I be changed, to be carried by You in me, to carry out Your perfect will.”

Now, I can love others from my past whom have put no love into me, although this may make them feel uneasy, it is a testimony to the power of Jesus Christ.

Thus, this is where God takes us from glory to glory, where we can see the changes that have just taken place from within us, and then we give God His praise and glory; which the devil cannot stand. Nor flee fast enough from this testifying light.

Psalm 50:23 Whoever offers praise glorifies Me: and to Him that orders his conversation aright (in line with Me) will I show salvation.

84- Beware not to judge yourself as higher than someone else or love will leave your heart. Pride comes before a fall. Thus, with the measure in which you judge others you will be judged. “Just as the churning of milk produces butter, so the ringing of the nose produces blood.”

85- Every man conveys a message of confusion when they believe a lie. Jesus states, “The one who walks in the dark does not know where he is going, so walk in the light while you have the light lest darkness overtake you.” (Walk always keeping your eyes on whom Jesus is, out of the enjoyment of His sacrificial love from within you, and sin will not overtake you). “Take eat, do this in remembrance of ME and you will be transformed by my bread of Presence.”

A society can lead one to believe that what the masses deem to be true will be truth.

This can lead to a fear of intimidation, which opens a portal into darkness to deny our own gut feelings; for we can become twisted away from comprehending what reality is and miss eternal life in all of our moments that we forget that God is now within us.

In the dark is where we cannot see ourselves and become divided; for there is no light to guide us within the strength of unity from the true and honest covenant meal. This brings confusion and the devil is the author of it.

As a dictator (for he is known as the ruler of this world) Satan holds up an Iron curtain. It is a veil of darkness, which allows us to only see the center of self, and it suggests that we are in control. Again, this denies the reality of eternal life and keeps us sorely oppressed that we'd be fed upon, rather than us feeding upon God for strength, as from within the devil's dictatorship we are drained.

He tries to furthermore divide, by splitting us up into painful secret compartments within ourselves, for the purposes of destruction. But beyond the dismal veil, where within each dark secret of the soul (where fragmented places lay) a space opens up that a demon can come and live. "Lord have mercy and put my pieces back together to keep these destructive creatures out!"

The longer you commune with the Lord the more intimate you become with Him; as the flame within your heart burns more fervently each day, closer and fuller than before. This is where we start to come together and discover who we truly are, within a real identity that can no longer be hidden from us.

God, who is in control, waits to give us a full life; within the firm and stable foundation of who 'Reality' is. His mission (Mass), is within the substance of His living sacrificial being made available to us within His on going covenant, where all the shattered pieces of humanity are brought together that we've been broken away from by the corruption of Adam; that we inherited from His own dying flesh and blood.

Right now we are placed in the chaotic dimension of time. Jesus Christ restores us by filling us with His on going eternal life properties of His heavenly kingdom eternal life; which displaces time and empowers us, as all our pieces are joined together within the timing of His love. "Now is the kingdom of heaven at hand, now is the prince of this world cast out." "If any man be in Christ, old things are passing away, behold all things are becoming new." "Greater is He that is in me than he that is in the world." "We are in the world, but no longer of the world." "We're to redeem the time for the days are evil." "The kingdom of heaven is from within."

When we recognize we’re to pray and turn our control over to Jesus Christ for results, He grows deep within us and uproots our pride; He is able to move against the deceiver’s dark voices, which tries to convince us that the fight is ours after salvation and here God keeps us from being lulled to sleep, with His own eternal kingdom properties, which we partake of as often as we eat of His flesh and drink in His blood. Where being in the moment with Him, “Be still and know that I Am God,” He fills us with His living matter in the remembrance of His mass to replace Adam’s corrupted spirit.

We carry the flesh and blood of God’s Son from within us. Jesus Christ both burns away the darkness of Satan’s veil and displaces us from his kingdom as we’re transubstantiated with life forcing out spiritual death; solving the mystery for us to receive a living sacrifice in place of a dead and symbolic one. “1 Cor. 15:22 For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive.” Now we need not enter beyond the worlds hidden door, which gave us no real answer for the freedom we always sought any longer, for now we are son’s and daughter’s of light.

It is by the passion of Christ we’re brought together from being separated within the restlessness of the world; for, when we call out to Him in sincerity, we gain entrance through His door, and find serenity. Then joining us unto Himself, we partake of the reading of scripture, rightly dividing the word of God. The sword of His eternal word ‘The Bible’ has deepened within the depths of my life with even more joy, to become proof that eternal love has entered into me to give life, and the hate of death been cut away. The veil of darkness has been removed and now we know we are no longer beneath it; for we can see with sight from above with our new free boundaries of how to love.

The light of Christ continually burns away the darkness from this world’s concepts, as the WORD BECOME FLESH comes alive in us. (When we read the bible God becomes alive in us by the power of His Sacrifice we now carry within us).

We are in this world, but not of it, passing through this world’s system one day at a time without becoming joined to it. For, this world can rob us of the peace, which God has to offer us, while within the midst of its stifling atmosphere; if we are caught off guard while passing through in the shallows of its surface, but when we are truly on the Lord’s path, rooted and grounded in our love with Him, the light of truth is a soothing joy.

His love has conquered the unrest of our inward isolation that had kept us prisoners within ourselves. And next the gift of knowing God by grace causes us to continue on a platform of stability; where we build upon His solid foundation for His healing to take place in our lives. Now, at last, we

can honestly be in touch with our feelings before Him; as we continue to live, in the light of the truth, we're coming out of this world's confused darkness that had kept us so disjointed.

In the past we were not allowed to feel the full value of our worth, as it was hidden from us, in that we lacked having someone to express ourselves to; thus shutting us down due to rejection of having been left incomplete. But now we have a God who validates with love to provide us with a safe place to become sound people, as we embrace His inner sacrifice with His new covenant tabernacle found within our hearts. We no longer have to be detached from wholeness; where inflamed emotions, due to a lack of understanding, once kept us from connecting with our thoughts; for Christ's cohesive based reality has now become our focus.

Then there are the places in our lives in which we have been deceived into believing a lie as the truth. Where we do not allow God to have control over self; this actually allows our life to be stolen away as it gets bogged down with cares. Unaware that when we seek to have a deeper relationship with Him, who can bear us up; for God's desire is for us to choose to be intimate with Him, by partaking the sacrifice He has provided for us. As He desires to carry all of us like a bride swept off her feet from within, but Him being a gentleman waits for us to realize that He as Creator knows what is best.

Jesus said, "Come unto me all who are weary and you will find rest." However; within the devil's deceptive lies, behind illusions, we are led to miss God and sin by entertaining other spirits. Where this results in us cheating on our God, who jealously yearns for us, wherein we return to our restlessness for further instability in the end.

I agree with Psalm 84:2 "My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the loving God." For in the book of James the bible states once again, "A double minded man is unstable in all his ways." It is not always known what pattern may have a hold on us, which may keep strongholds in our lives, but the ones that are opposed to the Spirit of God, which comes as a part of His sorrowful passion, are the ones that lead in the wrong direction.

We easily recognize God is lacking in our lives, when life becomes stale, dry, for boredom sets in and here we get depressed. Looking to escape the pain of this loveless depression, if our choice to turn to God's affectionate covenant is missing, we are going to pick up other means (Make another covenant other than God's) to escape it. And this is where addictions come into play.

But, “If we confess our sins, Christ is just and able to forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness.” This is where the truth of God’s grace is invited to come in and stay to both meet and satisfy our needs.

At first His love invites us to stand still and commune with Him in sins place; that we might contain the freedom of His love, found in eternal life through remaining in His covenant keeping presence.

Just as Moses stood before the parting of the Red Sea and spoke for God, stating, “Stand still this day and you shall see the salvation of the Lord.” At this miraculous moment everyone was caught up in God’s reality, slowing down to catch up with Him, when they had nowhere else to go. However, the children of Israel, because of the seduction of their minds, after rejoicing from being released from the spirit of this world’s lies, complained soon after passing through this great trial.

For, after the rational fact that they were no longer under the bondage of the Egyptians; they had no long term training for trust, to replace their needs of what took care of them in the past, so they returned to their old patterns (habits) rather than depend upon God’s greater Spirit to provide. They had not yet made covenant sacrifice.

They complained having not yet grown to that point of remembrance, God could meet all their needs; beyond having no resources of depending upon themselves.

For after the joy of freedom from the sobering fact that they were now left with this powerful God on their side had faded from their memory; quickly they felt abandoned and became irritable, in trying to have their needs met without any comforts to fall back onto.

Life became dry and stale for them here; as they had no vision of God’s character to guide them out from being drunk in their miseries.

Similarly, the pattern of our rat race busy old natures, which had us off balance, creates friction against God’s still and true manner in reality. Now as earthen vessels, while in motion, we spill the life that God is filling us with if we do not let God’s new covenant of sacrifice carry us.

For we habitually try to regain our old false centers while under dark spirited influences. Thus, unless we enter deeper into eternity by the doorway of God’s sacrifice (culminated at the cross), apart from time that has had such a blinding effect on reality, we may never break hold for us to have sight to see we are in the kingdom of heaven already.

There’s a need to stand through all discomfort by turning our self-centered control over to God’s center of sacrifice, with us stepping out of the way there is power as we’re penetrated with His love. This is essential; for it

causes more of His life to enter into our vessels. It is unfortunate, but next we encounter heat.

This is where demons, which were feeding off of us, become agitated. For with God's sacrifice from within, slowing us down even more, we begin to swell with more of the light of life. Now spilling less truth, which then threatens to expose the dark entities that were hiding in the philosophies found oppressively from our culture within us, but be reminded, God is greater.

Now starting to use their energy (they got from us) to pump thoughts that seem to be our own into our minds; to allow for further confusion. Where we'd continue to miss God that they might hold onto their source of food, us, as they want the life from our living souls; (by keeping us woven behind the devil's oppressive unseen curtain where we are at their disposal), we are being set free.

I can tell you from first hand experience. We become most restless here, but beyond the discomfort of this dissatisfying heat comes the fire of the ever expansion of eternal light outwardly. Where we newly discover the passion of God's love towards us most affectionately; this is where we must continue to seek being still, as we continue to be in the moment with Christ's sacrifice, in the midst of our unrest.

For continually, the devil threatens to drain us; as we expend our energy to seek out promises of pleasure within this world's dissatisfying philosophies, which has caused us to implode inwardly upon ourselves, to be found in a black hole of death.

Do we have a choice? We can either be devoured continually and have our energy extracted from us in cruel darkness; or become drawn together as we expand within the Super Nova brilliance of God's explosive eternal light.

He always centers us, while we're being made complete, for God continues to graciously craft us with life; one that expands outwardly, to leave us with even more room to live it, under His loving covenant protection of sacrifice from within us.

Then, once all has quieted down, a little at a time we're gradually trained to see only Jesus Christ, the light and the life of all men for all time. For after friction and heat comes the fire of His revelation.

This is where God's light comes in and pushes back all the forces of darkness, which have been exposed through the Spirit of scripture's light, and we're left freer than before as we become greater in the kingdom of God. (Changed after a reaction to God's word of [TRUTH]; possibly, the way atoms are transformed from one element to another.)

There is a gradual process in learning how God’s gracious sacrifice changes us from the inside out, but once we see the roots of where we were drawing from and how it was harming us. We can choose not to miss connecting with God for protection. For now we know the truth, revealed to us by Jesus Christ who is living within us; that we might use our will to call upon Him to change us when tempted. And here, knowing to continue on within the passionate inward embrace of His truth, we are set free.

We need to put off the kingdom of darkness by yielding ourselves to God’s will, by calling out to Him for change as He continues to carry us from within, this is how we get placed within His armor of light. He builds Himself within us to establish that He really is, over and over, while relating with us through sacrifice. It’s not what we can do to earn God’s love, but how much more are we willing to let God love us.

No, not how much we’ve to love God, with us in control, or us being governed by our circumstances either; for we’re to love God in the midst of them, even before we come to the trust of where we can surrender them to Him. For apart of love is that God suffers long with us until we come to a deeper understanding that He is sustaining us within His passion for us.

Now we are no longer left drained from the parasites of death, but filled with God’s new insurgence from His Spirit of life. For as we learn to turn things over to God, which rise up on the inside of us, our peace is maintained by the greater affection of His last supper sacrifice; in this way He also becomes our shield.

God’s confidence now truly rests within our identity as His living Spirit of life flows up and out of us through Him to bring healing; this brings about balance to our thoughts and emotions, and speaking from experience, it has become one of His great rewards.

I find my communion with God to be maintained by the quiet passion of His love for me, which I discovered to be served through His flesh and blood, within His church. This yields to singing songs of praise throughout my day, and acknowledging Him in all of my ways, I give them in return for the freedom of my now very heavenly breaths and the weight of His life in place of death.

Praise also brings the deeper rivers of life, which causes one to walk in the light, and this displays God’s goodness as well.

It also keeps me a part of a Kingdom of priests that dwell in the inner courts of His presence; as purposed by the consummated sacrifice of God’s own flesh and blood on all our behalf.

We can have direct fellowship with God in the Holy of Holies, where our flesh peels back from our souls, and we experience God in ecstasy within the purity of His Spirit from within our own souls; this is real life!

The more I sing the praises of His passion, the more radiant I get; as His fire ignites to lift me, higher and higher, into the deeper parts of His loves embrace.

My soul is now ablaze with love which casts away all fear. Where, once before my gaze was held by another master's grip; who owned mine debt, with rights to enslave, with me as his prisoner beyond deep shades of grey.

Yet, denied I Christ not, for me through freedoms grace; made choice He did to die in stead for my mistakes.

By, mercies sake with me as son, who lost his way, in sight of all possessions had. I knew in thought as best for me, in deceptions valley of dim dismay, what was needed to make me free.

For chains lay heavy upon me, unbearable in weight from sin; the further I got away from home unseen.

Till out I cried in my affliction, to turn back to delicacies appreciated better than before, yet still in chains I remained while at Father's house.

Where at my first honest light His eyes opened mine to receive, His sorrowful passion, where chains broke off with snaps from heavy iron; where His humble heart bought forgiveness in my stead.

Now in love I serve HIM well, as all my labors are done at rest, in the revelation of my freedom that is best.

He is truly the sweet tasting Prince of life, in place of death, as my work is a labor of love and not a heavy self inflicting strife. "Be not drunk with wine, but be filled with the Holy Ghost."

Be careful of what manner of spirit you drink!  
Their are other spirits, like misery, anger, busyness, etc ... that are just as potent as any drug or alcohol.

The Holy Ghost stops us from taking a wrong direction when we listen to His voice. He turns us towards the blessing of the breath of God's life instead; by alerting us to the fact that there is a dual dimension, of both right and wrong, which makes us aware of eternal life. This is proof that there is a separate reality other than time, which breaks us free from its prison sentence that it had offered. Until we were released through God's saving flesh and blood salvation through Jesus Christ our friend and Lord in all His righteousness.

86- Patience, perseverance, and prayer go hand in hand when doing battle spiritually. Whether it is within us, or from others, by standing our ground and crying out to God for help; being mindful of the Spirit behind His written word, we find the most excellent person(s) of eternity, and we'll not be divided from having a whole life relationship with heaven once truly introduced to the Christ.

87- Being honest, by expressing what is on your mind, to God with self control or by crying out from issues within the heart allows for growth in an on going relationship with the truth; Jesus Christ. This is where time and eternity cross, and here you will always remain joined to life, as heaven will remain open for your prayers to be heard.

88- I like being admired for my relationship with the Lord, but I know I must proceed with caution as to not claim any of God's glory for myself. We have to wait and see what God will do or we will ‘play God’ and walk away from Him.

“Give credit where credit is due.” To God be the glory now and forever amen. “Lord, keep me humble enough to know only You when counseling others” that I be kept in touch with reality.

89- It took Peter three years of walking with the Messiah for him to grow; from the point of being a sinful man in fear, to the place of being his friend in trust, and then for God the Father to reveal to him Jesus as the Son of the living God.

It was then Jesus was able to address Peter and say, “Flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who are in heaven. You did not learn this from any human being. Now I say to you that you are Peter and upon this rock I will build my church, and all of the powers of Hell will not conquer it. And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you open on earth will be open in heaven.”

This was also given as a sign, which can be linked through Isaiah 22:15-22, for the truth of the Holy Spirit to continue on in succession to bear witness of the authority given to the prime minister in the kings absence of what was yet to come; as in the turning from honoring the law with the focus on how it can benefit the self (as in the case of Shebna), to a father figure (Eliakim) left in authority that replaced him to watch over the people with compassion as unto grace.

For when David, as king, left his keys of authority when he went away; he was able to take them away from a false shepherd (high priest) and give

them to the one that the truth of His Father bore witness of with the confirmation from the Holy Spirit. We must tell of what we are, by being honest in our stages of growth, before God can use us; just as Peter needed to be brought to the full revelation of how he was to feed our Lord's sheep (John 21:15-17).

Be careful when placing your trust in someone, it must be earned through the fruits of their actions, before it can be recognized (Take the time to get to know God and then, in both Spirit and in truth, He will have your heart to see where to put your trust.)

90- We must be cautious; as to allow everything to be done within our Lord's timing. In this way, He will pack us with the truth of Himself and we will never go dim on the lamp stand of the true church.

91- A spirit of seduction will feed into any pattern of the flesh, where pain has stated its case in incomplete relationships, where one was left feeling empty. Then through the deception of addiction comes an emptiness from that lack of having a need met. It is unfortunate, but we can look to destructive places to have our love needs met when trained in our vision towards perpetual abuse; which can appear to be so satisfying.

Yet, by entertaining other spirits, when we separate ourselves from our conscience contact with God's, this brings the kind of division to disrupt our peace with Him.

For once we have been divided into going our own way, until this is recognized, we'll be left dissatisfied within the dryness of our souls. As, in this place, we'll be found without the Spirit of His life from within us; that would ordinarily lead to having faith in God's flesh and blood sacrifice.

However; once noticed, we're uncomfortable enough to know we are walking without Him, we'll want to call out for His love to return us to Himself.

Once I tasted the life of God, often enough, I could not truly walk away from what He loves me enough to give. For His own life's blood has become the antidote for my dissatisfaction; as the power of God's resurrection life has now replaced my old man pattern nature from Adam's curse of blood line of death.

92- When you recognize someone is not talking with you from a position of peace, do not step out of your relationship with God (His character) to meet them in the dark.

Instead stay your ground and hold onto your Savior and he shall deliver you from malice. Take note: This is where you will recognize anything that is calling to you to have a less than full life; one to be lacking in the balance of having peace with God.

Happy, Mad, Sad is the full spectrum of balanced emotions. When someone is calling you into just anger, sadness, or euphoria, in an off-balanced way, do not think you can handle these spirits in your own strength, which is calling you out of an honest whole life of fullness; one with the balance of full emotions to see your choices clearly.

For sanities sake, rather than get thrown off center and enter into restlessness, where you'd be lacking in peace; turn it over to the Lord in prayer (express your feelings to Him) and you will remain at rest with Him who has restored you to the dignity of a real identity. For, He is your confidence in that this will of His that brings stability will be done; as He will carry it out, by working it into you, if it is your desire.

Don't get baited into handling things in your strength, which will only bring frustration and harm in the long run, instead turn it over to God's power and you will know victory in your life. For there will always be an increase in eternal life, where the Lord has fought the battle, when staying at peace by focusing in on Him during confrontations; by remembering to express yourself fully, both emotionally and intellectually with balance in prayer.

93- Only the blood of Christ can bring together the conscience of man, to join with the Conscience of God, for there to be communion with honesty and all the peace it brings. The more honesty there is in a relationship the less room for baggage there is. Thus, the less room for baggage the more room there is for the substance of life, the essence of His flesh and blood [love + truth (in balance) = light for a maximum perception], to fill in our lives with God's substance; leaving no room for what had brought us unseen emptiness found from within darkness in the past.

94- Watch your boundaries! What started out as harmless attraction and casual conversation turned quickly to a seductive spirit before I knew what was happening. I kept this a secret, for I felt I could handle it, but it created a dark pocket within my soul through pride; as I chose not to turn this temptation over to God right away. And here a demon crept in to keep injecting thoughts into my mind for lust to enter in.

Once again, I thought that I was indestructible; for I had forgotten that outside the depth of God the bottom will always drop out from under me.

James 1:14-18&28. “Temptation comes from the lure of our own evil desires. These evil desires lead to evil actions, and evil action leads to death. So don’t be mislead, my dear brothers and sisters. (What has our focus can intrude upon reality. Thus, when we stray from the Good Shepard’s side long enough, we make ourselves available to become food for the wolf.)

Whatever is good and perfect comes from God above, who created all heavenly lights. Unlike them, He never changes nor casts shifting shadows. And in His goodness He chose to make us His children by giving us His true word. And here we have ‘out of all creation’ become His choice possessions.

If you claim to be religious but don’t control your tongue, you are just fooling yourself, and your religion is worthless.” For as one enters into restlessness there is no stance of peace, to hold your balance in what God has given you, and be in the Lord’s timing in battle.

Thank God for the direction of His word. I knew what was now happening, “Oh the evil that was in my heart.” Yet whenever I tried to control it the worse things got. As it left less room for God to be in control for me to experience, where I had grown to know, the fullness of His love.

In one instance, I went from having open communication with my wife, who had become ill, to the point where she was missing in my life; for the devil in his craftiness planted the thought in my mind while reaching out to others, “Oh you’ll hurt her and she’ll worry when you go out if you say anything.” It came up! So I asked God to change the circumstances.

Then God was merciful to me by making it easy. He had my wife enquire if there were any temptations in the church that I was attending. I straight way confided in her, and by admitting to God, myself, and another human being, the exact nature of my wrong. The secret spirit of lust was exposed by truths light and the hold of its chains became broken.

The demonic thought was exposed; the darkness lost its attraction and was then cast out of my mind. Thus, now as my affections became greater towards Jesus, in this light, intimacy with my wife has been restored.

I do want to point out that if you did not start out with open communication in your relationship before marriage. Wait till your love for one another grows, within a timing that will allow for respect, which will yield for a trust in intimacy.

I also want to point out that God does not want us to carry around guilt and shame. After a suggested reading of Psalm 51, I want you to understand that God is a God of second chances. If you seek His forgiveness, for the sake of His Son’s own blood, He will wash your conscience clean from the inside out; He will be merciful to you.

When God changes you, you will know that you are brand new and reconciliation has been made to all parties concerned in the eyes of God. As your conscience has been made pure, from being married to God’s mind upon meeting Him by His own doing, at the cross. This will be made evident by the peace of His Spirit and the noticeable comfort He will always bring.

Note: It may take time for God to break you, but don’t give up in the face of trials, keep crying out to Him; for when you truly grieve over the condition you are in (the sin which has been growing in your soul to cause you pain), your adulterous heart of stone will shatter and God can adjoin you to His heart of flesh in its place.

In the long run, as Jesus is the truth, the love of truth is what will hold your marriage together. During times of transformation, which move us from old unfavorable conditions, to where we’re drawn towards new favorable ones; as your love for God becomes greater, than all else, roots of love will grow down deeper to where you’ll find freedom.

So if you remain patient in sincerity, of not expecting instant results, you’ll find the protection from all the elements that will come to threaten.

Then the thought came to me, “How was I able to be so susceptible to want to cheat on the flame of God my lover?”

Ephesians 6:16 “In every battle you will need faith to stop the fiery arrows aimed at you by Satan.” The shield of God’s word must be meditated upon to quench these arrows.

My wife then reminded me of the scripture found in Hebrews 10:26-31. “Dear friends, if we deliberately continue sinning after we have obtained a full knowledge of the truth, there is no other sacrifice that will cover these sins. There will be nothing to look forward to, but the terrible expectation of God’s judgment and the raging fire that will consume His enemies. Anyone who refused to obey the Law of Moses was put to death without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Think of how much more terrible the punishment will be for those who have trampled on the Son of God and have treated the blood of the covenant as if it were common and unholy. Such people have insulted God and enraged the Holy Spirit who brings God’s mercy to His people. For we know the one who said, “I will take vengeance. I will repay those who deserve it.” He also said, “The Lord will judge His own people.” And, “It is a terrible thing to fall into the hands of the Living God.”

In my writings, I have been pretty liberal about the love of God; through God’s goodness towards us, which keeps us from sinning (missing a relationship with God) that we’d be led to repentance in discovering His affections towards us.

Well, a part of God's affections of grace is Jesus warning us about hell, but there is a balance. For, "Fear has torment", we don't have to walk around focusing on hell to the point of missing the joy of the Lord, for, "The joy of the Lord is our strength." Our love relationship with God, which restrains us, would then dry up rather quickly and there'd be performance rather than actual peace with Him.

However; "Perfect love cast out all fear." So be filled with the love of a vibrant, living, and full relationship (whose love always satisfies) and you will not even have to consider a fiery trial breaching the complete unity of ONENESS within your affections towards God.

For this much is true. During times of temptation it is helpful to remember the full price that we'll pay if we neglect our salvation. Not wanting to have my life stolen away brings me back into the loving arms of our Savior who paid the price in full for us all.

Dangling over the coals of hell can be a useful tool, as a place for us to cry out to God, for through the blood of His Son Jesus (the Anointed One) the heart of God's love is ever towards us to meet every need; by filling us with His love to overflowing.

Isn't He being merciful to desire to change us to be able to relate with Him from within His full redemptive nature, by taking away our sins, even while outside the full reality of His kingdom. For apart from it, when facing death, continually He sanctifies us to rest in the power of His assurance; from the promise of His word to bring about all our change when our hearts are set to seek Him.

We may go through the ringer a few times while we're being crafted, but God does promise to hammer us out into His image. Be mindful to keep asking Him to do the work to change you with a clear conscience and sincere heart of faith; for, again, by the flesh and blood of His Son His promise of love is for us, "We will see Him as He is, for we will be like Him, when we see Him face to face."

Also be cautious of being driven by the compulsion of self will, to keep us out of hell as well, or we'll denounce the power of the blood of Jesus to change us and miss our true lover's embrace; that of the fact that it is God changing us from within. "Christ in us our hope of glory."

Jesus is the lighthouse that shows us the rocks of Satan's destructive forces, but we must remain within the balance of love and truth on level holy ground for us to build in the safety of His eternal light; for there is peace of mind in God's justice of salvation and there is the kind of gratitude here that keeps us on His steady path.

I set a boundary with a friend.  
He flared up from anger  
As a demon twisted a thought into his mind.  
The light of truth had exposed it,  
An addiction slithering to bind and blind without end.  
The demon took advantage of his naivety.  
And not wanting to lose his slave to feed him,  
he pumped another fiery dart in, unto his mind,  
Both to mislead and do him in.  
For I was Painted enemy in place of friend.

Now with hands tied,  
I only hope and pray he'd know love,  
In place of angry demon brew dismay,  
Which I know in my heart is driving him away.  
From himself he runs by his own devised choice,  
Oh so far . . . But let us see what God will do!

95- There has to be a love flow in a relationship between husband and wife or that relationship will be dead. When there is blockage in this flow, due to miscommunications, it can at first appear as a wall of betrayal.

Next, what will seem like a silent elephant in the room will appear as unspoken resentments go on unnoticed without expression. Division leads to further disagreements and if they escalate with no third person of agreement (standard for normal) to turn; this is where communion will get broken.

And this is where the third person in the union of a marriage, Jesus Christ, must be turned to for counsel; for in His power reconciliation can take place and restoration of peace will begin.

By being real with Him you'll have direction, to bring down dividing walls, so that healing may take place; in this way His love will be able to flow out to meet one another's needs. And this restores the balance between spouses in the fullness of their relationship.

96- We have to be aware of what is happening to us in conversation. Questions being asked to fast for us to be real whole people, within our own identity, can throw us off balance.

When we find people to talk at us, and not to us, we must be responsible enough to draw boundaries and express when we are becoming overloaded or resentment can quickly come in. And in like manner we must be honest

enough to say, when it is, that we're not able to give someone our full attention; or a dark shadow will be cast in the way of God's light as well.

97- Being a christian is about having a relationship with God first. And then as we draw closer to Jesus, signs and wonders will follow; for all else is dim in comparison to the beauty of who He is. Col. 1:13 "For He has rescued us from the one who rules in the kingdom of darkness, and He has brought us into the kingdom of His dear Son."

There are spirits of deception which presents Christianity without Christ in the center of it. A delusional doctrine will not allow you to grow in Christ, but will cause us to focus on other issues, and become dull in hearing. You cannot serve Christ without the cross of dying to selfishness; which includes trying to honor God with self-will beyond making a choice, to trust Him, for the graced gift of His salvation as you commune with Him.

Beware of hype with many promises; Jesus is quiet, gentle and alive from inside of us, and when still you learn of Him by looking at His character in place of your own. For when He is the cover to the box of life you can see that you are blind, wretched, naked and poor to ask Him what you are truly in need of; to be clothed by Him. It is Him answering our prayers that builds a grateful loving relationship with Him as well.

It is also through His love, and the patient fruits of the Holy Spirit, we commune with Him and become sensitive to the voice of His leading.

Can we learn about Him by looking at healing and other blessings? Yes, the Lord wants to bless us, but we are to focus on the one who blesses.

Caution, we are not to camp out, around any one place of blessing either, where we'd lose sight of His timing; for without realizing it the Lord can easily move on without us. Yet if we loose our way we're to refer back to our past encounters; which should only encourage and strengthen us in moving forward. So grow on from here and see what else the Lord Jesus wants to teach us about Himself. For, He is our all in all miracle of life itself.

In humility our prayers of faith need to be integrated with God. Then we grow, from within, into knowing Him; as we gain in the knowledge of His power to be moved (Prompted by Him to pray with deep compassion for others) for Him to answer prayer by His Spirit through us.

We grow into the authority that God gives us, as we come to know Him better in relations with Himself, then when we break free from philosophies of belonging to concepts outside of reality; we know that a change has taken place. This is also where we discover our trust is to be completely in Him and not in the circumstances that He may use to guide us.

Beware: there will be spirits that will try to undermine the authority that God is working into us; doubt, fear, impatience and pride are a few big ones, but ask God to remove them and He will.

Do not be mislead, the more we seek God’s power to answer a request, the closer we get to Him; until the burden is released when entering more deeply into His presence.

Remember though, it is His power inside ourselves that grants us access to His throne of grace; for it is by the blood of Jesus, which is all powerful and inclusive from within Himself, where answers take place to our requests.

98- The Devil will try to get you to fall in love with the spirit of the lie of the world’s seduction in place of God’s love towards you as family.

Beware, for what may seem familiar to you may not be the truth. I had to learn to discern to be honest about the depth of my roots; coming into the presence of the love of God.

In this way, I was given sight to see who I really am; in a relationship with the truth or the lack thereof.

In addressing others, I know who I am in the wholeness of Christ and am sensitive to them, when their lying spirits try to draw me away from reality and into the ‘so called’ world’s philosophy; for I’ve tasted the flavor of life, which directs me, to see what Jesus is trying to tell me. Thus, I am protected here from entertaining thoughts that lead back to the broken pieces of death.

For after learning about God’s love towards me, I can now see when a pattern is not of true love. As in God’s garden of eternity, He cares for and cultivates me that I can thrive under His protection, in place of going my own way to survive in the wilderness.

He allows all mankind to be led of Him, but those who steal truth to use it for their own purposed philosophies in place of having a relationship with reality, I believe will suffer separation from God in eternity.

The seduction in the Garden of Eden started with Adam letting down his guard for the serpent to get by him, which allowed Eve to question the authority of God; where she entered into a philosophical debate with evil for reality to go dim.

Genesis Chapter 3: as the Serpent hissed, “Of course we may. . .” Taking her eyes from the Lord allowed for a philosophy of pride to enter in. And this threw her off-balance in her relationship with both the Creator and Adam; whom should have been conscientiously aware to watch over the garden.

For now her attitude landed her in the center of a self, which only had an appearance of control, and here she lost her peace; where no longer could

she be under the guidance of the Prince of it. For in being in motion, where stability was found lacking, Eve was now acting out on a compulsive impulse that was more powerful than her.

Having lost sight of her need to turn to God here, whom is defender, as He is greater than anything that does not bond with love; Eve was unable to be set powerfully back on course due to the darkness of her drunken pride. The insanity of her philosophy, under the guise of her new deceptive father of evil, would just not enable her to align with the God of Creation.

She chose to accelerate into a whirlwind that would not allow her to see. Thus here, she only saw what she wanted to see, to suit her new ambitions, and this came to pass; for in her sight, what was evil had become good and what was good had become evil.

With God now out of the center of her life, and being thrown off balance, she was now ready for Satan's complete distortion of truth; for she had lost her spiritual vision.

The lie "You will not die." was accepted because "A people perish for lack of vision." She dismissed the reality of God and in so doing became god in her own eyes; as Satan had blinded her mind into now being led by him. And where we find God missing in our lives we find ourselves in the destructive forces of sin.

The uncomfortable sensation of guilt next entered in. This is where Eve caught Adam off guard, in his negligence to watch over the garden, and introduced Him to the complete disobedience of God's authority as well; for in her new miserable ambition she wanted his company. "How selfish can you get?" Adam in his short sightedness (as his conscience guard was down), and Eve, not considering what would happen to him allowed Mankind to leave the kingdom of peace and enter one of restlessness.

For in being cut off from the truth through Adam, he entered into the free falling world of shame. And here in isolation, with fig leaf fix it remedies, we are left with progressively more restlessness from generation to generation; along with the torment from its fears. However; the grace of God fashioning clothing with animal skin was a sign for man of the grace that was yet to come.

The seduction of the lie continues on in these times as well though. For when Adam had the thought that he did not have to accept blame for his actions saying, "The woman whom You gave to me, gave me the fruit of the tree (of knowledge of good and evil) to eat," where nothing was mentioned about him. This negated his responsibility, and this 'Blame Game' has become a part of our heritage.

I have witnessed the birth of my daughters, who opened their eyes in confusion, born within the question of the search as to where they were and what was going on. I also know the opening of the eyes of those who have been born again and recognize where they are; after just having received eternal life. There's a big difference when someone lights up with the truth of being born into the reality of eternal life over death. For when someone gets a grasp of the big picture they're able to find there way. Even from before where man denied God, in the betrayal of His truth, through the grace of God's Son.

Now, no longer can man play the false role of a victim to continue to negate Adam's choice; for he has choices of his own to live the truth by grace and not replace it with something valueless as well.

In fact, when Adam did not humble himself to ask for forgiveness, yielding to the fact that God knew what He had done, which Adam himself did not see in his incompleteness; God put Him out of the Garden of Eden to protect Himself from the abuse of his dishonesty.

For instead, he spoke without knowing that God saw his newly acquired darkness as God could see the broken pieces, which no longer reflected His light, within Adam's soul; of Adam now felt the discomfort of speaking with his foot in his now emotionally unstable mouth. For we must all now humble ourselves in our corruption in order to be healed by God; as we too are all incomplete due to Adam's exclusion of himself from God's perfectly complete garden.

For just as he was now in control, with thoughts of hiding himself with covering things up with deception, causing him to make the poor choice of calling God a liar; we too copy him. And rather than humbling himself, with apologetic repentance, he didn't accept blame and became dishonest. Thus, into the pattern of his disobedience we are born.

Adam tried to survive in the new wilderness of himself from within God's garden before Him, but the two can never mix for the land outside His garden is the devils domain. “I didn't have a choice about cheating, in our relationship, for the woman that you gave me told me to disobey You.” was a wilderness answer to God's questioning; where he could have been set back on a garden path, yet Adam could not respect God's loving truth as it was no longer in him.

Again, just as Adam had a choice so do we; there is no justification, for us not to be accountable to God for our decisions, when we try to survive our own way, and do not turn to Him for direction or reconciliation.

When I'm left in a state of confusion, about a circumstance, moments arise where my peace gets disrupted. I've grown to know, these are the

times, I lack in the balance from when love and truth come together for enlightened insight; as my great, great, great, etc . . . grand daddy Adam's restlessness comes between me and my relationship with the Lord here.

Therefore, when I'm in the dark, the root from my relationship with God needs to go deeper than survival; as to enter into salvation beneath original sin.

As now seeing, grants me access, beneath my wilderness of darkness from Adam; revealing for me to know how I am loved as family over any seduction. Wherein, comprehending eternal life, within this sight, will always grant me repentance; to transplant me into God's unbroken spiritual garden from the wild.

God's grace always keeps us over any situation that arises. I say to wait upon the Lord, during these off balanced moments, for He will always answer us. And then we will come into bloom again; just as what is eternally true will last forever to replace that which is empty and false in the passing away of all time. Once our conscience contact with God is restored we will know that it is wise to continually seek Him to remain On His pathway of life.

For where we were crossed over by Adam into the death of it (time); now we can be moved, by gracious choice, back into the stillness of eternity through the might of Jesus Christ's love for us.

John 3:16 "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that none should perish and have everlasting life with Him." To know God is to have eternal life from within, by the Christ, and be a part of His garden family; for even when no one else is around His fire can burn from inside us as He does me.

99- If the Devil cannot get you to deny the Christ, he may try to deceive you into being too busy to have a relationship with Him. Watch out for burn out, we do not serve God to Get His approval. If you did not get affection from your earthly father you may be trying to over compensate with your heavenly one.

We must learn to discern about being honest; about our identity in our relationship with the Prince of Peace. If we do not have peace we are exceeding our limitations about an area in our life; we have not yet grown to see.

Jesus Knew His limitations as the 'Son of Man'. He ministered and fellowshipped with His 12 disciples, had seasons of praying alone with His Father, and knew when to rest.

God will make us faithful over a little before He will make us faithful over much. The devil is a thief and takes life whereas God gives us the gift of it with full enjoyment. When we rest in Him, with all our trust, we will be full of life far exceedingly in abundance of what we are able to comprehend from within His Spirit. For, we are growing beyond the restraints of time and starting to experience more of the freshness of eternal life. It is very important to know that the fruit of a full life is what will invite others into a balanced relationship with God; all other paths are deceptively off-balanced. Remember, between Mary and Martha it is Mary who made the better choice, by Jesus' own words, while remaining at His feet. (Luke 10:38-42) Church to me is more about remaining with Jesus at rest in prayer during our actions; for without bearing the fruit of the gift of His peace we will always be in the wrong kingdom.

100- Arrogance and pride will always come in to blind us when we take our eyes off of serving God from a position of humility.

Job 13:15 “Though God slay me yet will I trust in Him.”

We must always remember that we are in a relationship with Jesus Christ. And that it is His power that will defeat all powers and principalities of circumstance and adversity from within our lives, while we are at rest in Him. “We are seated in heavily places with Christ Jesus.”

Do not let the devil get you out of being seated as a co-heir to the throne of God’s grace, where you’d lose authority in prayer, with the Prince of Peace.

Fellowship with other believers also comes into play. For in isolation, where we take matters into our own hands, when away from God’s throne of light that guides us, watch out; we can be picked off by the one who rules the dark. Beware: If you are in motion a wrestles spirit may already have inroads into your soul.

101- My family is ill, and our house is in bad need of repair; in my sorrow and sore displeasure I do not turn to the Lord, nor acknowledge my feelings, and this leads me down the path towards my old destructive patterns of addiction.

When we neglect to turn our trials over to God and become careless, or complacent, He suffers along with us. For it upsets Him to watch us destroy ourselves when we start to become prideful in the way we internalize the handling of our situations.

When we know that God exists, how can one prefer misery to His company, or even refuse to let Him reflect His thoughts upon us as to know

right from wrong; for Him to comfort us with the direction to know that all will go well with us while keeping our eyes upon Him?

Unfortunately, my mind reverts back to where it's been trained. I was spiritually raped in secular education, for I was introduced to the devil in self sufficiency here, where all I learned was that the school of thought behind man was dead in the water (stagnant) as it did not contain life for me; at least not the kind that gave me purpose for living!

God endures all of our hurts, with long suffering, wanting no one to perish. But when we try to handle problems on our own it becomes the same kind of pattern, as witchcraft, which has unknowingly been placed upon us in secular education; where we are left unequipped to handle the problems in life by crying out to God for help and this increases the powers of darkness.

You must unburden your heart to God and surrender all of your trust to Him or in the long run, you cannot be fulfilled, you will only be weighed down.

I'm still learning how not to move into this place of denial as to try to wish things to be okay; a full faith has full expression of emotion towards a God who is able to identify with all of what you are going through. He is patient with us even when turning away to break our fellowship with Him, as He hurts, when our backs are turned from Him; yet "He remains faithful even when we are faithless." What a mighty God!

If you reject Christ, by not coming to know Him in His FULNESS, you're open to the delusions of the devil; we never stop growing as 'deep calls unto deep' no matter we're faced with or where we attend church.

When you're not growing towards Jesus Christ, who has the power to craft our hearts upon request, then you're being drawn away.

There are many falsehoods that lead towards apostasy in Christianity; where the devil tries to bring division amongst believers.

One main falsehood is the position of honor that Mary, 'Jesus' mother' gets, which is misunderstood in the mystical body of Jesus Christ as an exemplary mother to us all. At my point of growth, within the picture of God's kingdom, this is how I believe things to be.

The angel Gabriel said, "Hail favored one (full of grace) the Lord is with thee." Mary has her place in the body of Christ and so do we all; as with all who have been saved from Satan and are being saved. For Jesus states, "God is not a God of the dead, but of the living." We must always have a balanced picture of the scriptures, to maintain soundness of mind, for serenity.

Mary was and is a gracious example, as the most perfect disciple, she knew from the beginning that her son was the light of the world and her eyes

were always upon Him; pondering all she witnessed within her heart while serving Him as mother, and she honored Him in humility, as her eyes were always pointing others to her Christ ‘The Anointed One’ as well.

When Mary speaks from her revelation to her cousin Elizabeth, about her baby, she was quick to humble herself, “My soul doth magnify the Lord, my spirit doth rejoice in God my Savior for He has done great things to his lowly hand maiden, from now on all generations shall call me blessed. {I believe Mary caught herself out of humility here and next says as our example} For the Mighty One has done great things for me and Holy is His name.”

Mary was the first to partake of the flesh and blood of Jesus as well and experience the intimacy of communion with God and continues to be our example. For she humbled herself before God, after He prepared her with a life of worship, saying in her heart, “Here am I,” and as a servant went on to say, “according to thy word.” This is an example of how God wants to know us all by His grace; for just as God chose Mary to have a relationship with Him. He gives us the same choice to have a relationship with Him through communion as well. Thus, we’re introduced to the bloodline of life through Mary’s redemptive birth of the Christ whom we too are to follow; whereas Eve failed mankind by birthing us into the bloodline of death.

We all know that the word became flesh and dwelt among us, so Keep your eyes on Jesus, not the church you attend, and you’ll outgrow any confusion that may come your way; if the truth within the church you just got saved in does not ‘in time’ bear witness to the Holy Spirit that points to an increasingly growing relationship with Christ you are in the wrong place. You’ll come to know this as you remain in fellowship with God’s word.

For within the passage of time, the Jesus you get better acquainted with from within the eternal pace of His word should beam in agreement within the eyes of all the brethren; the priest or pastor’s included. The warmth of love must be prevalent throughout the church, to keep you mindful of your relationship with Christ, or Jesus is not present.

Now, remember God’s first touch of love as He responded to your call; follow Him. For when we turn our thoughts towards the world or inward, trying to figure things out for ourselves, we become god; or when we put others in place of God, in our own eyes, they too will deflect us as we forget that they are the same as us, but with a different vocation. And once again, within warped philosophies, we will land back in the devil’s domain.

I want to state that this book was written by many revelations I received while looking into God’s perfect light; although I started my search looking

for answers it wasn't until I learned to pray that they all came to pass by God's merciful Spirit.

Note: Satan always laughs at a divided church, for in John Chapter 17 Jesus states "That the world may know us as we are one."

Paul warns about false teachers coming into the church to scatter the flock. Know this, as God is in control, it's okay to believe different things about the Christ (when in agreement that Jesus is the Son of God) that there be no division. But as we grow we're not to argue about which denomination is right, yet rather each of us have a personal relationship with Him. For 'In Time' we will come to know the fullness of God by grace or we will miss Him in eternity.

So be diligent in your search of knowing Christ until you get understanding. Understanding church history, at its origin played a huge role for me in getting in touch with the roots of Christianity. I wish I did so earlier before writing some of my earlier books.

(But for a more in depth study on apostasy within church reality, I recommend an earlier book of mine called "Growing Beyond Apostasy & Other Meditations". It is an eye opener to falsehoods within apostate ministries that I encountered by attending the wrong kind of churches; which, believe it or not, had nothing to do with denomination.)

Ephesians 6:10-18 A final word: Be strong with the Lord's mighty power. Put on all of God's Armor so that you will be able to stand firm against all strategies and tricks of the devil. For we are not fighting against beings who are flesh and blood, but against the evil rulers and authorities of the unseen world, against those mighty powers of darkness who rule this world, and against wicked spirits in the heavenly realms.

Use every piece of God's armor to resist the enemy in the time of evil, so that after the battle you will still be standing firm. (In my experience it has been a growing relationship with the Lord that places His armor upon us [KNOW HIS WORD IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH AND YOU WILL KNOW HIM] so don't panic. First you will grow in the knowledge of His grace, God trains you here and He places His protection upon you, as you learn to call upon the Lord before being sent into the war; as you will then gradually become aware that it is ever upon us on this side of paradise.

The same way that the Lord trained David in 'quiet times' with the use of a sling, before His battle with Goliath, when he was tending the sheep; this is how God crafts His armor upon us, when we spend time with Him. For we cannot put on God's armor with an arm of the flesh; as when David couldn't move when he tried on king Saul's armor.)

Stand your ground putting on the sturdy belt of truth and the body armor of God’s righteousness. Feeling like, “My God, why have you forsaken me!” is normal at times. Remember, it is the righteousness of the Christ, which we received through grace; this is what sustains to carry us through the heat of any situation.

“For shoes, put on the peace that comes from all His good news that brings peace with Him, and you will be fully prepared. In every battle you will need faith, by meditating on the ‘Word of God’, as your shield to stop the fiery arrows (thoughts that are not of your own) that are aimed at you by Satan.

Put on salvation as your helmet (being mindful that God has saved you by believing that He is the honest truth), and take up the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God. Pray at all times and on every occasion in the power of the Holy Spirit. Stay alert and be persistent in your prayers for all Christians everywhere.

I also want you to keep in mind as a last thought; seduction, of the devil within the form of man’s plan, ends in death and the gift of God’s plan is eternal life.

(For other principles dealing with spiritual warfare, my first book, “Living Your Life According to Connecting the Dot’s by Number” includes 33 diagrams on what takes place inside a soul, before during and after salvation, plus even more great testimonial insights and poems.)

### Part 3 Prayer

There's a language said to reach from afar  
But really it always finds you from within,  
Just where you are,  
To unclog the heart  
Deep from its depths  
Releasing us news of the condition we're in.

Where are our ears when not hearing with sight?  
God our friend says, "My burden is light,"  
So many distractions throughout all of the day,  
"Don't let me walk from knowing Your way  
Yet, being close by Your side,  
With You as my friend."  
My Lord, within heart  
I do not want to hide.  
Compassion for others says, "We are okay."  
For doesn't our Savior care for us  
in this very same way.

Conversing with angels we are informed from above  
By God's Holy Spirit we know of what's love.  
And when we grow dry  
Stale from within  
We know that it's wrong the direction we're in.

Prayer that leads to life causes us to surrender our control to the care of God's love. Only here do we enter reality and break free from the philosophy of men.

Becoming aware of the devil's devices we need a full relationship with Jesus, from within His kingdom, while here on earth to hold us in place.

It only truly becomes our desire to converse with God when we taste His justice through the pattern of His covenant keeping promised love. This is taught by the light of His Son in scripture and it is all centered around Him. Jesus flesh and blood is the root source of scripture; when this teaching becomes diminished the bible becomes beating at the leaves of truth minus God’s love. This is how all gets thrown off balance from the purity of His Word. “The WORD became FLESH and DWELT among us.”

After learning of what He has done for us through His guiding eternally good examples of justice, we recognize Our Lord accepts us just the way we are. For within His gracious character, where we find comfort, we’re led to a desire to want to search Him out in totality; while spending time discovering the deeper affirmations of love with Him.

Thus reaching the end of ourselves when communing with God from off in the distance; there is a special grace that allows for additional sight into reality. For with Him shining on to lead us into purity, by His mercy alone, we know that we’ve been made safe to draw near to the light and the life of all men.

Then when we, with all humility, discover our errors; hopefully to acknowledge them sooner than later. We can learn to turn back to God quicker as we grow; for only in His inner strength can we continue onward on the path that leads to having a complete life in an incomplete universe. Thus, once back on His path from another trials journey along our way, we’re found refreshed, from where once we’ve strayed.

Everything that was in darkness disappears, within true balance, when we’re joined to God’s love by prayer. For this is where we discover the fullness of His joy in its purest form; as watching ourselves get liberated, we remain by the light of His life, through Jesus Christ becoming our delight.

God grants us the needed grace to talk with Him through Jesus in serenity (as God is still), which balances out our minds and hearts within our souls, as we commune with Him; allowing us to remain joined to the love and truth of God’s peace holding us to the balance before God’s open door of light. Now, with clarity of mind, in our relationship with eternal life, which brings order, all things are held together. We journey onward to come to know God only when there is rest in this complete motionless setting.

For prayer always brings true sanity when dealing with issues that are time related; which oppose His eternal order. For when turning to God’s greater power of stability, when speaking with Him for answers, we learn how to find love at His door; which leads towards creation to prevent a hate that leads to destruction.

Then there is the effect of where love is in the atmosphere, when a person has been too much in their intellectual head, where the Creator of nature gives us a calming affect; by returning us to stability of childlike wonderment, as we also learn about the creator through the image of His creations pointing back to Him, over periods of time. This comes about when relating to everything around us; whether we understand the truth of creation is from God or not.

For God has made everything out of love to point the way to life's true balance. Thus, talking with the Creator of it keeps us on the path of light for sight. As when we look into our minds for an answer, but find none, we must discover that we have to reach outside the cycle, often a painful one, where there is confusion or we'll find ourselves with a despairing heart. Unless, we cry outwardly to God; until there is the balance of His rest in quiet times. We will remain stuck in our relationship with Him; until we recognize He finally has our attention.

Then behind this revelation of what He's just taught us in love, to be found only within His caring embrace. God reveals to us, out of His creations around us, how they help us to better focus in on the awesome Creator of it.

Rediscovering this One, who is the Prince of Peace, again and again, has brought me back to His grace many a time. For having communion, when in the moment, with God's balance in reality there is sanity.

It is the best meal for the price and only it truly feeds my soul; He is known to restore me with the contentment that He brings, which allows for growth, as completion comes in to move out what is incomplete at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb's Table for me to be made full and whole.

Again, only the Spirit of the Living God can bring balance to the heart and mind, to bear witness to the truth of stability, for the acknowledgement of eternal light that will continually bring enlightenment for the path we are to follow. Where heaven touches earth when meeting in the moment of knowing Christ, having Him enter into your soul with His own Flesh and Blood, this is truly when understood the most rich and intimate prayer.

Wherein through this meeting we slow down to be in tandem with the Spirit of His being, being brought into completion, to be satisfied within the light of talking to reality as well. We've now found a place, on our travels, where we are able to receive the boundaries of God's protection through the comprehension of His love that feeds us; thus all is made possible through communing with Him on a continual basis.

At last we have learned through our growing changes that we have come into an effectual covenant relationship with Him; thus we can rest at peace within His timing. For, while in the unfolding of His direction, we become

affectionately grateful and can also rest in knowing we are upon His path of life; we have discovered we can talk directly to our Lord and HE HEARS!

“Oh, Lord Jesus, what I thought I knew about having something to say about prayer in my earlier walk with you, while searching you out, I now would like to revise. Give me the wisdom on how to do this that it may be edifying. Now, I ask You to come and meet the needs of both me and my readers, amen.”

A- I walk with my gaze steadfast on the image of the Lord’s light. With each step I take I call out to Him, with this focus in my mind, I’m thankful for He makes me alive; from the inside out He makes me alive.

I love You and I enjoy spending time with You my Lord; by the Spirit behind Your word. So sweet is Your love, as You talk to me through my conscience, which I feel from Your presence down in the unsearchable depths of my heart. If I do not see You in completion then there is no balance to my life, then what will I see that will be true?

It is Your Spirit of life I have hold of and Your presence is far better than any other I know. When I take You for granted, I hurt, as do You. And when I don’t listen I’m found in an endless, thankless, dry spell, which leads to poor choices of dark trouble. And there is no joy to the steps of my life here.

B- Once I’m aware I’ve been drifting, I remember You and I become grateful that You hear me; and as I am helped by Your light, my balance is restored. For it is You who bears me up.

“Thank You Lord Jesus for hearing me for I know You always do”, then am I grateful to remain in Your presence as I rejoice in You where we left off; this is my light.

I rejoice, for my eyes have found the Master once again.” Through Your creations; I am humbled to draw ever nearer.” Why, the birds sing praise, the flowers offer their fragrance and colors, and the trees raise their branches as arms in exaltation; they enhance knowing the one I talk to is You, my Prince of Life.

You guide within the stillness of the pattern of Your ways and You teach me of Your freedom throughout all of my days. You lead and as I follow my breaths give way to praise, I love You for the truth of who You are. I’m alive and I know it; You in me and I in You. It feels good to do your will according to thy words of love. And when in accordance with Your timing I receive an abundance of life from above; which I cannot deny. Emanuel, You are with me.

C- Right now I see prayer as a growing pillar of fire. As we're joined to God's fervent love, always reaching towards us, and we become grateful as our thoughts yearn to acknowledge Him even further. I am empowered to call upon the Lord for I have no confidence in my flesh, but only rely on God's Spirit.

D- I let my requests be made known in His presence. I see my Lord's patience, and my attitude aligns with His light in the deep places of my heart. My God has acknowledged me and then everything done is out of gratitude, on my mission of love, in my service towards the King whom gives life.

My divine love response ministers to God's heart as He sees me drawing near with full affections. This adds to the flame of reality, which breaks the darkness of all the thoughts that are of a lie, as I enter into the enjoyment of peace with my Jesus; as He is victorious in truth when accepting who He is with passionate embrace.

For, Jesus wins all our battles as long as we remain in the reality of His name. Come, shut the door to everything, He wants to be alone with you. Hear the Masters call; for He has so much He wants to share to give you joy.

E- "Oh Lord Jesus, I thank You my Savior for your good and gracious love which You lavishly pour out upon us. Keep us mindful that it is You who unfolds all our paths before us. For when we're not at peace, help us, like small children in the night; teach us to cry out to You over every concern as I know it pleases You to deliver us from every affliction. Give us the wisdom we need to speak to You as our close friend.

Cause us to recognize when we're turning to our own ways and not to You who is our Savior, so we may experience Your joy in our lives in exchange for the pressures of it; so we as children may enter into your trust and have rest within ourselves.

Now, help us as a body of believers to draw nearer to You, to let the walls come down in the light of your everlasting love; that we might grow, to bear the weight of one another's burdens, in sincerity with a clear conscience and pure heart before You.

I know we love because You first loved us; and we have learned how to love by being in surrender to receive that love which came from You to us; for Your love flows through us which to me is the most treasured reward I know.

I’m expressing myself outwardly to You just as all the prophets of old my Lord, by the power of Your Spirit, because I need You in my life to rule better than I.

I’m tired of searching my heart before You to see my thoughts on the shelves of my mind that trouble me. I cry out until I’m thankful for Your light. Then is my night replaced by Your day as my eyes behold You my Christ. You turn death into life as long as I pray.

I’m thankful that I can share my relationship with You, and with others in season, in all that You will continue to do in my life; now let Your flesh and blood continue to dwell among us that all will continue to be encouraged by Your presence.”

F- I’ve grown to come to an understanding that everything we gratefully say or do in love God embraces as prayer towards Him.

Patient and gentle, God loves us with an attitude of grace as He waits for us to recognize that we can flee evil through His Son’s shed blood (His proof of love for us). And here we leave a maze of illusions behind to cleave in safety unto Himself.

We’re always growing as the winds are always blowing. Do we choose God and respond to Him in His great love, knowing who is responding to us, or do we pray amiss to prolong our foolishness for another season?

Most people go through life without understanding what life with healthy love is all about. They drift through life as particles without being connected to the body of God’s love.

Their choice is to exist as furniture, to be pushed around by the devil into positions for his use, shoved about, rather than to gratefully enjoy God’s peace (at rest within His love) as a free and living soul.

With life as prayer, we’re seated in heavenly places where Christ and Father’s presence is open to us.

His power enters and changes us from the inside out. It is here our perception becomes bonded to God’s and fully awakens us to our adoration. Our cares and thoughts of this world vanish like a cloud from a blue sky in the heat of the day. Then we can clearly see by grace that we’re in possession of the eternal land, while we’re in the process of so gratefully being made whole.

I’m learning that in reality we’re actually seeing God, we find life, and all the gaps missing in between get filled in. Within reality we keep close, by being thankful, as we remember the first love of our salvation.

“Our prayer that has bought us from being blind, poor, wretched, and naked, has brought us into Your glorious healing compassionate light my Christ, my love, my Lord and King, You are always to be worshiped.”

G- Jesus said, “Apart from me you can do nothing.”

Prayer keeps us joined that we can accomplish our task at hand with His life of abiding joy in us.

There will be times when we feel useless in our prayer; don’t you believe it. The devils kingdom crumbles even though you may not think that anything is happening. Thus, even though you may have nothing to say at times, you being eternally alive, you are a testimony on a lamp stand.

Pray whenever someone’s name comes to mind, when you eat, wake up, before you sleep. Pray for people you meet, strangers you’ve compassion for, as Christ did for the lost: accident victims, people on the phone, every decision, peace of mind, emotional healing, the more you pray the more complete your fellowship with God.

Ask for a prayer life if you’re lacking in one, ‘You have not because you ask not.’ Take every opportunity to pray as God quickens it to you. Pray until you have sight to see Him that all the gaps be closed at all times.

Prayer is where we stoke the fire of reality to see God brighter. We also grow to understand our relationship with Him better, as we get a more complete picture of Him, when meeting with Him in His words from the bible. This is where our gratitude, around people who don’t know His love, from the life of His world continues to grow as well.

Life becomes purposeful for me when I let God love me and I learn how to love Him back. It only takes being thankful, with child like faith, in the stillness of God’s loving presence to feel secure. (Like going to a father for advice or running to a mother for a kiss upon a bruise to make it better; this is how we first learn to go to God.)

Commitment is what we’ll have for eternity and this message will be visible to others. By being still in God’s presence we also learn how to move as one with Him. Waiting upon Him, and remembering how He has loved us in the past, also allows us time to get better acquainted with who He is in the present; His love is then taken in, and this brings all together, for future growth as well.

Again, talking out what is on our hearts, expressing ourselves to Christ’s leading, will establish and affirm our identity in Him; for He advises us through His Spirit. But when we are off His path, we’re to promptly admit when we are out of God’s will until it brings about the full weight of an apology; as wandering around outside of God’s peace is not fun.

We are the one’s whom God loves, and upon this realization, we are changed (by being emotionally stabilized); for we have been validated within the cohesive power of His Spirit that now holds us together.

He has met every need, as completed by His grace, and this keeps us thankfully in love; while crying out for mercy till all change that is necessary has refined us. He sees us through throughout the day, as we become aware of Him on our errands, and this increases our faith. Thus our endurance becomes built as we come to know our God came for us all the more.

H.- Nothing is too big or small for God to handle, so stop handling your struggles and give them to God. After awhile, they add up to weigh you down anyway. Feel your feelings and turn them all over to God, as they arise, and trust to allow for His timing to work things out; now that your need for prayer has been realized at last.

There’s a desire to have the Lord’s power take charge in prayer, but it is really understanding about the truth of His love, where in the name of Jesus, change takes place. For it is not just knowing more of what He is capable of doing, in deeper revelations, but knowing Him; where His love is mixed through the fellowship of His word and here you’ll next discover God to pray right through you at times.

The place we meet with God’s love, is where he’s moved into action, as He proves to keep His divine word. For he is able to feel our hurts, even when we’re not in touch with them, which can go beyond our reasoning at times. But He’s faithful to direct our steps to suit His purposes and fulfill our desires within Him. Causing us to understand our relationship with Him in even greater depths as in time He reveals to us the steps to take to discover our struggles.

In Christ, there is light for us to be recognized by His Father. Thus, we may draw nearer, to Him, leaving all that held affections for other things behind that we can journey on burden free; for God is truly holding our hand.

Now we’re able to move about having even more gratitude. And being led into our deeper abiding relationship, one where we comprehend Him working in our lives more noticeably, we can shout praise God!

As we decrease, upon surrender, God’s Spirit increases in us. We also grow to trust in His wisdom through answered prayer. Then our lives become a part of His timing as they are filled with the riches of HIS glory.

Now are we free to exchange our lies for the life of Jesus and walk trusting that He’ll be able to guide us in the stages of His love.

A walk with an attitude of gratitude now teaches us to take our eyes off of others, their habits, and place them upon the entrance sign to heaven. We are here just to focus on the light of what Jesus would have us to do, within His character, and then He places His Spirit upon us to carry it out.

Now, you can continue on in peace; with the love of God in your heart, as it is a testimony to Him, when the glory of His joy shines out as a lighthouse through you and out into a darkened world. One, where we know we have entered into the reality that God is using us. For in remembering our first love, every time we commune with Him, God is birthed anew in us; His radiance shining out of us is what makes us most effective.

I- Studying Christ in depth, we uncover kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self control.

Taking inventory of these spiritual truths, we examine ourselves, counting the blessing of what's there or lacking as all is brought out into the light. And this is where in prayer we turn all over to the power of God in praise relying on Jesus for humility and growth.

This allows God to operate and perform His will in us for eternal life; for praising God, while being grateful for the fruitful gifts that He is working within us, allows us to remain within His flow of love.

He keeps us free from illusions that are found to be crossed stitched with lying spirits, as they come up within us, outside the reality of Jesus Christ.

Thus here, in the midst of all the devil has had positioned against us, we then bond with God. For by being sincere in prayer, with the focus of looking forward into the light of His countenance and not side to side, again are we thankful for our peace of mind.

Now with an attitude of trust unto God, who will wipe away all the unbelief, fear, doubts, and mistrust, which will be thrown against us, through the warped perception from within concepts of this world; we can remain cheerful as well.

Christ proves himself to be faithful, even when we are faithless, through His given law of truth. "We've been praying through for a night, but joy comes in the morning."

He's forever true and we're allowed to know Him by our love from the faithfulness of His light. For He guides our way through all the other spirits that were bringing us sadness and grief; with the greater truth, which is the constant, 'Reality brings Stability' in the midst of all that is uneasy.

Beware of indoctrination (praying through the eyes of someone else's relationship with God); its okay to learn all you can, but as in as much as you learn, understand that nobody really knows anything within man's

wisdom. Get out of the way, and with no agenda’s be the real you, while letting God always have control of the reigns; for God has a plan for your life that He will teach you and it will be like no one else’s.

It is faith in Christ that invites the love of the Father, and as we draw closer to His love we respond to others differently, and they in turn respond to our change. Through this rippling effect that is brought about with a direct encounter with God’s truth each step of His way; God changes our lives as we continue to ask Him. Thus, we learn to trade in our ways that have held us captive in exchange for His wisdom.

Our own best choices in chaos will not take us anywhere. Our worst prayers are better than Man’s wisdom. We rely on God for this reason; His light guides within His power to direct our path, which enables us to do what we see Him doing. Christ’s Apostles ‘experienced fisherman’ strained at the oars and went nowhere until they finally woke Jesus for help!

Now, as God gives life to us and we receive His gift, we’re given an even greater comprehension of His love for us; for the reflection of His image of who Jesus Christ is, this is where our relationship with him grows, and here we come into bloom within the fragrance of eternal life truth as it is now Christ who lives inside us by the power of the Holy Spirit.

In this way, the world of heaven restructures that of what’s in the men of Earth with life in place of death. As their souls become joined to what is everlasting, within an eternal balance of perfection, where order is then restored upon an unmovable base; that of Jesus Christ, who is now the one that will now endure beyond the end of time, on behalf of us all.

J- Communicating with God can become difficult should the truth of His love and mercy become deflected; for when fears enter in, to blot out our relationship with Christ, we can be overwhelmed.

If we’d give into using our minds of flesh and allowed the devil to have his way, he would keep us distracted. And this would threaten our conscience contact with God for him to have his way with us.

We do battle and fight in faith to remain in this world and gratefully not of it. The war rages on and we only enter into it when we realize we’ve been stifled from our lack of growth possibly from being drunk in our emotions; due to living in the dark kingdom. Battles occur while breaking away from the present twisted philosophies of darkness, in this world, which had us blinded within our vision.

But now through prayer, we are able to invite the love of Christ within the expression of our true selves as we unite with God. And here, with full

feelings from the facts of God's character, we become established in our new kingdom relationship with eternal life.

Next, the light that allows us to identify our condition, from within God's new kingdom, all the abuse we suffered while here on the earth will be replaced; for we can embrace His healing to take the place of our pains as they are revealed to us within the safety of His protection.

It hurts to be torn away from a state of being that seems real of any kind when it is familiar to us, but just as in the pruning of a tree much life will come forth; so take courage, as you continue to walk towards God's counseling light, for all becomes revealed to us on behalf of God's children.

I had to discover that growth takes place on the inside, as a soul grows by having dark spirits forced out, from within the body of our flesh. This began after leaving the illusion of a secure home life for myself; as it allowed me to go on a quest for the truth and finally make conscience contact with God.

"If you believe in your heart and confess with your mouth that Jesus Christ is Lord you will be saved." This is a prayer I found in scripture that was one of many bridges I identified with, in crossing from the busy abyss of time, to enter into the serenity of eternity.

It hurt being separated from God's love, but once the space was filled in with who I really was, and I continued to grow, I realized I had to keep pace with Him in the process of coming together as a whole person on the inside. I could actually grow to be delivered from my eternal suffering, for here, I am able to maintain the balance of my peace when I'm sensitive to the leading of the Holy Spirit. The devil wants us put out for this reason; a true testifier of someone with a real eternal life (one who is content, serene, stable, and has full emotions with balance) is a threat within his domain.

Using deception he tries to draw us away from God's love, when we unknowingly lose sight of Christ or knowingly try to fight off seduction with will power. For in using our own strength, during times of conflict, we can find ourselves placed in positions of compromise; as circumstances will arise to try and prevent God's seed from growing inside of us to produce life by His Spirit.

Be reminded to be honest in expressing yourself with those around you; God included, for one must not be overloaded or they'll find themselves' to be quickly burned out.

Pride will always come before a fall; do not think you can resist this deceptive evil without the restraints of love to hold you back or you will take a wrong turn.

Pride always causes us to lack understanding within life's completion; as our joy found in prayer becomes severed from a diminished eternal life.

Thus, once separated from communion with God’s will, we lose sight of our gratitude found from within His closeness.

We drift, and before you know it, we stop talking to God and start to use our own devices again. As we’re found to refer to our a prior thoughts, where all had the appearance of us being in control, away from the Creator of heaven and earth; whom we’ve now just turned our backs on, with hardness of heart, once more.

Fortunately, by grace, it is here we find ourselves in need. God makes a way where there is no way. Jesus gets our attention and makes what is unknown known, by shining His light a little brighter, to bring us even further away from the dark; as we seek Him once again through our prayers and come out from what had us in complacent desires. Again, out of nowhere, He opens reality to us in place of our old philosophies that can so easily bind. Then we can see the darkness inside of us that we’ve invited in, through open door poor choices, once more.

Now once again, we make our requests known, as the unknown comes into eternal focus; this is where the ugliness inside us gets revealed (from missing the presence of God). Yet, it is burned away; when we admit we’re wrong and call upon the Lord for His mercy.

This brings further change leaving life for us to further grow by. For as we continue to be grafted into God’s vine that started off from within us as just a seed; what has started out as a glowing amber, to reveal God’s brilliance, has now become a roaring fire of life.

K- As we seek out God and are embraced by Him in prayer. We are transformed into the image of His compassionately righteous light from within. Jesus breaks our attachments with darkness as He communes with us. Now here is a look into what takes place in the spiritual realm during our process of transformation.

He reveals to us that there is sanity within the structure of His order; upon our initial experience of Him, which we discovered at the starting point of our stability, found in His eternal realm (reality). I believe this happens when love and truth come together for the balance that contains the perfection of God’s pure light. For then we can see little by little, His revelations with clarity, and this is where we get our food for growth to take place within eternal life.

This also starts the breach within the kingdom of darkness as you’ll hear the voices within the thoughts of your mind, which will suggest, “You did not really experience what you just think you did, for if you did then you’re probably the only one? You don’t want to end up all alone do you? Why,

people will think you're a fanatic or insane." The property of faith, for an everlasting life, within Our Lord's eternal kingdom for me began here.

Then as we trade in the uncertainties from an off balanced world, which we were drowning in, within the madness of shared insanity; the true picture of God's loving character yields for us as His eternally peaceable life slowly comes into focus.

An example of this can be found in the Book of Matthew 14:22-33. Peter finds himself sinking in the spirits of the world, before taking steps to further meet Jesus, for he's attracted to God's love to draw him deep enough to step out of a boat and onto stormy conditions, a sea of uncertainty to meet with Him after asking, "Lord if it is you command me to come to You upon the water."

Jesus continued to be Peter's answer, as an example of the confusion found in life's dissatisfaction that we all meet; as God offered him stability, when he called to Him in faith, enough to come to Him without knowing the outcome.

Pride can easily enter in, when the experience of self-sufficiency casts a dark shadow through distractions from our awe of what God can do. For it keeps us from remaining to grasp the full reality of the Lord's sufficiency in place of our own; as we lack the understanding in that just as Peter walked upon the water by faith, in rising above our own circumstances, so must we.

I believe Peter became complacent to illustrate God's faithfulness and mercy towards us. For why else would he take his eyes from Jesus in an unmanageable circumstance, but to show us how we revert back to our own reasoning when it is really Jesus who has all the power to see us all the way through.

For, upon realizing he is seeing great waves, he awakens to the fact that he's been distracted long enough to sink away from God's Spiritual embrace and cries out, "Lord, save me!" Peter encourages us to adhere to God's plan, without distractions, and this keeps us all mindful that Christ is our stability; when we persevere not to become complacent in our desires to remain with God as well.

Furthermore, just as Jesus had to scoop up Peter and place him back on the boat of life; with Him being there in the midst of it again. Peter sets a precedent for us back in our spiritual world; for us to have a focus that wishes to remain on God.

The power of prayer sets us free, by causing us to grow away from our old natures, as we face our troubles with Christ's new life and hope. We then become grateful, and with a more complete picture of reality being Jesus Christ, our hope again becomes more mindful of Him over our present

conditions; wherein within our new focus we are once more reminded of our salvation, from our inside out changes, as the piercing of all darkness continues on in God’s light.

Now, coming more fully into a gradual awareness of the battle between good and evil, although we do not always see what we look like spiritually, we know that God is always on our side; from the inside.

It’s the way Paul dealt with His problems when faced with the discomforts of his infirmity (a ‘thorn in the flesh’ that God chose not to remove).

He pleaded three times to God, who responded, “My grace is sufficient for you, My power is made perfect in weakness.” (2 Cor. 12:7). Paul gradually got in touch with his weakness, and boasted about it; that the awareness of Christ’s power, resting within him, would be that much greater.

If we’re found disrupted, when we lose our peace, and break from being grateful when our Lord calls to us; then once made aware, we must express to Him all of our troubles. Knowing that it is by grace we learn we cannot truly handle things within our own strength.

He shows us more of Himself, through prayer that allows for divine revelation, from beyond the veil of time; for a more complete picture, of His confidence, revealed within us. And this builds the complete painting of God, as we’re colorfully put together, until we know Him in His entirety.

God is still able when we are able to admit we cannot handle a situation. For, He can work any problem to glorify His name. This is that sufficient grace, which I believe Paul to have experienced, over all else; learning to trust God for His provision. He knew God to know best in place of the restrictions of time.

It is at the end of the day we still recognize if we are on the path of life; the path of meekness that Jesus has laid out for us. For it continues to lead us within His peace to keep us grateful.

If there’s rat race busyness we need to slow down, until all is quiet, to unveil our perception of the day and then we can take note of areas we missed out on being in touch with reality. If being grateful to Christ is our focus, we’ve grown to comprehend Him more fully and remain on the path of life. As here, we know it is by His power, we have met the challenges of another day; or suffer the weight of a needless load, wherein we have neglected to turn the weight of our burdens over to His care, by falling short in our expectations in what He can do.

However; it is in either case, we further grow towards the likeness of His image; the mark of the high calling. As it is here we acquire an appetite for eternal things; again, until there is only Christ. “While I mused the fire burned.” With no deviation from the truth, our lamps burn brightly night and

day, for the Holy Spirit sends us winds of angels; to blow on us to possess our thoughts from on high.

“As I am graciously still in Your presence, my problems melt away, You have offered me your love and I have accepted; for Your peace consumes my soul.

In place of all else my eyes behold You, I’m found content enjoying Your most excellent Spirit, which brings to mind how I’ve looked at the people I’ve encountered throughout the day.

I become aware of the depth of how I have related to them and then all the more I pray.

I need wisdom to know when to read, when to write, when to relate to others, when to work, eat, shop and sleep. Time is so short; I thank You Oh Lord for opening my eyes, as I reflect over my relationship with You.

You were there to meet all my needs all the day long and had I been more in tune with You as reality when I was young, I would have called on You sooner.

I’m grateful I find You more often in my life as each day goes by. There are now fewer lapses in time, I’m aware of, without You. Especially when at times I find myself trying to fix things in my own strength, but no longer, for now I am turning them over to You.”

When encountering others we’re to discern what lines up in the bond of the unity of peace with spiritual sight. So that we do not believe what we’ve been mentally conditioned to believe, to bring happiness, when it does not. The truth will always bear witness of itself within God’s character; if truth is peace and order then something that does not bring peace and order will not bear witness of it.

If we observe people to pull away from us, in response to our actions, we must remember what’s not of love will push people away. Then we’re to turn to the Lord in prayer to ask Him to change our shortcomings, as observed in those other reflective faces around us.

One such face appeared while in a conversation about raising children with my mother. I use this occasion as an example to teach about discernment, and how to respond to the truth, when someone tries to ignore who you are; as if to place you out of touch with reality. I had stated that parenting is like farming to her, “You plant the seeds by your behavior on how your children will grow.” My mother then cut in on me, “Oh, no I learned that when the bird gets big enough the mother bird pushes them out of the nest, you’re wrong.”

“Where did that thought come from and why didn’t you let me finish my sentence, don’t you love me enough to allow for open communication between us? I held an honest position of my dignity while upholding the truth of my being during this confrontation. Her response, “Do you think love is the most important thing?”

“Yes, I think love is the most important thing when it’s balanced out with truth.” (We’re to keep in mind according to scripture, “What fellowship does light have with darkness,” so if someone may suddenly break away from you, give them time to assess what they have learned, so that what you have had to offer will be considered.)

Be patient, where gratitude is lacking there’s going to be turbulence. Let your peace return; express yourself to the Lord until the ripples, in your mind, become still. As to not get pulled off course by the words and actions of other people’s, who are in dim philosophies, especially those who are not yet aware that the world is a spiritually dark place; for they are not approachable around us, pray for them all as to keep your love flowing. Psalm 31 has an example of this as David states, “Praise be to the Lord for He showed His wonderful love to me when I was in a besieged city. In my alarm I said, ‘I am cut off from Your sight!’ Yet You heard my cry for mercy when I called to You for help.”

L- Learn of Christ and you’ll know what manner of Spirit, or spirits, you’re being a partaker with at all times.

People who speak to you abrasively while smiling are demonic crocodiles. Stand your ground against such unruly people, by being thankful for the truth you’ve already learned, and allow God’s Spirit to guide you in the gentleness of His love; you need not always have to be in season, with an answer, just walk peacefully away.

Although, keep in mind unresolved conflict that allows us to withdraw from our feelings, when gone unexpressed to the Lord in prayer, allows unruly spirits to creep in within dark pockets that can make one mentally or physically sick if allowed to fester. Should we be neglectful of our full persevering prayer life, the gunk in everyday life builds up and clogs the pipeline, as a barrier to God’s Spirit, which flows to us.

Then we back up to grieve the Spirit and our lives become unmanageable, over the spirits in this world that abuse, for we are found lacking in the power of God’s true and greater life. This is usually where we become estranged for our branches to wither on the vine of Christ.

Now, let your hearts be comforted and count it all joy. There is a good hope by God’s grace. For, He establishes the base that we build upon.

However; it only becomes truly real when we embrace the ‘Christ’ who does not change. And from this point on we’re to remember that God has brought us thus far and He will bring us unto Himself at His home; if we keep the lenses on our heavenly bible eye-glasses clearly fixed on reality (HIM!).

He is the correct pattern of instruction which saves; Him bringing us into the way of eternal life (communion with God), to where we thrive, to become that fruitful branch on God’s vine. As the love of His substance fills us with Himself from being joined to Him. Thus here, we are changed according to His standard (peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control). And within this gifted grace, where once the gunk in our pipelines (as to say that which was blocking our communication with God) becomes gradually removed, God is able by His Spirit to head us in the right direction once again.

Now we are being translated (healed) into the kingdom of heaven. Where we once missed knowing God, now our spaces that were filled in with attachments for darkness, which led to death’s foul taste has been replaced with an acquired new flavor. For, when we focus on Christ in prayer, He fills us with a new relationship; one which is within His glorious light as we continue to be filled with life from being joined to His vine.

Making decisions our own way, without God’s presence, brings stifling results. For until we’re able to see the mess we are in, and admit it to God, we’re not able to receive His unconditional love as our backs are turned from Him.

The love that will unclog the pipeline and reestablish our relationship with Him is always within our reach, to continue where we left off, once we turn round and embrace Him. Again, we’re looking for still waters and gratitude in prayer when sharing what reality will bring. Then we’ll always be found to meditate on where we’re going in relation to God from the deep places of our hearts.

We can truly recognize the direction where heading in after all. Prayer heals, it restores, it allows life to flow, and with it there is always perspective to start anew.

Now, no longer do we ride within the belly of a beast with promises of pleasure with no satisfaction; for reality grows in us and life sprouts forth saturating everyone. We are now grateful to God as our love spills over for all to know the value of His truth upon contact.

If people shrink away do not lose fellowship with Jesus the Prince of Peace who gives life. For His light shines before these people who pray darkly in their own minds and comprehend not His love.

I put forth the question, “Is life about loving the truth or religion?” For people who say that the two are one and the same without including balance, for honesty within themselves, are liars.

Does religion bring one to a relationship with the truth?

Prayer is for life or for death; we’re always praying. But do we know to carry a torch for God in our heart? Does His fire burn within our eyes only for Him, from the rising of the sun until the time that it goes down and then on into songs of the night?

In response, God’s great love ministers life in all areas to a praying people throughout the day in place of everything else. Other gods will try to seduce, by convincing you that there are other life styles out there just as close as the one you’ve with Christ, but do not be deceived. These ways only distract and drain you of your most valuable and precious life. Thus, you’re always kept, dried out in boredom or empty of self, from obtaining a life fulfilled soul that only the adventure of true faith can bring.

The test is as we kindle His flame from within. Do we actually experience a passionate walk, one which is greater than all other desires, are we complete in Christ burning together as one? Found to be warm and close with others around us or are we found, cool, distant (without feeling) and alone?

Even in relationships with others we can find ourselves to be isolated, as a result of being in philosophies outside the fire of love in reality, with clouded minds and cold hearts drifting amiss in prayer. If you’re in need, let me encourage you with a prayer which you can pray.

“I can’t go it alone anymore Lord. I need You to kindle Your flame within me; so that I’ll no longer have my strength with miseries. I trade them in for a greater measure of Your love. Teach me the power of Your great love; for I now know that that’s all I’ll ever need to know. I’m ready for a full relationship with You in place of my own walk. I’m ready for a fresh start with just You in me and me in You.”

The Kingdom of God is not of this world; we’ve to enter its flow by the way of Jesus. He walked joined to His kingdom while in the world. John 18:30 “My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, then my servants would be fighting so that I would not be handed over to the Jews; but as it is, my kingdom is not of this realm.”

Sealed in the reality that Christ was not from our world awakens us to His life of prayer, with His Father, which saw Him through it. We too can find comfort in an uncomfortable world, and oh so much more, if we continue to remember to guard our hearts in our relations with others before the Christ;

thus we've an open eternal door, as we're renewed from within, by God's greater Spirit.

Upon His entrance into ministry, even unto this day, we're thankful how Jesus shares reality, in its shining light, with us. He has punched a hole in the blanket of time, the devil's dark veil, with the truth of His intimate ministry. His death upon the cross in His own righteous and perfect spilled blood leads to the power of His resurrection, which He has left as a picture for us to sense God's control and continual flow of love. And it is He who holds open the door for us to relate with Him, which brings healing as a balm, through all revelations within His light.

For we can now embrace eternal life, continually within His life of light, as we now have a more complete picture of Him and what He is capable of doing. I am not who I was yesterday as each day I'm changed; I'm before you as a more loving person, at this new moment of my life, for I have taken another step to draw nearer to Jesus Christ.

Only through Jesus Christ can we truly experience God's loving us. How do we know? Jesus said, "A kingdom divided against itself cannot stand." He stands with those who continually seek Him. For, "As Iron sharpens iron so does the countenance of a good friend. 'Jesus is a friend who sticks closer to us than a brother.'" Sticking closer to us than a brother to me is love.

Also, spirits of deception will not yield both the love from the fruits of the Spirit and God's word of truth coming together. For they know this produces the light of Christ, which puts away all darkness, not leaving them any room to hide.

1 John 5 "God is light; in Him there is no darkness at all." In this way we can test if the Spirit points to Jesus, who links time and eternity for the expressed purpose of joining us into a relationship with Himself and the Father by the Holy Spirit.

2 John 9 "Anyone who runs ahead and does not continue in the teaching of Christ does not have God; whoever continues in the teaching has both the Father and the Son."

When we take it upon ourselves to conduct our affairs without holy prayer, during these times, we uproot ourselves from faith in Christ. 2 Col. 3:12 "Since then you have been raised with Christ, set your mind on things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things above not earthly things." (Come and be joined, remain by keeping peace with God within His kingdom that endures forever, outside the conceptual spirits found in this world and you will experience faith that goes deep within amazing grace.)

Warning: Don’t try to make things happen on your own; when reading scriptures meeting the character of God beneath His words is reality.

“Unless the Lord build the house they that labor, labor in vain.”

Then growing in your relationship with God you will learn the pace that will eventually keep the two of you in intimacy. Gal. 4:9 “But now after you have known God or rather are known by God, how is it that you turn to weak and beggarly elements to which you desire to again be in bondage?”

“Seek peace and pursue it.” For here you’ll be able to find that place where you can rest in your relationship with Christ; as Jesus is the Prince of Peace and the one who holds us together.

M- Prayer in Christ breaks the barrier between heaven and earth, allowing angels to rest on our beings, so that God’s Spirit can strengthen us from the inside out; giving us joyous breathing space from the elements that are in the world (while we grow and heal from having been enmeshed within in it).

It’s a great feeling, becoming freed up in the Spirit, after being congested with a lot of falsehoods, so much so that we want to help other people out of the pit that we were just in. But take time to grow and learn of the Lord’s timing; become fully rooted within God. Otherwise, you can be pulled back into what you just came out of, from the undertow of that familiar spirit, which beckons for you to return to your old patterns of behavior.

Do not be prideful, pray the Lord’s will be done, with those you feel you can help and let God use you in the way that He wants. The best you can do is to be a real honest person, in the way of an example, with your relationship with God that others will notice in you something that they’re lacking; hopefully the gentleness of the love of God (which often has nothing to do with religion).

People who are in the reality of time, and pass by God’s eternally out-stretched arms, do not notice as the angels watch waiting to strengthen the faith of people who are just a prayer away.

These are the people who have an idea that Jesus is there, but end up not being joined to His heavenly life. For, in still being overcome by limiting circumstances, they remain lacking in their growth for a connecting vision till able to comprehend they’ve the free will to choose faith; to grasp hold of the fact that they can ask Him to bring about change in their lives for bonding to Him to take place. They are still not aware that they cannot be comfortable in an unsatisfying world. Perhaps, it is because they failed to meet Him in His word to get to know Him well enough to want to join Him in His kingdom; they do not understand His love at its deepest blood spilled

level, where it meets with that is continually true, in a balanced way, to enter the joy of reality.

It's as if they have just been seated before a nine course banquet feast, but leave before ever having had the first bite. They never stay for the duration to enjoy the meal; so they never stick around long enough for a full relationship, and never experience the pure love flow of God's eternal life. Romans 11:36 "For everything comes from Him; everything exists by His power and is intended for His glory. To Him be glory evermore. Amen."

Therefore, the question comes to mind, "How is it that God can earn enmity with some and cause them to harden their hearts with Him?" From my own personal experiences I can say, "Not all priests and pastors Know God; they may know about Him, but don't know Him in Spirit and in truth!"

Thus, one is left without a true revelation of who the real Jesus Christ is; where they remain, bound up in philosophy, just outside a true relationship with Him in reality. These are the "People who prefer darkness over light."

Grace takes many twists and turns in the way we get introduced to God, as it sticks with us through unlearning the defiance that kept us in irritable modes of survival though, and this allows us plenty of time to grow to develop a prayer life. For we're renewed from being a passer by, to an observer and then finally a partaker in the faith. If we stick around to truly search for God; when we finally realize we've nowhere else to go to deal with what overwhelms us in life. "Lord, build me upon Your foundation and cause me to trust You to do it." Amen.

N- Entering into the fire and passion of God. I see a pattern in prayer, which is a platform, from which all growth takes place. Christianity begins with a prayer of faith; which is to believe the Father of Creation, for reconciliation of our sins that separate us from Him, where forgiveness comes through Jesus Christ His Son.

In addition as our burdens from corruption become lifted, due to man's fall from the truth of perfect love, as Christ's love for us transforms us to actually want to be lover's of others; this becomes a testimony for unbelievers to want to know the true and living God and for others to now desire the passion of what we now have.

Our unbalanced (corrupted and imperfect) natures had caused God to be missing in our lives, but when we realize it is God's desire to know us, we call out to meet with His love all the more. "He is the one whom God has sent." to restore us to balance.

Introduced to Christ initially by prayer; we also begin to learn of God's loving grace in this same way. It is built upon a relationship of trust and

yields later to greater depths of commitment through intimacy and oneness. Yes, within the gentle touches of His love, where we were first validated to know our worth. Deeper answers come through prayer to reinforce to us continually that God is good. Until finally perpetual adoration is slowly introduced to us within our hearts.

We’re being made complete in God, by His own Spiritual Finger and this brings tickles of joy from the ease of His mild weight, while we’re being crafted from inside. Highest exaltation then goes forth in this place of gladness and we show Him fond affections for this reason.

Here are the steps that I’ve experienced in enter into closeness with God:

First we learn the character of whom we are speaking with, which is the underlying structure of the person, beneath the name of Jesus Christ.

This invites us to be selective about our thoughts and to recognize what manner of God we’re relating with, and beyond this, our need to have a relationship with God. As He in His perfection alone has the ability to transform us to always say the right thing, in the right way, and at the right time.

We invite His newly found healthy normal (sound minded) thoughts within, and gratefully rest within Christ’s Spirit, as His thoughts of light gently pushes out the darkness of our miserable old nature. I’m learning to be patient and listen to others, even in the midst of my discomfort, especially when I don’t agree with them; for the Holy Spirit ‘of truth’ might be trying to speak to me through another, to grow me in sight, to ask to be transformed more into the likeness of God.

It is here we begin to overcome our limitations, found within selfishness, to become Christ-centered and receive His greater reward of purest love in the midst of God.

Then as we continue to learn of Him through prayer we are uprooted from the hectic spirits of this world, where everything revolved around us, and we’re grafted into God’s vine of peace; for He now carries us in exchange of the weight of our control. And we will continue to receive His new life song as long as we seek Him daily in place of our self-will.

By humbly submitting ourselves, we’re able to believe on the person of Jesus Christ, as turning our lives over to Him allows for full focus to receive His life giving reality; He relates with who we are in bodily form. His flesh and blood identifies with us for He has a body like us.

Knowing that He has a body, just like me, helps me too to surrender; unburdening my heart before Him in exchange for the burden of His mercy. In that Christ carries us in the sacrifice He has paid for us before the Father; allowing me to identify who I am in my worth before Him as well.

(Salvation has come for me through the righteousness of His pure blood, which has the substance of perfect order, by the nature of His perfect walk; before His Father for me.)

Now, more comfortable with my newly found identity, at rest through the freedom of this gift of grace, I am free to relate with Jesus and His eternal Father's kingdom. "Now is the kingdom of heaven at hand." and here I am embraced within the safety of the arms of God's love for a deep protection from all other elements that would try and separate us.

In redemption we're rendered blameless of our sins, for while we grow free of them, we appear as Jesus to the Father. And oh that our brother's and sister's in Christ would remember to see us the way the Father sees us; that of His own precious Son. For within the time and eternal space continuum of predestination, after being saved, we are saved while we are in the process of being saved all at the very same time. [Suggested reading (Ephesians 1:3-7, 10-14.)]

Second comes the realization that God communicates His love to us at all times.

In prayer, we find the truth of God's love and relish being still in knowing Him. And this love balances our sight that we can become established, for us to step out of our previous spiritual whirlwind of delusional philosophies, in exchange for our Lord's soundness of mind. And within this peace of God's we can rest in eternity.

This joy, which is that of His presence, brings the kind of peace that of a foundation we can build upon. And being thankful here allows us to be mindful of what sparks the light of a first thread, which lines up the pattern, for the other threads to follow to weave us back into our relationship with God should we stray from His path.

This is the way it was originally intended to be. As this keeps the lines of communication open for us to continue to be patiently grateful; for now we're filled with our focus on God and rest in reality for sanity.

We've now been touched with His life and it is easy to become well-versed with that which takes the place of our miseries; that drove us rapidly towards an abusively destructive path of death in the past.

For up to this time, drying up in spirit, we only passed through God's flow of love. Where we continued to feed upon the lies that led to poor choices, which led to our destruction, from within old patterns of behavior; in everyplace we were deflected by the devil into losing sight of Christ.

We're finally made aware of the fact that traveling down the wrong path has once again inflicted us with pain. For it is painful when others abandon you for intolerable behavior and you are unaware that there is not even

anything wrong. Thank God for His grace that awakens us to face where love is lacking in our lives.

Now, becoming mindful that at last in place of pain, we can continue to be in a continual embrace of God’s love when we humble ourselves to grow in further revelations, from out of being clueless of loves existence; at last, we’re given cause to be thankful for His forgiveness with the fervor of even more joy in place of pain.

That which we asked for and were granted by the blood of His Son joins us to reality. And reconciled by this liberating truth, yielding to a more complete picture of the Father, we now become aware of being touched by His restoration. In fact, we run and take off into the sky, as though having eagles wings, in His Spirit with the freedom of full life.

Now understanding our proper positions, which keep us at rest within His flow again, we are able to drink in God’s loving Spirit the way the Father wanted it to be from the beginning.

In this way we remain and grow, to be whole, as our shattered restless lives continue to be restored within God’s loving sacrifice; for as our cohesive glue ‘Jesus’ allows us to get in touch and feel the truth behind our healing tears.

Third, being filled with God’s love, as learned that it is greater than all else, we take on His character and with gratitude we’re able to return His fond affections to complete the circle of this flow.

God loves us, we love Him, He loves us, we Him. We are emptied of ourselves here, and become transparent, as we enter into the peace of His likeness within the exchange of this now new spiritual family interaction. And after we have started to be emptied, from this baggage, of the conflict within our old lives without Him; God is left with more room to flow through us from entering the satisfaction of reality.

We perpetuate His image here in this Spiritual flow, which joins us, as we are now on His path of life. Then Jesus, as the Anointed One, with His atoning blood re-creates us as a most effectual part of God’s body; for this is what He came to do. Then we cross over from the valley of death and can enter further into our Lord’s Kingdom of life; where we learn to truly love ourselves.

We in turn are given a desire to learn of the pattern of God’s timing and extend His flow of love to others where we could not before. Where we make a difference in their lives as well: “Love thy neighbor as thyself.”

Taking a look at a cross section of God’s divine nature, found within the Character of Christ, I can see His love holding joy, peace, patients, kindness, goodness, knowledge, perseverance, faithfulness, gentleness, charity and self

control all in their place. As these fruits all flow from Christ the head, to be carried by His living blood, through His vine by the Spirit of His veins. Thus we grow into being truly effective believers as we watch His changes come to pass from within us.

Wherefore we continue to be joined and growing in Him, by the transfusion of His living blood, through communing with His resurrection power as a part of our walk in reality. If you remain the same complacent person, where nothing changes on the inside, you won't find healing and will continue to grow in the wrong direction.

Being a part of His body of truth, His spiritual fruits that we now bear, speaks volumes to us, as proof of escaping the corruption that is in this imperfect world; for where love is missing there is a dark flow, of lust for greed and power, which can only be satisfied by this love that men are really searching for.

Furthermore, these fruits give us a reason to remain with God; as they are in God's flowing love. Our growth is continually revealed to us by these new life fruits, as they spring up in our lives as well, to produce life for others to partake of and here people take notice of our eternal life growing from within us.

In this light of praying with Christ, while being built by God, His brilliance is revealed within us and our relationship with Him becomes established here. Then as we're given sight and continue to see into God's nature; we are found in unison with perfect restful love from within His flow as well.

For, as discussed earlier, God's true flow creates an uncomfortable friction which goes against the grain of falsehoods and their spiritual flows that come along with them.

Stay in the peace of God's joyously restful love flow long enough and you will find a demonic heat generated to make you feel restless about knowing God; for it is here the devil will smack you in the face. But an eternal flame, as a hedge of protection, is formed to keep away darkness as we continue to fellowship within God's light.

And it is here where what is evil can no longer hide for we can see our bad attitudes that do not line up with God's Spirit. Once this is recognized for what it is; that which is evil must flee under the authority of Jesus' name living within us. For these demons get burned away by the fire of God's love within the exchange of our passions towards Him.

Each link in the chain of believers has a circular flow to give life. And when we get together with other believers, "Where two or more are gathered

in My Name, there am I in your midst,” and as stated in scripture we find ourselves to bear one another’s burdens.

Now, joining together, in prayer or in praise, it magnifies our most Christ like qualities; as in joint intercession we find ourselves to spill over, like a river overflowing its banks, blessing all. Ultimately, it is in this normal relationship between God and man where renewal occurs.

Fourth, filled with God’s love we rejoice with thanksgiving; for we have been let out of Satan’s cage, broken free from the fantasy that led to the belief that everything is okay in the philosophies of this world, whereas in comparison our names are now written in reality (heaven itself).

We are now seated in heavenly places with Christ Jesus in our relationship with Him. A position of peace, where we are joyfully serving God, as He crafts us.

And as long as God remains to be found in control, His rest will continue to keep us during our labors while in life; as long as we remain in His flow of love while at work as a part of His honest body.

In honesty we’re to, “Do everything as unto the Lord.” Others who witness our ease of relationship from God’s revelation light or honest laughter from now recognizing our character defects while under pressure, and sense the love flow between man and his Maker, may also be drawn near to receive His love as well.

Fifth, we ponder over what God has done in our lives, producing even more gratitude, and this leaves us with a deep abiding joy; as we further travel through the darkness of this world.

Here we take Gods love flow with us, in an even more complete sense, as we bear even more of His spiritual fruits; the kind that many more will want to partake of, “God will make us faithful with a little before He will make us faithful over much.” Now we play a part in more and more of God’s harvest, as He rewards us with an even greater revelation of Himself, as we watch Him at work in the faces of all He has touched who live around us.

The church was meant to be a living flow of love; everyone ministers in one way or another or they wither from God’s vine. Pray for a ministry if you don’t have one, but also be alert to the fact that God can use you, just as you are, right where you are. (Read my book, “The Playground” for an in depth insight on this topic.)

Sixth, God speaks to us when we drift off His path. A break in the love flow tells us that there is something wrong; for we get whittled down until we acknowledge this fact. When our peace is absent. [If we trace our, power for creation, which is our actions and words in motion, back to where we’ve left the order of God’s Unfailing Love + Living Truth constant (in balance) =

Eternal Light; where we are yielded towards a Maximum Perception, of insight found in God's revelation towards us, we continue on in sanity. When there is no balance, between Love and Truth, this is where we deviate from God's character to become lost; as it is Christ who laid down His life, to hold open the door from eternity, with no deviation, for us to see His path of Eternal reality of light. For, He is the one who brings His substance, to fill in every area of our beings, where we were originally torn while being found in dissatisfaction.]

Like a life guard blowing a whistle at the beach, to warn of danger, God's Holy Spirit will come and let us know that we're venturing back into darkness where we cannot see our choices. We'll then be prompted to apologize, asking God to change what needs to be changed, and continue to walk in the graced path of His love and forgiveness towards us.

The tell tale signs that deviation from God's kingdom has occurred, within our lives, are a disruption of peace and the flow of God's love grown cold; in relations to ourselves and this manifests itself in the way in which we treat other people as well. For here we are found to lose our train of thought in irritability, or have grown distant and isolated, as if a part of us were hiding out from the lack of our ability to communicate love where it needs to be applied (to ourselves first) before others.

This invites the foul taste of death once again. Until we slow down from having taken up the divisiveness of our old concepts. Then by the truth of God's love we are protected, in that it prevents fears and insecurities from re-entering on our journey, as we find our way to move towards deeper trust from within the balance of our Lord's sound mindedness once more.

There needs to be enough of a relationship with Christ, to want to be gratefully found by Him again, or darkness will continue to creep in. Remember, be still and allow the truth of God's love to instruct you back to where you left off; as He is waiting to take you up in loving arms, with His eyes upon you, when you recognize that you are lost.

Perhaps we're learning to pray in uncharted areas of our lives, like for our enemies, the ones who have abused us; we've not quite broken the ground. Yet in turning undesirable people over to the care of God He'll see to it that we're crafted to even love them.

God is there tugging on our hearts, which will break through even this division, for the Great Shepherd wants to protect us by keeping the hidden wolves of resentment away. "For vengeance is mine says the Lord, I shall repay." So trust in God to bring justice to pass, turn your burdens over to Him, and then you'll know what steps to take with peace in your heart.

By His mercy, we get the message that it is through divine revelations we’re prevented from continuing down the wrong path. Where at one time we got pounced upon, by a spirit of resentment, and dried up from God’s life giving Spirit. Now we’re brought to see the need for His love as our eyes are further opened. For without His love, we can become drained till empty, quickly we can be blinded without grace to reveal the darkness of our way.

Once realized, and we turn back towards Him in place of the resentment (remembering our first love), then the bond of peace in our relationship is restored; we have received God’s inner embrace, which produces His joy unspeakable and full of glory once again.

Filled with the glory of His presence we gratefully return to the love flow to reflect Christ, as we experience His life even more, and now afresh from within us we come alive with greater brilliance.

Now with an understanding of the great measure of His grace; the love flow yet deepens again. As we’ve returned to our first love to remain a little longer or perhaps never to leave again at all.

Finally seventh, prayer needs to be practiced daily in order to remain joined in a healthy relationship with God. When something that we’re not aware of is in between us and God we are unable to see clearly. But as our persistent hunger grows towards Him, to have more focus, the invisible becomes visible. We then can recognize what needs to be changed, upon request, in our relationship with Christ and know that it is His power that is going to restore us.

Now that we’ve drawn closer to God, and know that we can trust Him better than ourselves, an increase in our faith takes place. Our commitment and intimacy are growing into a position from thriving within the love flow.

We have turned over our cares, death, and tribulations, to where they can no longer threaten us; under our newly fixed gaze that gives us God’s rest. Thus, His peace is now able to place us wherever He would have us to be. For where else can we go to find the answers to the issues of life except where we can relate with God the best.

So do not be deceived into believing that the reality of God comes from people coming together for an agreed culture of do’s and don’ts. You can place the logs within this perception of man’s fire as you wish. But, what makes up reality is the truth, which emanates, from God Himself. Again, praise God for His sanity in an insane world that would have us believe that we’re crazy for being truly happy.

We know now to trust that rain is coming during the dry seasons, and we press on with even greater ease as our lives have now shifted from a vertical dimension to the horizontal, in a full relationship with Jesus Christ. We have

left the concepts of this world and entered into God's eternal kingdom by choice, for we know to go beyond Satan's dark veil, after first hand learning that the love of God is true.

If we take a look in Acts 3:2-8 we find an example of this. "When the crippled man saw Peter and John about to enter the temple, he asked them for money. Peter looked straight at him, as did John. Then Peter said, 'look at us.' So the man gave them his attention expecting to receive something from them. Then Peter said, 'Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk.' Taking him by the right hand he helped him up, and instantly the man's feet and ankles became strong. He jumped to his feet and began to walk. Then he went in with them to the temple courts, walking and jumping and praising God.

Here is an example of a life of prayer in Christ (as seen by me). Peter's actions were full of faith by the way he had grown to know Jesus in His life and His words. Then counting it all joy, filled with God's love, through His compassion he called power down from heaven; for he was able to see Christ and move as one with Him from within His kingdom. He asked inside the flow of knowing Jesus' loving name and his prayer was answered.

Just as in the eye witness account I described from my first book in the chapter "In His Service" entitled "Living Your Life According to Connecting the Dots by Number"; where the Lord used me in the healing of a woman's arm. I watched the swelling run out of her arm, as I raised it in the name of the Lord saying, "Let us see what Jesus will do." It ran up her arm in a wave, into her wrist, the palm of her hand, into her fingers, then tips, and out into thin air. With my own two eyes I saw this in front of a group of homeless people that saw it too. Remember, "God is the same today as yesterday and forevermore.

The truth of this grace caused mercy to be granted and God's love flowed. For, as we love the truth, with all our heart, mind, and soul, we are able to see how to love our neighbors as our self. And it is in the finding of God's given timing that allows us entrance, into God's heart, for the power of His love to flow through us as well. Learning to know Him is always a safeguard, to keep us on the path of His authority over our own, which will keep us in a place of balance and humility with God for us to further forever grow by.

O- The reality of God's kingdom becomes even greater still as we ask, "God what would you have me to pray for?" as we share in the passion of

His desires. There's even intercession as God prays right through us on the behalf of others at times.

Next we discover unceasing prayer as we enter into the yoke with God. He carries the weight of our burdens for us that we can rest in Him; which makes it even easier to share Him. As people sense the joy of our being in touch with His care for us.

At times He prompts us to continue on before all; even while in the midst of discouragements. And here we get God's full perception of us, which reveals to us our true value, “Even while we were yet sinners (with hearts still attracted to deceitful love away from Your highest love) Christ (You)died for us.” If You invited us during this time of our lives to join You in a relationship how valuable we must be!

As we ponder over our worth in this matter a prayer barrier gets set up. For, this will be a hedge of protection that will allow us to recognize when people sin against us, with attacks against our value within the boundaries of the way that God views us. As there will be times of testing, when we're robbed of our peace, by spiritual distractions that try to remove us from our loving focus on relations with Christ.

I'm learning that everything I do outside of Christ's flowing blood upsets my Lord; as He sees us struggle in a flow of death. I know now that God suffers long with us till we humble ourselves in acknowledgement of Him. But, He has the better plan; the one which balances and lifts us out of the kingdom of darkness and into the kingdom of light that we may remain in His rest from being under Satan (the task master's) rule.

I'm grateful that God is patient as He watches us grow ever so slowly within the way He teaches and changes us moment by moment; as we learn that it is He who must carry our burdens, while we enjoy Him in the midst of Him being our sabbath, with all as free in serenity.

So, we're to pray for such a people, who are being used as slaves by the devil (as dark pawns), having compassion that we do not enter into the temptation of hardening our hearts to become as them and enter back into our restlessness by judging.

We are only to extinguish spiritual insults ‘with peace’ as we look to the love of Christ. As when Stephen, in his passionate service to the Lord, was martyred; while being stoned to death he looked up to heaven, calling on the Christ (being faithful to God's boundaries) not to lay a charge against them who were murdering him, which kept him preserved within the love flow. And Paul, who wrote much of the New Testament (by the Holy Spirit), stood among them to witness it. (Read about it in the book of Acts chapter 7:54-60.)

As there is breath, at our end, within the Spirit beyond the body; to gain us access into heaven by way of our Savior's blood. A full vision of God lay here, I believe from complete grace, as when eternal thoughts fill a majority of the minds eye we will be open to hear Him call to us by mercy alone; as we ask Him for it while in His service. This is where I've found Him to lift my burden that I may enjoy Him in the midst of any storm.

Rest here I say, stay out of God's way. And you shall see Him direct your path within all your affairs. As the truth is not something we just experience one time, it is a way of life, and it is something we live out forever.

Our prayer life is forever, as we will be joined to God forever, within His kingdom of stability that will never pass away.

P- Now evil's invading army will try to cut off the truth of Christ, so it can take control, with its own philosophy of lies in place of reality. It wants for us to pray amiss and strengthen darkness to dim out God's light. For where we suppress reality, delusion takes its toll, on culture. Thus, each of us, as a part of it, become affected as individuals from within it. You cannot see the goodness of reality while looking into the lying eyes of the devil.

Where he can destroy not only a man, from praying with a dark conscience, but a family; until finally the evil spirits, which attempt to block our prayers and meditations towards God, can sink its vicious teeth into the fiber of a country and drain it morally dry by looking at the devil instead. Once truth is unraveled chaos sets in and this is one of the tactics of the enemy.

Satan also has the power to remove our thoughts, as described in the parable of the sower (the birds of the air snatched the seed away when caught up in the cares of this world), or twist scripture; unless we understand God's true word within the nature of Christ's love, restoring us to balance within the context of Him through scripture, we can be mislead.

However; as we focus in on our gratitude within the love of God, we experience the fire of His flow of affection, which burns away evil little by little. And here we enter even further into Christ's light until we find our old attitudes to give way. "The fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much." When Christ is in us, we are counted as righteous from within His flow of love. Then eternal life and forsaking evil becomes natural for us. For, God has changed us from within, and with our new vision, the power of God's love is realized as greater than any affliction. He defeated sin for us that we may experience His victory, over all the dark forces that surround, so that justice may prevail.

A part of this change is that Jesus saw the needs of others, and forgave, so how much more do we need to petition God to work His forgiveness in us; so that when God moves (where we held back forgiveness) we can trust to let go of our self-control. And now being confident in Him; we can maintain full freedom as we await to join with the full measure of His timing.

We must know that the power is His; in the presence of all. (Stop trying to create your own destinies. It is a ploy of the devil for us to try and write our own bibles, as I once tried to do so to speak, and not follow the true and living story that will go on forever; within God’s plan.) Now, no longer do I have to survive in the face of abuse for God has brought about the changes from within me, and from here I know I can trust Him with all else. Sending Him before me to do battle, with that which is unseen, while acknowledging the vision of His presence.

For when dealing with the abrasiveness of philosophies that have not been placed in the care of reality, behind that which is seen without vision, we can be cut off from eternity. However; knowing He is near always removes what makes me edgy. I know that just as it has been in the past God will continue to unfold my growth and recovery.

The bible states, “Many deceivers, who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ (God) as coming in the flesh, have gone out into the world.” Again, we need to embrace the personhood of Jesus Christ in bodily form. This includes His birth, life, death, and resurrected body, to identify with Him better; while both rejoicing (coming into the light of God) and suffering (feeling the pressures of darkness subside while calling out to God in prayer); for Jesus is still the supreme authority and King over heaven and earth.

We must also keep in mind that walking righteously before the Father was a part of His suffering. But He knew what the incredible blessing of His sinless walk would fulfill in the law for us, and with joy on His mind, He was able to endure all of this as a part of His sacrifice for us. That we too, through the same joy of His power, can serve others in the same way

Prayer in the kingdom of God keeps our thoughts connected with His unconditional love. And it is here we are bonded to give birth to the true substance of our gratitude and receive all that He has promised with His own flesh and blood. As now, no longer does the weight of falsehood replace the embrace of reality that rests upon our vision; for we have been set free to one day fly away on the clouds with the full glory of it.

**Q-** When returning love to the Father through the power of His grace; we take on His image of peace where we meet with Him at the center of our

being. And here, I am discovering, I am able to find my balance on the sure foundation of God to build upon; as He is at rest.

I always have the outcome of joy produced in my life while having a relationship with God when I truly listen to His loving Spirit. I can even further say that we are satisfied within the measure of stability that is in the consistency of the base we are set upon, as we continue on within the timing of Christ, making choices to love in the face of adversity this is God's plan; for this is the cross.

Whereas before our lives were sucked out of us, due to insanity, from that which had the appearance of truth. Restoration has begun, and we learn more over, being outside of God's kingdom is where we do not belong.

Now no longer do our minds run down a slope in a philosophy that has left us without focus or peace. For from the exhaustion of being off-balance, and in the dark, while trying to grasp hold of an incomplete picture; restless is all there is. However, we are now left with God's gracious light, which clothes us inwardly, in place for sight. And here we're caused to stop the fight to maintain sanity on our own. For when we turn our trials into loving God in prayer they all disappear on level ground; as what had been hidden in darkness dissipates in the brilliance of the Light of God's Son.

At last, we are able to discern the difference from being connected to an eternal vision or when we're not within the confirmation of Christ's brilliance; so that we will not battle with a power greater than ourselves, but call upon our Lord who is an ever present help in time of need, as our eyes have been opened.

For when we are at rest with God, to remain in the balance of peace with Him, having first had our own needs met to find contentment after suffering our way though to have a relationship with Him in His kingdom. At this instant from inside ourselves, after being strengthened, we're now ready to pray for all that troubles us; in place of our own wits. And here, God's light then shines right through us to reveal the loving direction we are to take in the ministry of all other areas of our lives as well.

The cords of our hearts are strummed, and a chiming from the deep place then occurs from within our now vibrant souls, as songs of praise go forth during our transformations. For the pattern of that which has been false has been broken by the truth.

We are trained in His ways, for along with salvation we have been saved from the ploy of having hearts of stone (void of emotions where we were caused to seek recognition from the world). Now, in place of this restless spirit, we are able to recognize the value that we have received from our affirmation from our Lord; who has become our head through John 3:16

(where God continues to give us His love and truth in balance through His only Son eternally).

Jesus has started the divine flow to which we learn to respond. Now, because of the fact that we, being God’s children, are human beings-made of flesh and blood. Jesus had us experience Him also in this way; as He became flesh and blood by being made in human form. And within this humanity only could He die to set the record straight for us all from Adam’s fall.

In His death the Spirit of life came forth to break the power of the devil, who had the power of the fear of death over us, which had kept us separated from being truly alive in a relationship with God.

Now those who have lived all their lives as slaves to the fear of the thought of dying, trapped in coming to an end within themselves, could be delivered. Now, love is flowing over from within and we share and care one for another at last as free.

We’re filled to be strengthened, as we’re standing still to be crafted while in the moment with God, and here we’re also formed into our newly found place within the body of Christ.

Compassion then comes as an outcrop of growth. Eternal life has pierced the darkness of the veil of this world’s properties. Where now we are found extended, growing from within, with the warmth of God’s love gushing forth as living waters that all can drink from.

It’s as a light to those who are lost, so they may also seek out the Christ such as us; through us. For we have become doorways for others to touch Him from within our love towards Him. We reach out to everyone outside of God’s flow from our learning to be at rest with God; (as the deep calls unto deep, which becomes a density, to draw on everyone to come forth) from within the sea of unrest others are drawn. Drawn to Him as we watch them come from out of their darkness that surrounds and into the weight of His kingdom of light they come.

Thus, within this freedom of our newly acquired life of prayer, we gratefully remember that through His life, He will call to us through the grace of His voice at the appropriate times to keep us from straying into danger while in ministering to others; for He is with us. And here we are kept within the balance we need to continue to hold our lives together.

No longer are we found outside of His presence. For our act of love in prayer becomes a part of God’s flow, causing us to draw still nearer to our Lord, as we actively serve Him just by being eternally alive; which continues further growth within the stillness of the Spirit of His heart.

I find we always draw nearer to God, by being released from a burden (perhaps in relations to others), when turning things over to Him. For, He is

the truth that bears the light for our growth process, embodied within Himself, as He cares for us.

We are set free as Christ becomes the focus of our new found confidence. For we have been changed, transformed by sight as all melts away, from entering into the kingdom of His light.

It is marvelous in the sight of our eyes, how He continues to deliver us, as we are presented before the Father in our wretched conditions; that bids for His mercy to rescue us while beholding His glory with us crying out to receive it.

And it is here, in the purest form of affection, with praise and worship we minister to God; the way a parent would receive a lasting and bonding hug from a child. Truth and love together will always bring forth the light of affection when balanced; for us to see how God shares His heart with us again and again.

Our desires in our continually growing relationship with Him fill us with excitement; as the reality of prayer now awakens a God consciousness from within us.

We grow in revelations of His love, with our new kingdom natures as a part of His flow. God is the Spirit of His sweet tasting Son in us; He is the source of our love. And as He draws others into this eternal truth it becomes life for them as well.

God has brought us forth within His sanctifying blood, which flows through the King of Truth, as He now flows through our beings. The bonding of His love within us now continues to take the place of our lack of sensitivity. We are now exiting philosophy, found in the dimension of time, and entering into the eternal that is reality. And His love remains in us, through eternal life, in place of death here; as we're joined to our forever gift of graced lives of prayer.

R- One day, I believe, Jesus' disciples saw Him in the love flow with His Father and they asked, "Lord, teach us to pray?" for they wanted to build into their lives the same stable relationship that He had with His Father too.

Jesus is talking to someone who is closer than an intimate friend that we may have an example of how we are to unburden ourselves and be drawn closer to the Father's heart. In Matt. 6:9 Jesus introduces them to the 'Our Father' prayer, which I'd like to break down for you within the insight I've received. (Keep in mind the 'Our Father' prayer allows scripture to be understood through the root focal point of the Eucharist: Being the body blood soul and divinity of Jesus.)

“OUR FATHER”, makes the statement that all men have a heavenly Father that they can call out to. It also identifies that we have the same Father as Jesus and this makes us family.

When we believe we’ve invited Christ in us through God’s gift of salvation, by His sacrifice, we’ve access into the fire of reality where we can plainly see how His love both protects and fulfills us through the entrance of the doorway of Himself.

“WHO ART IN HEAVEN”, He touches us when we are worshiping Him and establishes His dwelling place as we entreat Him to fill us while attending the marriage supper of the lamb, which is within our natural reach by the hand of Christ through an apostolic priest; we can commune with Him as He (Tabernacles with us) meets us within His established place that seats us in the peace of His resurrection light inside our beings. The Spirit of Love flows with Eucharistic truth as one fountain, springing up, to satisfy our thirsts continually with His substance of stability.

“HALLOWED BE THY NAME”, informs us that God is the great power and is beyond us, giving us a reverent reference point of His holiness, which humbles us to respect one another.

Although we are made in His image we are dead in our trespasses and have been grafted into the devil’s vine of sin and death, away from the tree of life.

God’s presence has been set apart from us, as what is not fully alive, rich and satisfying is not from Him. Then approaching Him who is cherished with much love with safety in perpetual adoration towards Him allows us to draw nearer to the working of His further completion of grace in our lives. What was accomplished on the cross? Him paying our debt for us, to graft us onto the tree of life and partake of His fruit, as being a part of His family again beyond the veil from the tree of life was accomplished.

This signature in the blood of Christ, on behalf of us all, reveals God’s merciful passion throughout the record of what has happened in time of past, present and future; this record has been kept and will be kept throughout all time. Not only does the bible, the word become flesh and dwelling among us ‘cover,’ but He enters into us to meet our needs, in keeping with the promise of His covenant by His word.

God is pure, and therefore must exist separated from us, just outside our corrupt dimension in His perfection with perfect order. (“Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God.”) However; time keeps us from entering fully in because we need to develop and out grow our chaotic imperfect existence, until we are set completely within His order, by His own hand.

Christ being one with His Father enters into us and feeds us with life; our eyes needed to be open to receive His revelations, His Spirit always takes us

deeper when through transubstantiation He joins us, flesh to flesh, blood to blood, true life to true life, in Him to Him and through Him, unto Himself by the unifying of the Holy Spirit.

I see Jesus bridging the gap between the two worlds of Time and Eternity by entering directly into us with resurrection reality. For with His divine mercy, He leaves an open door for transformation to occur. Within His own blood we're brought from the philosophies of this world to know God in while here on the earth.

"THY KINGDOM COME", as people choose to accept His joy and peace found through the inseparable love of the Father through Jesus Christ, or reject it, they acknowledge God's light of revelation that allows them to take in His life.

Could this be a part of how God's kingdom is to come, starting within and among us, continually growing inside of us as we draw nearer; we to God, He to us and then to each other? Whenever we address God does His kingdom advance, more love, more mercy, joy and peace in combination with Jesus already being on the move from beyond where He pierced the dark veil of Satan's dominion with what He accomplished on the cross, somewhere down the line from now outside of time?

Is He only at a pause while eternity advances to bring reality even closer, while we're being positioned within His established kingdom, which is yet to come ( just waiting while being sustained through hidden manna) according to the book of Revelations?

Perhaps, Jesus has left behind a prime minister to establish His heavenly kingdom while we are in the world and not of it. As in the old testament (when a king had left a land he left a head man to rule in his stead) to handle His affairs down here on earth while He rules from above. "THY WILL BE DONE." Thy plan over man's; God reigns supreme above all else, and for those who have accepted Christ in word and in action through grace, His will continues to shape. (Read whole book of second Timothy)

It is always the best plan to be carried out for it protects us from perishing as we continually reap the life giving benefits of it. "IN THE EARTH", The first man was formed from the earth, line upon line, as the word became flesh and entered into dwell within him through God's breath of communion. When we yield from the manipulations of our pride to humbly trust to submit ourselves, "AS IT IS IN HEAVEN" where God has taught us how to express ourselves in freedom, we experience continually the marriage supper of the lamb where these two worlds meet in Eucharist; with the Good Shepard who leads us out through the gate into good grazing to sustain us and back again into the world to be His witnesses while under His care.

As the children of Israel gathered manna in the wilderness, we too must acknowledge that it is Jesus we feed off of; His flesh and blood is the truth co-mingled with the spiritual love in the world as our source of provision when we worship (Recommended everyday). Then as trusting children, we can express ourselves for healing to take place.

‘Jesus, You are the source which provides for us to remain joined to the flow of the reality; that feeding trough that You provide for us to feed from while we are in heaven on earth. You are the bread of life. To nowhere else is there a place to go for the power of Your sacrifice to satisfy.

“AND FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS AS WE FORGIVE OUR DEBTORS”, keep us joined in honesty. For what we don’t forgive reflects from our flesh and in our character to the smallest detail, Keeping Your Spirit back from entering our depths. I am grateful that Your peace grants me the certainty of stability in Your trust; for this keeps me in Your Kingdom.

Christ forgave, and as He is the way the truth and the light, by not following His example we can lose our direction and take on a lie. As unforgiveness can then grow into a larger false reality, where we’d possibly lose sight of who God is in relation to us, and this will always open a door to choose a path other than His; perhaps a root of bitterness, which would stifle God’s growth or even choke the life out of us. “AND LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION”, let us not be drawn out of Your love flow and into chaos, where we’d lose sight of who we know and follow a stranger after meeting with Your eyes; for we would surely wither away to death. “AND DELIVERER US FROM THE EVIL ONE”, who wants all men to die separated from the reality of knowing God with honor, outside God’s love flow; where the dark fire stings with cold amongst gnashing teeth.

For we’ll be unable to possess the warmth of a rewarding eternal life; to experience light casting away darkness as perfect love casts away tormenting fears. God has defeated the evil one though. “FOR THINE IS THE KINGDOM”, which keeps us joined to Him and He is greater than all else; Thy flesh and blood word rules overall.

You’ve come to gather Your children, Your body, to stay with you in the purity of Your love and truth that flows from You; keeping us joined together. “AND THE POWER’ of resurrection exploding outwardly, from the inside out, in everything that brings all things into being by being rooted and grounded within the unity of the foundation of Your vine.

The truth of which is found to be absolute that is continually emanating from You. It forces back all powers and principalities of darkness to bring about change by this love in the likeness of who You are my Christ. “AND THE GLORY” You bring Jesus; emanates from us by You in Your light that

keeps us. All honor is due You, as we humbly acknowledge Your ways, which shine forth in purity in everything that ever was, is, or will be.

We're given evidence that Your Father's hand of mercy is always, and has always been there. "NOW AND FOREVER", where time crosses eternity expanding in balance; even beyond the framework of time into eternal paradise, from where Your Spirit first moved upon the face of the waters. You continue to place resurrection flesh and blood within us by Your Sacrifice and unlock sound doctrine to us by the witness of your Eucharist meal of transubstantiate reconciliation. "AMEN." So as it is said so let it be done.

When Jesus prays He must string all scripture together, as He is the word become flesh, within the single swipe of His tongue; while being in the love flow with His Father. But, when I pray feeling the eternal weight of words in time my focus goes all over the place from the power of them; unless I fall back to praise and worship. Then I am humbled to be still and rely on my God's Spirit to see me through all in prayer.

### How does prayer become reality?

#### Our Father

When reality becomes greater than all else faith in You becomes energy released through transubstantiation.

You give me faith that progressively grafts us into Your vine my Christ, by emptying the falsehoods of this world's dimension by way of forgiveness. Your balance brings order to the mind and heart of us all. Thus love and truth in balance equals a relationship with Your light my Christ, which You produce inside of us to expose and remove the evil that lives in the dark, upon request; as You are the light and the life of all men.

A matter is established line upon line precept upon precept, stemming from a solid base, where the truth grows progressively.

If we stop learning, then we have made a choice to believe something that is not in keeping with the law of creation; as something that is alive is continually growing.

Only death leads us to stop learning and crams us into a box called hell, where we are cut off from the joyous love God has for us, by revealing to us His mysteries; which go beyond the limitations of time and bring us into eternity.

Eternal life allows us to experience a full relationship with the Creator over death from the thief and destroying deceiver, Satan himself.

Faith allows for a growing focus and this is what changes us both from within and from without in the midst of our circumstances in relating with reality. For as we're changed from within, people will respond differently to us.

In our outward surroundings or if we're responding to God's call He will alter our surroundings to honor Himself. In other words, prayer alters reality.

It was recently brought to my attention that the power of the Spoken word of God is a primary action and the recorded written word is secondary. To have a full relationship you need both, as Jesus Christ (the word become flesh and dwelling among us) is both divine (from heaven and primary) and man (earthly and secondary) at the same time. This brings heaven and earth together making Jesus the gate. He has joined both time and eternity by living perfectly on earth as man while in heaven as divine; directed by the Holy Spirit.

As man, Jesus identifies with our sin condition and is able to be a fully compassionate High Priest bearing witness of the record. God, He is able to offer Himself fully (true God from true God) as a perpetual creating sacrifice that remains in action, as divine, to feed and bring about change in man. I have discovered that I need both to be nourished; as a member of the body of Christ.

## OUR FATHER PRAYER REVISITED

OUR FATHER (Who the sacrifice is slaughtered before and offered). WHO ART IN HEAVEN. (“The kingdom of heaven is from within,” which atones, “We are seated in heavenly places with Christ Jesus.”)

HALLOWED BE THY NAME (Set apart from this world in purity; that when the sacrifice is offered it can take the place of our own corrupt unworthiness of flesh [SIN] and unite us to the Holy Spirit of God's family. For an abundant Life within the power of His resurrected Flesh, as was the promise of prophesy from the old testament).

THY KINGDOM COME. (Continually it is here within knowing God inside us we are invited to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb by Him

being our sacrifice. In adoration of knowing eternal life, in presence of the Eucharist, God speaks to us directly as Blessing; we no longer just receive blessings we receive the new and better covenant of the Blessing within us, not just a covering of sprinkled blood outwardly.)

THY WILL BE DONE. (Jesus on the cross, perpetually in sacrifice, is the sign that in both the humanity of His word becoming FLESH where dwelling among us we're identified with and as He being divine becomes our offering at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb; here heaven touches earth bringing balance to the church. Jesus stated, "God is not a God of the dead but of the living." The living and dead who yet live meet at the Lambs table; all believers.)

ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN. (There are two Altars in the church that give off light to direct our steps; one of humanity as the Son of man where Jesus endured the cross to fulfill His purpose for being here. His mission was His joy set before Him to endure the cross on our behalf and as the Son of God, He bruises the Serpents (satan's) head, taking our place as offering. "Jesus is the light and the life of all men." As a pure sacrificial offering, He identifies with us from the humanity of our flesh, while bearing the cross He endured.

Sacrifice is started at the 'Last Supper.' Where we find Jesus Human amongst His friends, and accomplished on the cross, where we now can recognize Him as offering. We enter the church with the sorrowful passion of the last supper on earth and leave with the Eucharistic power of the RESURRECTION of eternal life in the kingdom of heaven. We now have the newer and better covenant; the Blessing has entered within us, body, blood, soul, and divinity in the unity of the Holy Spirit. "We're seated in heavenly places with Christ Jesus." as "Greater is He that is in me than He that is in the world."

Christ's pure flesh and blood takes the place of our corrupt flesh and blood, where ratified at the cross, He defeats the corruption of sin in us; within the full power of His RESURRECTION, raising us into new eternal life, going from glory to glory. As "Christ in us our hope of glory." This is why the church is not a product of the bible as the bible is the product of the church to which it bears witness of.

"Truth doesn't change." You cannot build on scripture alone or the church will have no agreement of root. When the leaves of scripture bears witness to the church from which it came it has root in it; revealing the flesh and blood sacrifice from which the covenant of

which it was established or when winds of other voices [winds of doctrine blow] they will come and blown us out of the tree.

Here it is impossible to grow much, as in a law conscience relationship with God we're not grounded in the grace of being rooted and grounded in the love of God, for the leaves dry and die before getting the full sustenance of drawing from the root of the church within the eucharist. As John the Baptist said, "Behold the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world."

In the first communion of the new testament Jesus said to His Apostles, "Peace be with you. Handle me and see that I am not a Spirit only." While they were in the moment with Him they where made aware that a living flesh and blood blesser would now be with them. Their offering was a struggle to believe, Christ's was to give them Himself; as you cannot get life from a symbol.)

**GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILEY BREAD.** ("Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God." Jesus said to the devil when He hungered and was bid to turn stone to bread after a 40 day fast. Then after final testing the Father sent angels to Jesus to meet His needs.

Jesus said to Peter 3 times, "If you love me, feed my sheep," not have them wait at an empty cross for my return. Signifying that He wanted to be there to provide for His church the way His Father had provided for Him.)

**AND FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES AS WE FORGIVE THOSE WHO HAVE TRESPASSED AGAINST US.** I have discovered that I can taste the liberation of reconciliation with God in my mouth; it is the truth that set me free to love the fire of God's passion within me. The bad taste of sin and death is removed where peace is allowed to enter in place of turbulence. It is a very sweet taste, partaking of the Lord's sacrifice creates life in me where there was none before. As stated in 1 John, "If any man says he is without sin he is a liar and the love of the Father is not in Him." Therefore, it only confirms we need perpetual Jesus hanging on the cross as our sacrifice, which we need to break bread daily with to maintain a relationship. It is a real eye opener, but what happens when we do not forgive others.

This is where we move from tasting the fire of God's passion of provision for us, to the mundane of inevitable complacency of going with the flow, but where did God go. No, where did you go that you're going through motions without God being present again?

When God feeds us Himself He feeds us Himself, but we cannot taste Him if we have the cud of another spirit in our mouth before Him. Matt. 5:24-.“You have been told that the ancients were told, ‘YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER’ and whoever commits murder shall be liable to the courts. But I say to you everyone who is angry with his brother shall be guilty before the court. And whoever says to His brother, “You’re good for nothing!” shall be guilty before the supreme court. And whoever says, “You Fool!” shall be guilty to go into the fiery hell. Therefore, if you are presenting your offering at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you. Leave your offering there before the altar and go; first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and present your offering.”

When presenting ourselves to God and He us in Communion, We cannot receive of the Lord when we have a false god in our mouth. This is why the bible further states in 1 Corinthians 11:27-31 about the Lords supper “Therefore whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. [standing before the Father without the covering of Christ]. But a man must examine himself, in so doing, he is to eat of the bread and drink of the cup. For he who eats and drinks, eats and drinks judgment to himself if he does not judge the body rightly. For this reason a number of you are weak and sick and dead.”)

AND LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION, (Not harden our hearts, where we'd allow a fruit of bitterness to enter in and partake of in mass, with a wrong provision, bringing judgment upon ourselves;) BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL. (. . .as we'd be fed by darkness rather than light in our ignorance or arrogance and partake of the wormwood of bitterness where we can nullify the cross.

When the root offering is treated as a reminder of the word and not the foundation, scripture gets twisted into off balance positions. This is where confusion enters in and out through the misperception of an incomplete picture and a door is left open for confusion to enter. 1 Corinthians 11:18-20. 2peter 3:16.)

FOR THYNE IS THE KINGDOM, (Christ rules us in unity from the inside out; again, “The kingdom of Heaven is from within.” Now, “We are in the world, but not of the world.”)

THE POWER (The teachers and preachers who have taught us have had a great amount of influence over us without us even realizing it, on their parts or ours. [Rev."You forgot your first love=eucharist].

Attitudes are picked up and carried over into the definitions of our private study and devotional times. Even our image of God can be affected. "The truth has no variables." The devil waits for us to drift.

This is why we need the sacrifice to be carried out [acted upon] not preached about. "For without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin." Seek to understand the truth or practice a lie.

We're to be fed by God while meeting Him at His living words of trial from dwelling among us, with His word become flesh dwelling among us altar, and at the altar of His sacrificial marriage supper of the Lambs offering table; where the divine meets in marriage to the human. This keeps the church in balance, as no one is above the sacrificial Lamb, High Priest, and High king, Creator who is present at the Eucharistic mass; not even the pope who has been set in His position of authority, over the seat of humanity, bearing his cross as an example of servant to all. Jesus asked, Who do you say that I am? Thou are the Christ the Son of The Llving God! Blessed are you Simon son of Barjona (son of Jonah), because flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who art in heaven and I also say to you that you are Peter and upon this rock I will build my church and the gates of Hell will not overpower it. I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven and what ever you bind on earth shall have been bound in heaven and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven [This is the Authority under the direction of the Holy Spirit which Jesus breathed on them later in the upper room.] Now partaking with understanding allows us to hear a strait word from Christ at the altar of His humanity clearly, the 'Lectionary' "The word became flesh and dwelt among us helps us to join to the focus of the sacrifice which sustains His church.")

AND THE GLORY (The church is not dry it is sound and responsible. The Homily brings us to the foundational central understanding of scripture as the Eucharist is the key to unlocking the meaning behind scripture at its core center—the summit—the focal root from which the whole church flourishes as the bride of Christ. As a reflection of the image of Himself, we're dismissed by the priest in Persona-Christy with the same transubstantiate hand that changes bread and wine and water to flesh and blood, sending us out into the world in the power of the RESURRECTION. "I John

5:4–8 For whoever is begotten by God conquers the world and the victory that conquers the world is our faith. Who is the victor over the world the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God. This is the one who came through water and through blood, Jesus Christ, not by water alone, but by water and blood. [Jesus said to Nicodemus, in John 3:15 Truly, truly I say unto you unless one is born again . . . {In reference to baptism / where we enter into the womb of the church becoming one body to partake of one bread; where we experience heaven touching earth for the first time / the word became flesh and dwelt among us—in Mary—Jesus mother.} . . . he cannot see the kingdom of God (Christ in the Eucharistic offering). How can I enter my mother's womb a second time? Truly, truly I say to you unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter the kingdom of God.”] The Spirit is the One that testifies and the Spirit is truth. So there are three that testify, Spirit, the water, and the blood, and the three are of one accord.)

NOW. (Ezekiel 36:25–27 “I will sprinkle clean water upon you and you will be clean, I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and all your idols. More over I will give you a new heart and put a new Spirit within you and I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh [transubstantiation], “We love because Jesus first loved us.” and on that day I will cleanse you from all your iniquities. Then they will say that this desolate land has become like the Garden of Eden. I the Lord have spoken and I will do it.”)

AND FOREVER (Jesus will always meet our needs at His table, The marriage supper of the lamb. Rev.19:1–8.) We receive from the tree of life. Amen.(Agreement with confirmation to the grave—something we are willing to die for rather than enter back into death.)

### Our Father Vision

Our Father who Art safe, secure, stable, and at rest in heaven. Hallowed - set a part and full of life be Thy Name.

Thy kingdom come to fill us with Life and join with You, each time we're in accordance with,

Thy will being done. On earth (At the marriage supper of the Lamb) as it is in heaven.

Give us this day our daily bread (The substance of your flesh and blood that feeds us.)

And forgive us our debts (That we may look upon you while being fed - our High Priest - who gives us Yourself as offering for our sin - when being married to the image of Your Name - As I forgive those who are indebted to me.

Lead us not into temptation for Thy Name’s sake while keeping us on Your path of righteousness.

And deliver us from evil that would block our sight from the reality of seeing You.

For Thyne is the kingdom of the resurrection and the power that ripped open the dark veil of confusion that Your glorious light would shine brilliantly forth to cover the span of time.

Now in this fallen world and in the forever of completion - As our life depends upon it - Amen.

S- In John chapter 17, Jesus is talking in the love flow with His Father before His greatest trial: facing the cross. Here, Jesus is left with idle time. He could lose His self control; choose to break ties with the Spirit that keeps Him connected to His Father’s will. [See Hebrews Chapters 2:9-11& 5:7-9]

He could’ve changed His mind and walked away, to save His own life, (Serve Himself rather than be a servant to all which is His joy set before Him.

He could not turn though, for this is where he was to fulfill the true and loving purpose of His life as the truth), He chose to know His Father and yet it still was a battle, for He had yet to pierce the dark veil of evil with His light; to become the doorway for us all that we may leave the philosophies of time to be joined to God. By being connected to the eternal bonding love of His Father.

It was through the work of Jesus fulfilling the law, with a sinless walk, to where He exited the earth; His death upon the cross, in purity, which has resurrected us through that opened door to bring the dimension of God's sanity (eternity) back into the soul of man that he could have a vision which meets with reality. And here Jesus ascended leaving His glory to still show us the way unto Himself.

Now, let's take a look at the dynamics of how Jesus fills in this time. For through remaining honest in the face of darkness, without being tolerant of it, as He is the light of truth; He enters into the warfare of conversation by remaining connected with His Father in prayer as His temptation unfolds.

**"FATHER, THE TIME HAS COME. GLORIFY YOUR SON. THAT YOUR SON MAY GLORIFY YOU.**

**FOR YOU GRANTED HIM AUTHORITY OVER ALL PEOPLE THAT HE MIGHT GIVE ETERNAL LIFE TO ALL THOSE YOU HAVE GIVEN HIM.**

**NOW THIS IS ETERNAL LIFE: THAT THEY MAY KNOW YOU, THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST, WHOM YOU HAVE SENT. I BROUGHT YOU GLORY ON EARTH BY COMPLETING THE WORK YOU GAVE ME TO DO.**

**AND NOW FATHER, GLORIFY ME IN YOUR PRESENCE WITH THE GLORY I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD BEGAN.**

**I HAVE REVEALED YOU TO THOSE WHOM YOU GAVE ME OUT OF THE WORLD.**

**THEY WERE YOURS; YOU GAVE THEM TO ME AND THEY HAVE OBEYED YOUR WORD.**

**NOW THEY KNOW THAT EVERYTHING YOU HAVE GIVEN ME COMES FROM YOU.**

**FOR I GAVE THEM THE WORDS YOU GAVE ME AND THEY ACCEPTED THEM.**

**THEY KNEW WITH CERTAINTY I CAME FROM YOU, AND THEY BELIEVED THAT YOU SENT ME.**

**I PRAY FOR THEM. I AM NOT PRAYING FOR THE WORLD, BUT FOR THOSE YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, FOR THEY ARE YOURS.**

**ALL I HAVE IS YOURS, AND ALL YOU HAVE IS MINE. AND GLORY HAS COME TO ME THROUGH THEM.**

**I WILL REMAIN IN THE WORLD NO LONGER, BUT THEY ARE STILL IN THE WORLD, AND I AM COMING TO YOU. HOLY FATHER, PROTECT THEM BY THE POWER OF YOUR NAME-THE NAME YOU GAVE ME-SO THAT THEY MAY BE ONE AS WE ARE ONE.**

WHILE I WAS WITH THEM I PROTECTED THEM AND KEPT THEM SAFE BY THAT NAME YOU GAVE ME. NONE HAS BEEN LOST EXCEPT THE ONE DOOMED TO DESTRUCTION SO THAT THE SCRIPTURE WOULD BE FULFILLED.

I AM COMING TO SEE YOU NOW, BUT I SAY THESE THINGS WHILE I AM STILL IN THE WORLD, SO THAT THEY MAY HAVE THE FULL MEASURE OF MY JOY WITHIN THEM.

[I HAVE GIVEN THEM YOUR WORD AND THE WORLD HAS HATED THEM, FOR THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD ANYMORE THAN I AM OF THE WORLD.

MY PRAYER IS NOT THAT YOU TAKE THEM OUT OF THE WORLD BUT YOU PROTECT THEM FROM THE EVIL ONE. THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD EVEN AS I AM NOT OF IT.

SANCTIFY THEM BY THE TRUTH; YOUR WORD IS TRUTH. AS YOU SENT ME INTO THE WORLD, I HAVE SENT THEM INTO THE WORLD.]

FOR THEM I SANCTIFY MYSELF THAT THEY TOO MAY BE TRULY SANCTIFIED.

MY PRAYER IS NOT FOR THEM ALONE. I PRAY ALSO FOR THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN ME THROUGH THEIR MESSAGE, THAT ALL OF THEM MAY BE ONE.

FATHER, JUST AS YOU ARE IN ME AND I AM IN YOU. MAY THEY ALSO BE IN US SO THAT THE WORLD MAY BELIEVE THAT YOU HAVE SENT ME.

MAY THEY BE BROUGHT TO COMPLETE UNITY TO LET THE WORLD KNOW THAT YOU HAVE SENT ME AND HAVE LOVED THEM EVEN AS YOU HAVE LOVED ME.

FATHER, I WANT THOSE YOU HAVE GIVEN ME TO BE WITH ME WHERE I AM, AND TO SEE MY GLORY, THE GLORY YOU HAVE GIVEN ME BECAUSE YOU LOVED ME BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD.

RIGHTEOUS FATHER, THOUGH THE WORLD DOES NOT KNOW YOU, I KNOW YOU, AND THEY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE SENT ME. I HAVE MADE YOU KNOWN TO THEM, AND WILL CONTINUE TO MAKE YOU KNOWN IN ORDER THAT THE LOVE YOU HAVE FOR ME MAY BE IN THEM AND THAT I MYSELF MAY BE IN THEM.”

We have the same love flow with the Father when we gratefully call upon Him out of oneness from spending time alone with Him, while (“... in the world but not of it.”) In this way we do not try to handle troubles as they

arise with our own wisdom, but within God who is truth, which gives us sanity.

Example of life without prayer: You come home after sitting in traffic, stopping for groceries, the dry cleaners and a desert place. You were tired when you left work and each stop, with lines of other people, has progressively worn you out. The voice you hear in your mind, “I can handle it, just one more task and I’m done.” You see you’re nearly empty, you stop for gas and fill up the car. “I can handle it!” Now, it’s time to start dinner and the children need help with homework; not to mention a few loads of laundry that needs to get done.

You get dinner under way and the phone rings – Your neighbor, who always helps you out, needs assistance right away. You stop what you’re doing and go to help, with the sound, “I’m hungry, when’s dinner gonna be ready?”, as you walk out the door. “I can handle it!” remains on this one’s mind.

Can you sense the tension building in this person’s philosophies from trying to tolerate tasks in place of unburdening himself to reality?

Do you see yourself calling upon the Lord in place of the never ending progression of, “I can handle it.” as stress builds along the way?

Let’s take another look, this time calling upon the Lord. “Jesus, I can’t take this traffic. I need your love to see me through as you always do and I ask for Your traveling mercies.

These lines are so long, but I know that Your timing yields the biggest blessings, I’m so grateful, I give you the praise. Now I need gas too! Help me Lord; be my peace in this time of need. Thank You for my children Lord. Lord, laundry too! I can’t take it, I can’t make it. Jesus I turn to You, help me with dinner preparation also. Thank You for my peace; as it is You whom are holding me together.

Thank You Lord, You are seeing me through.” The laundry is in the wash and you start singing a song of praise as it bubbles up out of your heart towards God. The phone rings, “Why I’d be happy to help you out for a moment.”

“When is dinner going to be ready dad?” “Now, now, everything is done in God’s timing; please be patient and pray a bit while you wait and I’m sure that Jesus will bless you with an even more satisfying dinner.”

As we bring God into the many places of our lives in prayer, there’s less room to give place to the devil who wants to destroy us by breaking us down outside of our relationship with God.

Prayer leaves room for you to be filled with the peace of God’s Kingdom: Reality in Christ and enjoy Him in place of stress.

Friction is created within all the storms that come against us from the order He brings. Thus you grow, by being balanced out, from turning over your trials to God from within the stillness of His presence. I know I don't have all the answers, but my eyes have been opened to see answers to questions as they arise; as revealed to me by the Lord. For I've made my way to be re-united with His love and only it can heal.

The words of Jesus are alive and active. They bring fire and light to the soul, as sparked from the friction and the heat of all other moments that have now become combined to rise up against us; thus, here the movements outside the flow of our Prince of Life are now burned away for us to see the direction to take.

The words of Jesus are life; unlike the stress of this world which troubles the soul with pressures that squeezes the life out of you. Consider the way a serpents coils and crushes its prey before swallowing it. A falsehood outside of Christ will always lead to death.

Hebrews 4:14-16:3 “Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has gone through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold firmly to the faith we profess. For we do not have a great high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses. We have one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are, yet without sin. Let us then approach the throne of grace with confidence. In this way we may receive mercy, and find grace to help us in our time of need, as we talk to God and He with us.”

We are His church and Jesus died for us. He has redeemed us with His own precious blood. That means that He is going to take care of us as Jesus is true to His word; He cannot lie. Should our actions, words, or anything differing from God's word cross our path, we need to pray and receive His love to keep us.

We are His bride. He loves us, has us, and holds us. We're cherished, so don't you believe the lies of the devil that would suggest otherwise. We can always come to Jesus, who has espoused us unto Himself, with any concern.

T- Oh wretched man that I am, in me dwells no good thing, the seductive thoughts that plague my mind, even in the company of the righteous. If it were not for Your indwelling presence, crafting me and patiently caring for me, I would have been swallowed up by the mouth of Hell long ago.

You have had mercy on me, only for the sake of Your Son's blood as an example of Your love for us, but now in reminding me of my true self, I once again have been awakened from my complacent slumber that I may see the way to go again by the knowledge of Your grace again.

I know it is Your righteousness within me that counts me as righteous, but there is a burning in my bosom to put off anything that does not belong to You by using the restlessness of my ways. Cause me to rest within Your wisdom that I may be satisfied where I am while growing to know more of You. For me to keep my stance, in the protection of Your loving arms, from within Your kingdom and not be thrown back beyond the uneasy ways of the veil of time.

As I see, my Prince of Peace, I am reminded to rest in Your presence where You shall meet my every need; when I am mindful to ask. And here I always receive the reminder of Your wind that burns purpose into my heart within Your great love, which calms my fears, as You have again touched my sight with a vision that pierces all that is dark around me.

Again, I am drawn to You my first love; for this gives me the direction I need within the light of first sight on Your path, to know the way to go, as my deep yearnings to know You alone are here once more.

U- Always pray holding someone from within your being, near and dear, taking them into your heart; the way you experienced the first true communing love of God's touch upon you as your example. This will always add to the fire of your desire for you to want to pray even more.

Embrace another upon your bosom in mercy, take them into the warm essence of the kingdom of heaven, from outside in the cold till you find the entrance at the doorpost with them by God's only way in; which is the blood of Christ in reality, where we take in the truth of the purity of Him.

It is by your interceding for another that God will send His angelic light to guide them into the truth; where finally the dark veil will be pierced for one to know where to see to believe.

“One plants the seed, another waters it, but it is God who causes the growth.” Bathe the ones you love in prayer, learn to love the destitute, and God will fill you with His heart; the presence of His Son.

Then when others come, having seed that has been planted, you'll be sensitive to the balance that is needed to maintain their peace for growth; as they'll be found to be as immovable stalks of wheat, in a kingdom that is real, where there will be true fellowship.

For held in your own position, you will harvest and earn a fair wage, as God holds all together; where in the passing winds of time ‘in awe’ you will watch seed be shaken from your stance in Him to take root in all who seek what you have. LIFE!

V- Prayer must always turn our frustrations into faith or we will lose our confidence of resting in the Lord; as He is the One, with His light that burns through darkness, whom has brought us the victories in all our battles.

Draw closer to Christ by acknowledging Him alone, and as He becomes our desire, then persevere in walking away from all else that would cause you to keep from being connected to Him in both Spirit and in truth.

Jesus Christ is the only complete eternal friend you'll ever have while in the realm of time. By humbling yourself to the fact that you cannot follow in His footsteps; He will then place you, were He'd have you to be, so that His power can protect and establish you from within the domain of His kingdom authority.

Jesus whom is the ‘Rock’ of our salvation gives us the sight we need for a sure footing in the light. It is He who allows you to see where you’re going; all else is the uncertainty of what’s in the dark. “Walk in the light, while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you.”

This is how God keeps us from falling into ditches; where we cannot see, to prevent us from making the kind of choices to harm ourselves, from the darkness thereof.

W- “Lord, I’m not grateful enough!

I need more of an awareness of Your kingdom; that I’ll not be so easily manipulated into making addictive choices without light.

I see, I’ll shine like You to keep back what is dark, the more grateful I get in Your domain.

Then I’ll also see if I’m standing in eternal life or the devil’s unsatisfying hell of addictive death.

Oh God, I need You more so I can love more, me included, to keep from abusing myself and others.

Jesus I can see the way I’m living my life now has nothing to offer; I want to be completely alive in You that all I’ll see within Your vision at all times.

Yet, isn’t it a ploy of the devil to make me think I’ve arrived at a place of where I would have your vision undisrupted; especially, when just having overcome a battle.

Now it is easier to see. The areas in my life I’ve turned over to You are easy to avoid, but I must keep bringing them before you when my peace is disrupted; as You are the one who out shines all the darkness.

There are areas inside my being that are able to kill my life, even the ones that I’m not yet in tune with, and these are the ones I need you to guide me through with special care; as You’ve done in times of the past.

Jesus deliver me from the evil of complacency as it is always knocking on my door; I now rest in You with praise and worship for in You only is the stillness of life.”

1 John 1:8 “If we say we have no sin we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. But if we confess our sins, Christ is just and able to forgive us our sins and cleanse us (through the purity of His blood) from all unrighteousness.”

X- Drawing conclusions, from the collective thoughts, in your mind that the knowledge of the truth, from without, will give you the answers that you seek, from within, minus Jesus Christ holding all together through His love is a ploy of the devil. Don’t you know that God can speak to us through a donkey (2 Peter 2:16) to speak to the inner man.

“I was willing, as the truth, to die for you. So now, you must be willing to die to your-self to become apart with me; in order to have a fully true relationship apart from the liar of self-centeredness, it is a must.”

“Jesus, I’m tired of working on me and feeling empty and alone. I now see that I cannot control myself and be content; as I have been religiously self-righteous.

But isn’t this why You died, for us to surrender our control that we’d see within Your light, to have our unstable lives revealed; for You to show us that you truly hold all things together, us included, so that we’d never be alone in our ordeals?

I’m now willing to die, to come together, with You showing me how to come fully alive in You; within Your timing and not mine.

For I now recognize, ‘Unless the Lord build the house, they that labor, labor in vain.’ Selah, ‘All is vanity’ outside of Your kingdom.

Now I ask, place more of Yourself in me that I might be that much more sane; with Your mind in my head and Your Spirit within my heart. For I know that when you my Lord are in the right place the rest of me will follow. I must die a little at a time or I will lose sight of who You are in me. As You are going to ‘Make me faithful over a little ( in coming to know a little more of You at a time) before You make me faithful over much,’ of Yourself inside of me.””

Y- I was offered materials to read in a synagogue and told that I could get something out from the depth of them.

Since then I’ve come to understand that these materials where doctored from the original text found in the Torah and the Prophets. This, making it impossible for any true Jewish follower of the religion to find the TRUTH

leading to the Messiah and become a true Jew. (King Herod was also guilty of this; when he ordered all the male babes under two to be killed just to wipe out Jesus, but God had other plans.)

“What is man that You are mindful of Him? Selah! All is vanity.”

“Lord Jesus, help me with Your living wisdom that indwells my being by Your Spirit.

For they talk to You in me as I commune with you and they do not see it; rather the people choose to hold onto the pride of their traditions instead. Speak through me and I’m sure that others will be confounded by the weight of Your TRUTH; for only You can satisfy with supplanting thoughts of balanced love that will uproot what is false and then eternal life will come forth.

Oh Lord, my God how excellent is Your Name in all of the earth, my God how excellent is Your Name. I have been conceived in mercy and grace.”

Z- “I am powerless over my feelings and now acknowledge that it is You who holds all things together; I therefore surrender before You and ask that You protect me from the spirits that are in this world that are greater than I and are having their way with me.

I’m sorting out my emotions before You and see within Your light that I have suppressed my anger towards my parents, from having my life stolen from me, as their negligence has been both a real spiritual and physical affliction.

Living in rage has never allowed me to have a full life, as my emotions have never been complete, and this has kept me from having peace with You. I see now that completion in You is what I need. I wait upon Your healing touch, and know that if You have been faithful thus far, You will finish the task of crafting me to contain fullness of life.

Forced into a survival mode of an existence has kept me from having the gratitude I need for humility, in order to embrace You, in praise and worship; to experience an exchange, of Your fulfilling love to meet my needs, in the deepest places that I need met in my heart as of yet.

In fact, I’ve been abusing myself with overeating to keep from facing my pains, and even act out angrily on others with impatience at times, for when something gets suppressed it pops out in other compulsive ways; which causes me to obsess when Your love is not present to bring life. I see now that I must let out my unresolved feelings of anger, in order to forgive, and have peace with You in humility; even then it is hard work to remain on your path through prayer.

Lord, help me to depend upon You everyday. For, staying in the present moment of sanity with you, throughout the day, will keep me from being abused and abusing others around me.

When I share my heart with You during the day, I've compassion for myself and others; as I must see where I am going, in order to turn things over to you or temptations will arise to overwhelm me. Even by Your grace, again I know that this is hard work for the both of us in our relationship. And now I must learn to enjoy and trust you more than I'd not destroy, by locking You out of my life from my lack of patience in Your timing, as then I would survive my way without You again and gravitate back towards trouble.

It's not about dwelling on my past frame of mind events either. For this would eventually cause me to race on ahead, to get future needs met, by running from my discomfort or be distracted by camping out around one blessing to prevent me from future growth. It is in staying in the moment with You my Lord God that earthly spirits, which prevent my focus from being on You at times, will be overcome.

For, I know even now that, "I can do all things through (You) My Christ who strengthens me." And here I will remain free to make choices for life.

7/17/14 - What About: 'Hail Mary'. Originally to establish scripture memorization before the bible was written.

For those of you who think that this is a prayer that worships Mary the mother of God; you are absolutely WRONG!

Led of the Holy Spirit it took me over 25 years to crack my stoney hardened heart to be able to listen to God's voice on the matter.

This is a prayer that takes you outside of any pride you may have that makes you feel good about speaking eloquently to God and places you dab smack in identifying with Mary in her shoes looking to do God's will; with her walk with her Son throughout her life to point others to Christ in away that we decrease and He increases all the more just as she did.

It was the Angel Gabriel who in speaking to Mary speaks to us. For just as Mary was impregnated with the word become flesh and dwelt among us so too are we; when we make the decision to count God's word is real and according to it, let Him have His way with us.

"Hail Mary full of grace (emaculate conception) the Lord is with thee. Blessed are you among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb Jesus [(us), The Church as a body inside Mary see Revelations 12] Holy Mary, mother of God, pray for us sinners (We identify with your place of humility and as children talk to their mother to comprehend bonding love) now and at the hour of our death-Dying to the world gives birth to eternal life in heaven.

## Part 4 Breaking an addiction

I weep,  
But nobody hears Me.  
They pass by my tears  
As if they're not there.  
I call for you to come to Me My love,  
But you do not hear.  
Drunken in broken spirited promises  
Is that what you really prefer?

Now let Me whisper softly . . .  
gently, as to not frighten you.  
I want to steady you with MY greater love.  
Shhhh! Be still . . . Peace unto you.  
Take My hand  
And by My sweet Spirit I'll bring you back  
If you are willing to trust My plan  
from all that holds thee.  
I truly Am the great I Am.

What I've come to know from over fifty years of life is that all addictions stem from a spiritual condition. If you do not know what manner of spirit you are partaking of, the ones that lead to death are not from the Prince of Life.

We all look at philosophies, from the start of our lives, but they need to be examined, parted by the light of reality, to receive full sight for a life that is worth living.

For, from our blindness, we recognize not that we are in the belly of a beast ‘world’, where pleasure only lasts for fleeting moments; we get chewed up so gradually here that we recognize not the pain that is taking place within our lives.

The devils domain offers devouring pain and it is an uncomfortable place to be while chasing fleeting rainbows; which gnaws us with dissatisfaction.

I don't know what it is,  
But something is not right.  
For I'm grabbed by the throat, choked,  
To where I can't breathe  
The breath of life.  
Dark in here,  
This space I'm in,  
With complaints that eat away  
Without answer,  
They never seem to end.  
Till I'm found alive  
I'll not thrive,  
There is no release  
From the stomach of this beast.

I questioned, "What can we do to escape being digested by it, when not in denial of where we are, from within its bowels; in place of trying to numb ourselves out with philosophical or physical addictions to escape its digestive pains?

How does it feel to be spiritually touched, do you know what manner of spirit is touching you? Is there a difference between an inner touch and the outer one from the environment that surrounds us?

It took me some time to enjoy being me from within. Now, recognizing the pressures in life has caused me to receive my sight; I know the way of our vision can imprison or set us free.

For, unless we discover how to remain alive, while in demonic enzymes, we'll continue to be devoured without our freedom; by looking away from the truth of God's love for us and into the darkness of addictive sin.

"Look into my eyes."  
Said the serpent to its prey.  
And this is where mankind  
Got swallowed whole  
For he did not look away.

I know, after having had a gradual awakening from coming out of being raised in the hole of a loveless belly; where spirits swarm as bees in the mind to sting with distractions.

Now, coming out of this fortunate misfortune, I’m learning to recognize that love comes from God, for His Spirit of love replaces all confusion with a mend of glory that brings the presence of His enjoyable light; as gradually He removes distractions from our lives that keep us from sanity.

Although, there are people who experience spirituality, I now know, where a truly full life comes from; you either know God in Spirit and in Truth ‘Bodily’ or ‘in time’ end up on a malcontent treadmill going nowhere.

For being dissatisfied ‘within myself’ from the insanity that surrounded me; this is what led me on a search for a higher love than that of knowing myself in an incomplete way. I had to admit that I was limited in my knowledge from being selfish and needed to change my attitude to break the isolation that was sucking the life out of me.

In fact, without this realization, I would not have recognized that even before knowing God, He had been guiding my steps towards Him all along; for the purpose of returning fond affections of gratitude from being made gratefully sane. As the contentment He now brings, by relating with His covenant reality, allows for a life that thrives; even in the midst of any darkness. He truly is the morning star that can lead anyone to life.

In my past, there was no open communication in my home to earn respect, to enter into trust, for me to feel safe enough to be vulnerable in a bonding love situation; for being a part of a ‘feeling’ family, with healthy emotions, did not exist. A command ‘do this or do that’ is not a helping hand; nor encouraging or affectionate.

This does not treat a person with the dignity that they need for them to flourish; rather than just survive their way through life with the emotional baggage, of unresolved conflict, to see things with serene clarity. For, how can anyone make wise choices with clouded judgment?

Truth’s sword of love  
Sliced us out from within.  
As it shielded with protection,  
Giving us time and room to grow,  
To move into our new home.  
Then bursting belly of the beast  
Out we flew on our last day  
Unto resurrection with non dismay.

Now comprehending, “I’m to love the Lord, with all my heart, mind, soul, and strength.” While being healed from the painful symptoms of unresolved anger, rage, restlessness, depression, confusion, pride, being alone with a

lack of peace, joy, love, and other discomforts, has allowed me to focus on why I cannot. I'm ready to start 'every day' to treat other people the way I'd want to be treated as I'm able; when I'm watchful, by grace, to remain in ordered moments to grow.

For loving God must be greater than anything or anybody, to have the kind of freedom to enter into reality, to crack open any addictive bubble. The ones we can find ourselves hatched from within the mist of troubles. "We love because God first loved us." Knowing the truth behind God's word is what gave me the affirmation I needed to hatch from the restraints of times restlessness.

When you're in a relationship where you get no love in return, where there is empty pain, an addiction will crop up. As, when tied up emotionally we cannot enter reality for a full life. Yet, through Jesus Christ's covenant blood, we are able to receive, God's self affirming love. The Father of Creation is now realized in heart felt embrace from inside us; so that we no longer have to try to fabricate an existence from our own dead bloodline without the life of Him. This is what satisfies and cleans out the emptiness of all souls.

Believe it or not, anything not done out of love and appreciation for God is an addiction. The lust of the flesh and the pride of life of greedy people are included. For living in ivory towers, those who look down on others, have well concealed addictions; for these are the ones that the culture of our society find acceptable. Money comes and money goes, but one must learn that the Lord provides.

Deceptively hidden patterns, woven around us, make them almost impossible to spot and here people wander around lost in the dark. It's morbidly funny when people have thoughts about having a life that is altogether and in its place, when chaos lies just beneath the surface of their lives, but God weeps for us all; for even though His love embrace does not leave us, in His presence, our hearts can still be swayed away. (It is hoped, before jumping off a tall building due to loosing a vast fortune or banging our head against a curb from falling down drunk; we will return or even find Him.)

Having, the greater substance of Christ, truth forces out all lies that had us bound up from living in this beastly belly world and this is where life satisfies. There is a sweet tasting nature that contains stability here, and this brings soundness of mind while in an unstable world, which makes us want to live out life in fullness rather than to surrender to addictions.

Now, no longer do we have to live like weary birds, flapping our wings, looking for a safe perch to rest upon; while trying to grasp onto everything else when found dissatisfied.

I tell you, there is no longer the need to be caught up in a whirlwind reality of spiritual forces; in a parallel world that block us from eternity. For dark spirits cause us to believe that confusion, in the midst of this draining wind, is rational, logical, and normal; when in fact it is an unquenchable loveless mirage that leaves us holding sand.

God promises that there is a pathway to true peace that can break these out of sync forces; which detract from experiencing true life.

It is by the way of His Son ‘Jesus Christ’s’ blood, which catches, balances, and then finally establishes us within His kingdom of resurrection covenant rest; to take the place of the one you have with the devil’s restlessness.

It is unfortunate, but those who deny the reality of Christ do not only avoid entering into God’s peace, they avoid their hurts by choosing the hidden uproar in darkness over God’s liberating light; please do not deny the sanity of those who ‘TRULY’ do embrace the order of Him over chaos found elsewhere. For, those who deny reality imprison themselves.

As, it is within the weightier meal of truth where reality grows; to bring real satisfaction, from within eternal pleasures, which bring stability for real serenity. The person of life (Jesus) is brought into our souls through the Spirit of Truth here, and this wins our affections, from the inside out; as we’re held together in a love we can actually embrace from the calm of Him.

For when our love needs are met contentment follows; we’ve no reason to walk in a wrong direction from here on. As our journeys of completion continue us on to now be fulfilled in life instead of the pains of being empty; as we can now discover, in the safety of light, what has had us bound in the chains of unfulfilled darkness that had kept us bound by restless spirits from our past.

Now no longer are we led towards destruction as at last there’s no more desire to obtain a bad choice that kept us from flowing with life; for now we have an established place, for us to turn to, which is the trustworthiness of God’s love. We’re being equipped from experiencing the confidence of His abilities; where I’ve discovered the cross of Christ to only be an accomplished moment from the entire completion of God’s salvation plan.

Yes, as we practice our relationship, with our God who loves, no longer do we have to pick up or enter into agreed addictions with others. Because I’ve learned we are revealed as alive in Christ ‘FROM WITHIN HIS LIFE’! “And in all you say and in all you do, do everything as unto the Lord.” As He is now within me, He is available to be within and carry you too. (Read #'s 57, 85 & 91 in part two again.)

After many battles with a sexual addiction, to keep it out, I saw the need to become more satisfied from a greater love than what my addiction had to offer without it. For what had been trapping me within its limiting maze, which kept me from facing the real issues of my pains, had also kept me from experiencing the true riches of eternal life and needed to be fully uncovered. I have learned that we need to know why we pick up or we will eventually return to our addiction.

This has to be worked out by building truth upon truth (line upon line precept upon precept); until all is uncovered to be recovered to take the place of what needed to be removed. All that was leaving me empty on the inside after all was said and done.

It has been the Greater Spirit of the bible, to lead me into a relationship with Jesus Christ, which has made all the difference; thus I am remaining mindful to keep turning to Him to meet all of my needs.

Building upon the REAL foundation, of the LOVE of CHRIST, which He placed within me by His grace is eternal life; as it is here I have learned to know God.

Thus, I've come to a rest after seeking peace and pursuing it; till, for me, there was no place left to leave a stone unturned until my next revelation will come. Then I'll learn what needs to be learned to draw me even closer to Jesus Christ; where there'll be even more fullness and freedom than before.

Warning, we never arrive, what you spend your time relating with (spirits, which attack us, from without, are always looking to gain entrance) this will always grab hold of the mind and work their way down towards the affections of your heart. Watch out, what you hear and see can enslave you! "Take heed when you think you stand lest you fall. Pride comes before a fall."

Now, here is a meditation I wish to share with you in overcoming one addiction as a guide to overcoming them all.

### Sexual Purity (REVISED)

When a flower comes into bloom, it is most fragrant and holds an esthetic beauty which is of a purest nature.

Once a bee comes and pollinates it, the flower soon withers giving up its glory and the song comes to a pause as its last petals fall away. The time has

come for the fruit, which brings forth its seed, to continue the glory of its worth in a reproductive song; a heritage after its own kind.

These are some of the spiritual lessons to be learned from the things God has created around us. Let us keep in mind though we are the very crown and glory of God’s creations. Thus as such, we are allowed to enjoy a comprehending view about all the mysteries from within everything, including each other, if the time is taken to look.

We are fragile, delicate creatures by a design of God’s own hand continually upon us, and yet broken as we’re held together by His grace. How did this happen?

Due to being birthed into our imperfections through Adam (the first man’s fall), we’ve inherited the pattern of a spiritual lie. Yes, although we were originally crafted to be made in the image of God and reproduce identically in His same spiritually true and sound perfection, we now lack the balance of His purity to do so.

Torn away from our original eternal natures by Adam we inherited the nature of things found within the properties of time; we’re now kept sliding into an incomplete future from being off balance. That is until love and truth became leveled off again by the Christ; after becoming separated during the fall of mankind. Where now we live in an off balanced darkness that abuses; as love and truth being in balance is what gives off the light for what is supposed to be normal in all relationships.

Within eternal light, we can see things properly to be set free from time and space, which is where we can discern the spiritual forces that are in this world’s misperceptions that have led us into great deceptions.

For now, in place of being filled in with the dark vision, of our present creature selves, where we were left empty of God’s true fulfillment. Our ways of living in the dark can be resolved to where they no longer seem to be better than God’s. For we have discovered Him to be the Creator of our fulfillment; a place where in humility, we acknowledge we are broken and allow Him to piece us together for a full life in His light.

Now, where our living souls were led to draw conclusions that we owned our own bodies, which the Creator has given us as a gift. We are able to respect instead of abusing them. For God rewards us with reality, His greater presence of where we get revelations of heaven through His Spirit, in place of our fleshly earthen tents when we agree to trust His wisdom. For by choosing to dwell within our Lord’s eternal body, blood, soul, and divinity, from within us, He allows us to look through His eyes of Spirit in place of our own. Thus, through this communion of vision within His Spirit of life, we are able to remain sober.

Otherwise, we only belong to spiritually dark forces that own us, when we make choices that cause us to destroy ourselves, by not acknowledging the God of creation in reality. As He is the one whom can liberate us from the devil's web of deception, which had us imprisoned within drunken pride from our poor choices of denying our conscience; when we chose not to walk hand in hand with our Lord's.

For what we were unable to see comes into focus when calling out to God to satisfy us, as the needs from our past are met by the substance of His being, this too is where all our spiritual discomforts are made manifest; as we've grown inside God's kingdom of light revealing to us when love and truth are not in balance.

Isn't it interesting how we spend our time searching with our wisdom, to escape what is within unseen spirits, when all the while God knows what is best for us and how to bless us best (Him setting us free from the spiritual torments of spirits that surround us; when we come to our Maker that He may so completely love us).

With our bodies fashioned by God we yield towards the direction of His love, by connecting within the affirmations of His embrace, we can now see that we truly belong to Him. So be cautious, for when our focus is off from the path or pattern of His purpose for us, to meet the mate He has set aside (if there be one) we will be off from the truth of His love as well; as we must always come into His light to see according to His perfect will or make impatient choices from not being connected to His wisdom. This is where the devil will pin us, in a wrestling match, every time.

"I'm comfortable about who I am outside of the philosophies of a lying culture, when I'm able to remain in honest moments; so beware of spirits that would try to tell you that you can be free outside of reality."

Are you acting out of control, with an addictive spirit, rather than turning to God's satisfying love? Killing yourself to live, while in denial about the fears behind what's wrong with a restlessness that is keeping you from being whom you are? Not being honest with yourself is always the measuring line for you to know that something is not right.

Ask yourself the question, "Am I truly happy?" Being able to recognize this is not an easy task when you're habitually used to bad patterns of behavior that seem familiar to you. Look for the areas in your life that seem pleasurable, but are unhealthy for you, there's a place to start.

I needed to truly search out what was affirming me right here! To find my identity apart from the denial of false acceptance and be kept away from the Serpent's lying thoughts; which were telling me whom I was not (for I was destroying myself in place of the sanity of love). For when God is not

present to keep me out of a pit I can see that the devil’s pitfalls will await me.

Being around people who are making bad choices does not make mine any better; so I must separate myself from the likes of those whom are in self destructive patterns in order not to slip into this Serpents coils as well.

When we do not hold onto God’s pattern of family we get chaos. Until that is we see we are acting out of control, which may take some time to notice when we are found to be less than real. Only by drawing closer to God’s light in an intimate way, we can see that we are left without His balance; between love and truth, which has the ability to keep us whole for a sound mind. How do you get intimate with God?

Do you want to get well? Level off in sanity by keeping from being back and forth dizzy. Sick and tired of abusing yourself? Are you possibly too afraid to face hidden issues; that are keeping you driven in blind acceleration and away from facing reality? What stops us from being driven?

Fear will poke stressfully painful destructive holes in us that hurt; for we become severed from our vision. We will not be in touch with this hidden damage is either; when the cover of darkness keeps us from connecting with God’s light to see that our true point of views is full of holes and skewed from reality. What causes one not to be content in reality?

We must become unraveled to see after our hearts have been pricked by the truth of who Jesus really is in a loving way. Then all will get exposed to His glory for everything to be straightened out for healing.

Christ’s suffering passion, allows us to be intimate with God, stop restlessness, and bring contentment to reality while looking at Him. God suffers because in His new covenant with us, for as a part of His passion we take bites out of Him that He may enter into us to bring stability into our imperfect lives, by entering into us with His body, blood, soul and divinity.

There are symptoms from false patterns within a dark flow that produce the spiritual death of unrest in us. However, when aware of this through flash revelatory moments, where there is a disturbing lack of contentment. We get glimpses of these spiritual holes and mistakenly try to plug them in ourselves, due to the impatience of pride, but only Jesus can patch us directly from the inside out.

Yet, when earnestly seeking God, at these moments of truth, although a lack of contentment may get burned away. How long does satisfaction last before our next episode of addictive imperfection happens. Where did the beauty of God’s love go? For in becoming more honest with ourselves, within shifting tides, we’re able to outgrow our limiting false patterns by being filled with Christ’s Eucharistic fulfilling meal in its place; as He takes

the place of our restless moments to establish us within His comfort. Now no longer is life sucked out of us through the unseen holes in our souls. I must state as change has taken place in my life here, there is now enough eternal life to make me want to remain within God's kingdom; as Jesus has been patching me to be rooted and grounded within His love to no longer be blown away by false doctrine.

Yes, once being fulfilled in Christ's love sacrifice, where we come to know His peace; we discover anything not of it will disrupt the joy of having Him rest within our souls. Thus, here at last we become satisfied in knowing Him; this of course causes addictive chains to be broken.

Know this too: Gratitude keeps us within God's protection as we commune with Him resting within us in the substance of His presence. Grateful, we are kept to not fall out of our affectionate desires towards Him; for out of respect of His power, nothing can breach this most powerful embrace.

We grow to relate with Him more dearly in this way and this is where (I find) our sanity to be maintained.

"Thank-You God for another day!"

God's pattern of truth feeds our spirit with His vision of life that both guides and sustains us, "We're to walk in the Spirit that we may not fulfill the lusts of the flesh," this is contrary to the lie of Adam's betrayal of fleshly disobedience that we inherited from His fall. Adam's flesh died, we die here within the restrictions of time as well. Christ's flesh lives, we live when we partake of it, because the Eucharist has the properties of eternal life.

"Through Adam we all die, by Christ we all live."

When we try to build a relationship on a lie, outside of God's plan of unconditional love where He bled to feed us, there's going to be trouble as we deviate from the purity of being whole from within the truth of reality.

Caution: We're not to begin a relationship looking for someone to meet our conditions, over what God wants for us either or we will be in the dark and never be satisfied.

Illusions are a tool of spirits that always leave us set up for an attraction to cater to self-centeredness, which focuses on self-fulfilled moments. Here our emotions become separated from our thoughts, where we are found disconnected from our real identities, which leaves us with an open door for poor choices. Why, we are left without the kind of sight for balanced decision making in our lives as well!

Usually, when we find our emotionally immature inner-children calling the shots we're caused to wander around blindly towards destruction; from not understanding our needs for love to be met that were never met in our youth.

Without a firm foundation, we suddenly withdraw from pain over and over again; as we become torn in the abuse of ‘pick up’ relationships. Where a part of us grows colder from abusing others and getting abused each time.

For once the pattern of unfulfilled desires has been established in our homes as youths. It adds to the model of loving and leaving ‘em’ relationships, which gets locked in, and we can lose sight of who we are or what commitment is supposed to be here.

A relationship fitted together by trust from an insight that only comes within the wisdom of experiencing God’s light; for this is where we come to His place of rest after outgrowing the philosophies of childish unrest.

This is the place where our faith must take root as resting in the Lord turns to praying without ceasing in the depth of His blood. Ask for Him to meet all our needs and give you His favor each day. You’re not going to go where He is not when guided to establish a deeper trust with Him; as stated in the bible, “Perfect love casts out all fear.” That includes letting go of our familiar bad habits. Thus, this assurance of salvation is what leads us in making requests to God (perhaps for a mate) in maturity.

Without trust in a relationship it will not hold together. For in the long run one-dimensional communication does not last long, it becomes unraveled from a lack of respect within the darkness of a counterfeit light; one without a lasting place of peace to build upon. As here, people just don’t realize that the threads in their pattern were never fully joined beyond the shallows of good looks or perhaps wealth and pass on to get punished repeatedly. For, “You cannot judge a book by its cover.”

Through prayer, God has opened mine eyes as to His design for us, which is to be woven into a spiritually intimate relationship with Him first; long before we enter into marriage and the sexual relations that follow.

Sex before marriage (or a loss of sound minded judgment) leaves us shattered, causing us to hide out (due to the devils accusing voice) as we’ve lost our royal worth due to a sense of guilt and shame, whether we’re aware of it or not. Infatuations cause us to escape pain we are not facing.

The more we partake of ‘The Habit’ the more we hide; as we become further shattered from seeing ourselves to know that our integrity is becoming devaluated, from the shallows of the world in the dimension of time. Outside of people praying for us with compassion that is, for we do not want to be around people who are seemingly near to God to remind us of our darkness, within a religious type of light that tries to beat one into an even shallower conformity. Whereas facing pain allows for deeper relationships.

Being in tune to what is of Christ helps us to recognize destructive voices when they come from our deceptive enemy. Leaving us equipped to spot

thoughts upon our mind or from out of the mouths of those who harbor dark criticizing patterns that would try to hinder our choices toward the goodness of God.

But when finding our way to take Christ's hand by His loving side; we can be trained to know what does not bear witness of the full weight of His sacrifice. The one that brings us from out of the shallows of the world in time and into the full suffering passion covenant of eternal life. Thus, "We are in the world, but no longer of the world." For I now discern, the body, blood, soul and divinity, to displace time within me, from Christ's royal blood line of eternal life; which I know to be weightier than time itself. (Beware: The devil will try to entice you by arousing your curiosity to get you to look away from the power of God's love.) I've learned from experience that we come out from God's protective covering with such dark thoughts as, "I can handle it." or "If I continue it won't do me any harm." or even, "I can stop at anytime if I want to!"

How soon we forget about Eve; from within God's own country she was enticed right out of eternal life. Even from the Garden of Eden itself, Eve lost sight of the joy of knowing God.

The additional price we are all still paying for just ENTERTAINING thoughts of evil, I do believe the bible still states that we are to flee all appearances of it. (Run towards Christ's love and embrace the truth of getting to know who He is, till you can take Him into yourself for abundant life and beyond!)

When winds of adversity blow, without God's presence we wear out. Here I realize is where I'm found to be unhappy and am humbled to admit I cannot handle my own unmanageable unhappiness. If I do not acknowledge this here, I am open to all manner of spirits from the dark and I'll be found without the light of God's Spirit of life here as well; to me this is a choice I must not make.

Now, I see what I am holding at bay; forces which are more powerful than I. If in my pride I try to handle them, with the extension of my own mentally draining self efforts, what I have opened will not be good; as the flood gates to evil will once again open to drown me. Where I'd be choked as I fill up this dark spiritual reservoir, with destructive thoughts, which just keeps adding pressure to make me want to perform; till crying out for help. Why, I had been within the lie of a pattern of someone I'm not to be with and must not give into this falsehood or I can become trapped in a bad reputation that would feed my spiritual captor to further enslave me.

I'm quick to grow towards deeper grace, within the light of this truth, which restores my mind to sanity; to receive the working power of God's

love in exchange for all that overwhelms me here. Upon discovering the kingdom glory of God's, I'm found within the oils of His gladness that causes me to slip through the devil's clutches; I'm brought to a place where I'm found to be content once more and this makes me happy.

Now, the next time troubles come, as the winds of adversity arise. I am found in readiness with my eyes upon the Christ; to be buffed to shine brightly rather than be buffeted by spirits which would beat me down. Whereas in the past my problems would invade my space and force me to be off balance, where I'd slip into poor choices. Now God's Spirit, who indwells my being, by His sorrowful passion and the kindness of His grace causes the other spirits to step aside; for He has given me sight for balance to not be thrown from within comprehending the blood bought love of His boundaries of light. Wherein, "I love because He first loved me."

I watch as what used to trouble me gets burned up within Our Lord's protective atmosphere of life, which now rests inside me in its place; an established trust from within Him has been formed at the core of my being. Much like how the atmosphere of the earth would burn away a meteor shower, demon thoughts are repelled as they approach the weight of 'The Eucharistic' sound minded relationship of Christ within me. I am now locked away safe underneath the authority from both God's pattern of love and the power of His protection; which only He knows how He's crafted within me, as I have entered into His covenant of blood by meeting with Him in sacrifice.

We are to walk in love just as Christ loved us; where being created we find liberation from release. Thus, in this high and holy calling, whenever we find our control to be from within His pattern, joy is produced in us by the Holy Spirit.

We respond to the call when choosing to become chosen by His embrace in place of lust; which only deceived us into an abuse, where we continued to make choices that destroyed us, as we became imprisoned inside our own souls. For we became comfortable within a pattern of robbery while perpetually hating our-self.

He has become the stability of our beings we must not hide in the dark. Now, where God's voice got drowned out in the past, wherein we were left in the sea of empty busyness, we're no longer found as prey for demons. The door, which was left open, for spirits of lust to come and drag us along for an unhappy addictive ride, has been discovered.

We're now able to be on the watch for these destructive triggering doors, which had opened unto us with seductive off-balanced voices that were not noticeable to us; as to what lay behind them before. For we no longer lack

the wisdom to see their plots to drain us of our lives. We can now remain sober when we remember to pray in place of blind pride.

For we have grown to see, what would usually start out as so naively pleasurable, when we innocently tried to handle what seemingly appeared to be our own thoughts, but they were really desires that began to grow and possess us. We now recognize our own unmanageable unmanageability's, and within this insight, we are able to call for help.

I also had to learn that spirits use our own resistance against us to make themselves stronger. For example: when we try to stop destructive behaviors or while we are empowered in the act of an addiction, either way, energy is there for demons to feed upon and become stronger; do not entertain sexual or other addictive thoughts, again, look straight way to your deeper love within the blood bond covenanted sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

(However; do not be driven from fear or possible relapse of what you've just come out of will again grow stronger to overpower and imprison; look before you leap, are you making choices with a vision of what love is or are you detached. You must always move at a pace where you don't lose sight of your full identity, look where you're going, feel your feelings or you might trip into a substitute addiction that will leave you in an even more uncomfortable place.)

As left unchallenged by Christ's shining example of purity, to light the way on our behalf, demons would quickly grow to take us their complete prisoner; where we'd be locked away within the hard labor of handling our lives without the strength of God's blood or grace.

Incubi and succubae are merciless spirits that lure you into having a sexual relational pattern from the enticements of seductive thoughts, towards sexual acts; this is where they live to find their meals.

They like to protect their property by keeping their prize away from the pattern of healthy nurturing love, which would heal and set a soul free from captivity too, for they derive energy from us during impure sexual acts (Sex outside of God's union in marriage) and this is where neurosis (fear) sets in.

Healthy love forces back these ravenously hungry spirits that only leaves one unsatisfied in the long run. Thus when spiritual dissatisfaction is realized, from bad unbalanced relationships, patterns of darkness do not last very long; for without peace one gets a headache rather quickly and backs away due to the pain that this relationship causes.

I want to state, it is only by the pattern of Christ's love that this destructive pattern will be defined to be broken. And only within the closeness of His intimacy will the captive be set free. For our souls must achieve a spiritual kiss; not one with lips, but with the touching of the soul first with Christ in

nourishment, as it is He who produces the light from within us. Thus, this leaves no dark areas for spirits to hide; as His depth forces out all other demonic activity as well. For us to take steps towards a direction of choices wisely; ones with clarity of light.

It's not for you to give up or get rid of these spirits, it is only for you to keep walking in the true light of Christ's timing and be found within His loving blood covenant arms. They may entice you with the voice, “I need a fix!” but keep turning it over to your Savior and receiving the power of His Body and Blood.

Pray, call out to God and you will remain in the light when temptation comes, instead of being moved into darkness to get ruthlessly molested by the wrong spirit. “Lord take the I out of trusting in you; until there is only You in me!”

Jesus cast seven demons out of Mary Magdalene, with the authority of His deeper love and here she chose to remain grateful to her deliverer; for now in relating with reality she followed, the Lamb of God, wherever He would go. “Greater is He that is in me than he that is in the world.”

Trust is established by calling on God time and time again and getting to know Him from inside you or even in spending time in adoration. The truth of God's word in the Eucharist builds and sets into motion God's Spirit to take action; He will push out any impurities that'd cause dark pockets of hidden unrest. In this way threads of light cannot be prevented from fully coming together for a complete embrace of the peace of His true love.

For, knowing reality comes a part of you through God's Spirit, He changes your character; by transforming you into the image of Christ. He transubstantiates Satan's pattern out of you, while weaving you unto the pattern of Himself; which He deposits within you.

It's by the flesh and blood of Christ we're in a new living covenant. We recognize this when we see His love abides in us from the change that has taken place within our lives. It is by His living word we're established to testify of the flesh of God's covenant, the Man Christ Jesus has us in relations with Him above all else; giving us our growth within the knowledge of His grace.

We've been reconciled to God as He has proved our relations with us, John 16:33 “...I have spoken to you, so that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation, but take courage, I have overcome the world.” God's completion moves out the pain and incompleteness of sin, when we meet with Him and call.

For with Him, as faithful, our flowering relationship can at last come into full bloom. Thus, we recognize that boundaries form inside the light of

Christ become formed within the new sight He has given us; as we now are not only relating with Him from without, but freely from within ourselves. And within this growth at last we're given an identity with a purpose, which causes us to know God, over our addictions.

Now finally we can see these boundaries in others as well, for us to be respectful of them and better understand ourselves; by continuing to dwell with God's love during the process. For as in the verse, "Where two or more are gathered in my name there am I in Your midst," when we spend time with God in eternity (while relating to people who are bound up in the darkness of time) His revealing light shows up to act as a door to push back all that binds in the darkness of others. Then they too, in turn, can graciously enter into the light and learn of His covenant of flesh as well.

So it's not about being busy trying to find that perfect someone, but meeting them within the integrity of true wisdom; then let all else come from an extension of enjoying the peace of loving one another at the Lord's supper.

For by being honest, as in knowing that what He adds to you will continue to have your heart, others will next be added through you to God's kingdom in the same way you relate to Him or not. For what is in the root of all else makes itself manifest. What does not bring you into a deeper restful fellowship with God is not of Him. Pray, watch and wait, in this way the light of Christ will guide you.

Also, within God's vision of knowing each others likes and dislikes, character and substance, of the spirit found within one another's patterns should occur during the stages of healthy growth; again moving from open communication to respect, then trust into intimacy, before entering into marriage.

Just as getting married does not make any bad habits disappear. A coat must be woven by more than a single thread, before you can wear it, as a fully revealed relationship will show the true pattern of a God given worth. Then the fruits of that relationship will follow in being sewn in His sanctification for satisfaction, where full self-awarenesses yield to the juiciest substance in relations; as the truth will only grow deeper faster in a pure bond within the reality of knowing Jesus Christ. "Him" bringing man and woman together, with royal self-worth, to become one flesh. The same way Jesus did with you in relations with Himself. It is He, whom is the one, who will close the gap to form the union of God's pattern in oneness.

For when a man and a woman enter into the Holy of Holies, with loving sexual intimacy in marriage, creation takes place in the highest honor of commitment and this where the strongest bond of raising children takes

place. The devil will try to alter a matrimony to his own pattern of evil vices to take loves place. Thus as the Prince of Darkness in this world needs our energy, to make us prisoners within his own kingdom, he likes to have us fulfill twisted purposes to cultivate strife within family structures to draw from. It is for this reason, “What God brings together let no man separate.”

In the purity of a relationship between God’s children, His sons and daughters, there is a holiness which evil would like to violate. Where love would be distorted to appear as though what is pure is a lie, and that lust is normal, when lust is really one of the main highways to ruin. As with lust in a relationship it involves self gratification and excludes others, which does not allow for intimacy, to meet ones true desires for fulfillment with another in the truth of love with full emotions connecting with thoughts in life.

For a lie will always land us coming up short in the torment of only seeing things half way through; that we need not recognize the frustrations of Hell, until it is too late, losing sight of who we are until we are demonically taken over.

Man can try to make a way on his own, but as he disrespects God’s natural plan. This brings about spiritual destruction; for all who partake of this unrighteous fruit fall prey to harm as even children suffer from being split when a family does not hold together.

It was a spirit of lust that prevailed against Solomon, who got set up for sexual addiction through His family ties; David, his father, had more than one wife and ran a kingdom; perhaps Solomon’s mind got a little warped from the heritage of this family picture. Or, perhaps he was short changed in spending quality time with his father, which may have been a hindrance to having deeper more intimate relationships, as he may have been lacking the completion of acceptance from His dad. This may have put distance between father and son to cause walls in their relations; so that perhaps, later on in life, his needs would wind up being sought out elsewhere.

Being spread thin with over 700 wives, not to mention a couple of hundred concubines, Solomon may have been looking for love in all the wrong places and lost sight of God’s pattern of righteousness in the process.

At anytime if you feel you’ve been damaged by the abusive pattern of lust or any other addiction; God can restore your purity by breaking the cycle of this or any other spirit. When you recognize you’re now feeding into the lie of impurities from the confusion of lust; God is able to make you whole again, if you call out and invite Him in.

Plead the blood of Christ’s new covenant, after turning to Him through the confession of repentance and crying out for mercy, God will restore you. His true still quiet voice ‘love’ will always win out over being in the midst of

any seductively destructive power in a dark flow; Jesus Christ still gives you Himself to Prove it. For when you spend enough time with Him, He will grow you out of all destruction; as He deposits Himself within you. James 1:14-15 “But each one is tempted by his own evil desire, he is dragged away and enticed. Then, after desire is conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full grown, gives birth to death.” Does it not stand to reason that experiencing the warmth of God’s living, healing blood will have a reverse effect with a life towards restoration, after being detached with the coolness of sin’s death?

Again, as discussed earlier, we recapitulate our early comfortably uncomfortable family cycles by abusing ourselves when remaining passive, from the drawing of one parental behavior, while we aggressively act out from the others; all from within a false sense of security inside ourselves at the very same time, due to missing the warmth of healthy nurturing love where sin has stated its case; as this leaves one alienated from belonging to a communal bond of family within a society. Thus, children are left open and vulnerable to outside demonic forces.

Perhaps the origin of this cycle goes back to Adam, whom passively let the Serpent slip into the Garden of Eden, where he betrayed God’s plan of guarding it (Eve included). For Satan aggressively entered into Eve and I believe this is how we too play out these roles within us; we remain passive in our sin while aggressively destroying ourselves, without the sight of light within God’s sanity, from within all our addictive behaviors.

As if bitten by a large spiritual serpent, we become paralyzed by invisible eyes, which causes us to see things off balance and lose sight of all else in its midst; including what real safe love is, even though we’re in coils of pain that have been rapped around us.

Many become comfortable here, try to warn them of their need to change (enter debate), and they’ll defend the serpents philosophies even while getting swallowed alive.

I myself have escaped these coils of death by the mercy of God’s love through grace. For within His timing I was able to repent. Yes, believe it or not, when you apologize to God for fellowshipping with Satan’s false reality; you start to build a relationship with Him. And by embracing His flesh and blood as you grow while taking it in, sooner or later, the bonding love in your relationship will cast out all the impurities of evil; they will get pushed out of it. “If any man be in Christ, behold all things are passing away, all things are becoming new.”

Loving God is what brings obedience. You’ll want to get to know Him more and more, by His word, out of gratitude for the great things He is

doing, will do, and has done; as a most complete picture of the love He is offering you. Now that you are awakened to the fact that at last gratitude is taking place in your very own heart.

You will then out grow your desire for lust, or any addiction, as your God given worth is revealed in His presence; to reflect Christ’s light shining forth, keeping darkness away from enslaving you, as you’ll know you are now loved by the God of true worth.

Then the devils chains will fall away, leaving you free to celebrate, furthering your relationship with God. Now you’ll want to embrace even more of His love, which will yield to a new song of praise, from the fullness in your heart; everyday, especially as you become sensitive to what the world has to offer is ‘decay’. Thus, there is no way one can live with a disease without the antidote of God’s alive and loving flesh and blood.

Praying for others, or calling out to Jesus for help, brings light for us to see our condition. At this point, a beast of sin may then rear its ugly head, within inappropriate behavior, but God is in control. He’ll help you to remember that destructive force that came in as ‘cute as a kitten’; everybody wanted one, but as it got bigger it began to act independently of us.

Finally, once we were able to admit that we were powerless over a now vicious fat cat addiction, with painful scratches, we were ready to call upon help.

Again, there is a Savior that can draw us into the power of God’s strength; within His loving flow any spirit will be defeated.

It is never too late for Him to finish a work which He begins; for as He has revealed it to you He can bring it to completion if you keep calling out in trust to Him. For just as God has proven Himself to be trustworthy with Abraham and David He continues to keep His promises with us through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ as well. For, He as God keeps promise with His covenant.

Eternal life is real, I’m experiencing it now within God’s Spirit, as an off shoot from Him being our sacrificial Lamb, just as Jesus came and departed He will come again.

Also, beware of drifting, when life seems to leave you with looking for something to do, get into God’s word again; you will light with His life if you continue to persevere. Keep refreshing yourself in the Lord with prayer and listen to the Spirit behind the scriptures talking to you as you read them.

God will deliver you while keeping your song that He gave to you from the provision of His nourishment of eternal life, whenever you come to Him. It will be in the harmony of His love for you that deliverance will come.

Thus, when you look back on what God has done, or ahead to what He will do, it will be a tune that you'll always want to remember.

You will grow to know that it is more joyous in the long run, to enjoy the gift of sexual purity (Sobriety), which lasts eternally from the substance of Christ's sustaining covenant; for He gives life in God's Spirit whether you marry or not. Experiencing dead flesh for a moment of foolish pleasure and a possible lifetime of hardship is not worth it; bound up, even then there will be grace for those whom seek to Find and take Christ's eternal life in.

In this meditation, I'm going to share from personal experience how the Lord restored me to a sexually pure and spiritually intimate relationship with Himself; by focusing on Him through His word in the bible.

Spiritual intimacy comes first, with realizing, God is passionately calling to us and then we responding to His call. Then gradually we start to comprehend the sparks of who He is in reality. His touches from within our living souls certainly cause us to take notice of Him, for God's flesh and blood is good, in that He satisfies; unlike mere spirits that are in this world.

Slowing down from our busyness, God starts to fill our souls as we've invited Him to stay and grow from inside our moments with Him; for we've now decided to remain within the life filled and stilled pattern of reality He continually is giving us. Only, now we've become aware that He's been there all along for us.

When still, if there is any sin we'll know that it's there; in the way that it prevents us from entering into the boundary of God's kingdom, as it becomes exposed to us by the light from the truth of His peaceful presence. The character of the devil has a restless nature, for he lacks the living deeper root of loving true and honest nourishing covenant blood.

Job 31:1-2 is an example of this. "I have made a covenant with my eyes; how then could I look upon a virgin?

What is to be my portion from God above and my heritage from the Almighty on high?"

I knew in my heart when I was not right with the one I love, when entertaining another spirit, but before I did not have God's light to see to choose differently until I met Him in the Eucharist; a better sacrifice than even Job knew.

Once we realize that knowing Christ thus far (as we've experienced Him by entering into His presence) has been removing our character defects, of being in the sin of sexual impurity and other bad habits, we become sensitive to the one we know; as our eyes have become opened to where our strength and source of joy is coming from, for they were lacking in depth before.

We've sought Him out, trusted Him, and now we've found Christ to be true to His word; where He has become more a part of us from the greater intimacy He now brings. For we watch Him continue to grow from within and absolutely change the dead flesh in the fibers of our beings with His own eternal life; even beyond the breath of life we once knew.

He is a tree whose roots grow deeper within the soil of the soul. His tree grows and the shallow roots from sin are proven to be plants that have been addictively rooted against us. We receive freedom when they fall away, for He being beneath the surface of where weeds were choking us, the insurgence of His eternal resurrection life is now the greater source; as proven to be an honest promise from the Christ and King of king's. “We are to be rooted and grounded in the love of God.” Thus, our relationship with God is as the tallest tree; whose roots pop up all else that has been rooted against us.

Our relationship with God can also be compared to being a part of the weave of a pot holder. The strands are cross stitched, one on one to give it strength and protect us from getting burnt, as our relationship displaces all else from Christ's living within us (By sacrifice); the fruits of His character (Galatians 5:22-23) enter in over a period of time to replace our own countenances, as now we've the foundation of Jesus that we have been building upon inside us. Men and women come together here ‘in Him’ as they grow through Him and become complete as they are stitched, in Him, by Him. (For after weighing out the balance, of the truth of love, during a period of eternity breaking time; God becomes a part of us as we know Him in oneness.) Proverbs 24:3-4 “By wisdom a house is built and by understanding it is established; and by knowledge the rooms are filled with all precious and pleasant treasures.”

As a couple enters into marriage they need to be fashioned as one garment. Then, there's the border that holds the stitch work together, sexual intimacy; this is the consummation in oneness by God's design. The truth is always far better than what the devil has to offer us within the anguish of His lies.

An illustration of this is also found in God's design; it is within the same way a flower comes before the completion of the fruit.

Sexual love is only to be a fruit of marriage; anything else is abusive. For outside of being married in blood covenant with God. We join ourselves in a covenant of blood with demonic spirits when entering sexual relationships outside of being in communion with God's plan and Holy Spirit. Love minus truth, is an off balance distortion of the truth of love; where one cannot grow to ripen in the bond of unity, within God's pattern, when co-mingling with

man's dead bloodline of un-regeneration, which only replaces Christ's fully alive bloodline from resurrection.

The devil tries to get us to harvest flowers here, which keeps us from the fruit which can sustain us in an eternal covenant of life. Thus, in this frame of mind sex becomes cheap as there is no commitment to reveal the substance of our true worth; for we have gone outside the balance of God's order by cheating on His pattern of truth and here we remain in time.

When children are birthed they inherit the spiritual intimacy of their parents, then they in turn repeat the cycle. Thus when God's pattern is absent morality suffers and here a society can become unraveled, to the walk of a blind sight; even to the point of where they no longer blush.

A relationship with a flesh and blood feeding Christ allows one to come into the bloom of a righteous standard belonging to Him. For without God's pattern children inherit the curse of chaos instead of the soundness of blessing, which allows for the stability of peace in sound minded decision making; as the best choices within their lives cannot be found without His order.

For if God gets put out of our pattern the picture of humanity becomes distorted. (Religion through indoctrination, and not a direct relationship with the love of God, will also undermine a society so beware.)

Anything, sex included, which becomes a center in place of the truth of the love of Christ will lose its value. A cheap imitation of life will never satisfy the soul. However, there is reconciliation when our complete beings are placed into oneness within the Eucharist, we as a drop of water becomes one with the wine, as a part of Christ's sorrowful passion; while identifying and offering up our complete selves in unity, through Christ our sacrifice before receiving Him into our bodies where heaven touches earth.

God and man meet together, Romans 11: 36- 12:1-4 “For from Him and through Him and to Him are all things. To Him be the glory forever. Amen. Therefore I urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and Holy sacrifice, well pleasing to God, which is your rational service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect. For through the grace given me I say to every one among you not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think as to have sound judgment, as God has allotted to each a measure of faith. For just as we have many members in one body and all the members do not have the same function, so we, who are many are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another.”

The devil attacks sexual purity with the lie of lust which corrupts as it rots the soul. Looking at people as objects to possess, rather than having a worth to know, is the pattern we fall into and the power to want to control another person can become a powerful addiction.

Pretty faces and other pleasurable addictive moments, are usually the attraction, but what's living on the inside? Beware, it may bring decay to the soul if we embrace the flesh; rather than look upon a lost soul with compassion, while keeping Christ's sorrowful passion in mind.

When sex enters into a non-marital relationship the man of flesh grows to take control; once it has taken over, to an off centered out of control tyrant in the dark, we're left a prisoner.

I lashed out sexually in anger towards others here, without even knowing it, until I was able to place my anger where it belonged; against my abusers that stole the sensitivity of my little child away. For this is where the seed for my addiction was first planted that warped my perception on having normal loving relationships in life.

(All addiction must be traced back to the reason of why we reached to what caused us to want to reach outside the reality of love or the abuse will be revisited.)

Then after anger, I mourned the loss of this child till healing tears started to flow to make this child come emotionally alive, for a fuller more joyous life, to be integrated with the man I now am, under the direction of God's healing sacrificial living bloodline.

Little by little I come alive to where I'm actually seeing the child within me grow, and as he does, my feelings become more full of the innocent life that God originally intended for me. It is a growing process, but at last I can be real. And as I become whole, one day I will be able to forgive the way Christ did in His fullness; that my angry man of lust, which is out of control, will be diminished to be no more.

The flesh has no SPIRITUAL eternal order to give the soul substance for stability, but rather it wears on us to leave a soul rapidly depleted; when there is no focus towards love. For where we're unable to maintain a Christ-centered self-control, with life giving choices over our own bodies, we live without sight and harm ourselves. Why, we become slaves to demons and answer to the beckoning of their appetites; where we are found to be at their disposal as our minds are left open to entertain seducing thoughts when lacking the healthy emotions found in eternal life.

Now, I want to address all who are outside of God's plan, where unnatural takes on a form of natural; which I know all too well.

This life style once ruled over me when I was outside of God's pattern. I was touched inappropriately by babysitters at a young age, with what seemed like innocent touches of love, but it stimulated me into a position where lust took place; the demon seed was planted within the thoughts of the library of my mind that set me up for future abnormal behavior, which I unfortunately wanted more of. For I could not see beyond this confusion, I was introduced to, nor the nightmare of neglect I was in; for me to have learned anything about knowing love.

Later on came my inappropriate relationship with my abuser as well.

I was true to who I was taught to be. Then down the road I learned about the unnatural habit of masturbation from so called friends. Don't do something if it feels good without understanding why (there's a chemical release within the brain [dopamine] that gets you high and is addictive which takes place during sexual activity and this has nothing to do with love).

I had sex with many women, which drained me of my spiritual energy, while all my thoughts were telling me it was love, but the more I had of it the emptier I was left feeling. For, this is a land of demonic activity where perversion is the norm and chaste behavior becomes an exception instead of the rule.

Lust is not a part of God's plan. It comes from inheriting a damaged pattern, which is of a lie, not the truth. All sexual activity outside of marriage, which is outside the context of God's pattern, dressing provocatively, all pornography, music, masturbation, tongue kissing or anything else that is invasive and does not edify the soul. Such as art, found within media, will also influence a culture, in an adverse way, if it does not edify; (nourish the soul in a way, for there to be balance, within the maximum perception of God's most excellent Spirit to govern a society. Here a deceptive lie will be allowed to enter in to lead a people astray).

When two worlds collide with expressions found outside of God's order; surfaces can first be penetrated to leave our vulnerabilities exposed without morality.

A kiss, which is equivalent to an earthquake, sets off shock waves that can disrupt our spiritual peace with God; as anything that is sensual will do to the body that houses the soul.

Outside the reality of UNFAILING LOVE and CONSTANT TRUTH with BALANCE where there is ETERNAL LIGHT; a kiss without substance is not meant for acceptance, but to feed a spirit of lust that will war against our spirit filled man, from feeding the flesh. This leaves holes, within our boundary walls of reality that detract from keeping our mind sharp, in our

relationship with God who is our protector; for precious life to be stolen away.

A kiss is the tip of the mountain, without understanding its structural base damage can occur, also fondling can be arousing, “Can a man take fire into his bosom and not get burned.” Distortions that keep us in fragments, where we never encounter the love of truth and living within broken down philosophies will never reveal to us the truth of love.

I came to know the truth of love to be in the Eucharist; when I discovered that Christ’s sorrowful passion for us is never ending. We take in a living flesh and blood person, all together as individuals, through out all time. It is God’s way of staying with us throughout the day. Jesus said, “I am the living bread that came down out of heaven; if anyone eats of this bread he will live forever; and the bread also which I will give for the life of the world is my flesh. Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the son of man and drink his blood, you will have no life in you. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day. For my flesh is true food and my blood is true drink. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me and I in Hm. As the living Father sent me and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me, he also will live because of me. Does this cause you to stumble? What then if you see the Son of man ascending to where he was before?”

Jesus is both human and divine, indivisible from the Father and Spirit, and we have an active on going relationship with Him; a penetrated through and through one that brings communication, in the culmination of heaven where God never stops existing forever in the Eucharistic meal. All of heaven is embraced here, within the explosive culmination of all miracles happening at the same time in reality. This is the Marriage Super of the Lamb, which we relate with depending on our attitudes of desire, towards or away from God according to our belief or rejection of Him.

There are no limits to taking Him in spiritually as we carry the sacrifice of Jesus within us throughout the day. Paul said, “We are to pray without ceasing.” We are to make ourselves available vessels, the way that Mary did when invited to carry the first communion Son of God by His messenger Gabriel; as in Mary’s fiat of saying yes to God, we meet with and carry ‘The Christ’ within us now in communion as well. Then we too carry Christ within us throughout the day, as His vessel, that others may meet Him within us. The Eucharist, which is within us, is God’s power that both feeds us and invites others to join Him.

This is all in fulfillment, incidentally, of the prophecy found in Leviticus 24:8, 9 when God spoke to Moses outside of the Holy of Holies. “You shall

put pure frankincense on each row that it may be a memorial (Numbers 4:7 As it is the most Holy bread of the Presence.) of portioned bread, even an offering by fire to the Lord. Every Sabbath day Aron shall set it in order before the Lord continually; it is an ever lasting covenant for the sons of Israel. It shall be for Aron and his sons and they shall eat it in a Holy place; for it is most holy to him from the Lord's offerings by fire, His portion forever.” “Now grafted into God’s family through the Christ; we are a royal priesthood and nation and can partake of the covenant bread as well.

Exodus 25:30 “You shall set the bread of the Presence ‘FACE’ on the table before me at all times. John 6:35,etc...“I am the bread of life he who comes to me will not hunger and he who believes in me will never thirst. But I say to you that you have seen me and yet do not believe. For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of the one who sent me.” John 6 “For this is the will of my Father, that everyone who beholds the Son and believes in Him will have eternal life and I Myself will raise Him up on the Last day.” When believing on God’s word becoming flesh and dwelling among us in Spirit and in Truth, there is power in the Eucharistic Covenant promise to break our addictions.

I was trapped in slithers of a picture and all I knew was confusion; I had the pieces of the puzzle, but never had a look at the complete picture (the cover of the box so to speak). I did not know how they all fit together within a living word that I could take into myself. Jesus, by showing me the picture of His character, slowly taught me how to love through His word that I might grow to comprehend who I was taking in at my own pace.

How patient He is with us in His mercy when we take the time to be observant and know His life giving bread, we watch Him paint the picture of our lives with clarity as we dine with each other intimately.

God established a relationship with me to know Him, in the light of truth, so a full spectrum of my emotions could be restored; that I might know where I begin and end.

I’m now able to express my emotions with thoughts that line up with clarity as they are in the true reality of Jesus Christ.

Step by step He taught me how to be patient with others that I might see their hurts, in the reflection of His wholeness from His meal and then I knew how to pray for them. Why, within my new perception of people, subjectively they had needs and feelings just like me, but most were lacking in the depth of love I had from not receiving God’s living flesh and blood.

Seeing this truth about others, how they were trapped in unhealthy feelings that my Lord had just brought me out of, gave me even further revelation for even more growth. I’m now, a little more at a time, communing and growing

with Him; as I’m able to focus on who God is in the midst of all my addictive temptations, even more completely.

Then, whatever is not of Christ will leave within His timing; as I’m gradually delivered from everything that is not of Him by His power, which only happens by grace as I’m drawn closer to His truly honest way of perfection of sacrifice of love. For where the truth bears witness of itself, coming together with a kiss of light, this reveals for me what I need to ask to be cast out of my life; while placing my addictive sin upon the alter of Eucharistic sacrifice, wherefore I take Christ in and keep covenant with Him. For by asking God to remove what had caused me to hurt myself within the confusion of darkness; this is where I am to be set free. Bit by bit I’m discovering myself within God’s kingdom; where, bite by bite one day I’ll be completely made whole.

Thus, knowing His compassionate embrace from within here allows me to discover both myself and others with compassion; while having a vision of even more grace. Thankfully, this keeps me restrained within God’s more powerful light to keep Him in control; which has now become my gift of self control.

I know that the way in which I now love will not betray me; unless I betray the truth of it. My love for Jesus now exceeds the lust that is in this world; my sexual addiction has been broken by His sorrowful passion. Now at last, I can encounter the fulfillment of His Spirit as I feel the weight of His sacrifice from within.

I am now fulfilled in my relationship with God and my bond with Him gets even stronger by the day. I will not trade His fire away as now I understand its great worth. God has taught me how to stay and grow and pray.

Slowly my incompleteness is leaving, I’m being moved from my emptiness as in truth ‘reality’ (Christ now within me) is growing deeper in my life; to where I am able to see enough of His framework to recognize that outside of Him there is no life. For He continues to displace all that is dead, out side of Him around me.

I now know by the One who is life, the need for unhealthy relationships has left; I can see the harm they bring within the abnormality of them. I finally have understanding that Men and women are to look to each other as pure vessels of honor and God’s children, which are not to be molested.

If you really love someone you do not want to dishonor their vessel or yourself. Especially, as now seen in the light of unfailing love and truth everlasting, giving one their eternal revelation that they need to know they belong to God; for them to retain their self-worth and remain comfortable

enough within themselves to walk away from abuse. Feeling the weight of God's royal value, which is alive, through His covenant Eucharist keeps me on His path of delights.

All deviant behavior stems from the devil who dispatches his demons, to try to bring distortions to God's plan of love. He will also try to keep our thoughts away from God's truth, by keeping our focus on a false Jesus or even try to get us to fulfill our desires at the expense of disrespecting others.

The devil wants to possess us for himself as a part of trying to exalt himself above God's authority; he wants to damage God's plan. Distort it to deceive mankind and bring about suffering by replacing the design of God's truth; through manipulating culture with his philosophical lies.

Pain taking the place of love is a power that demons feed off of and the more innocent the life the greater the meal, "For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life."

The structure of sexual purity, as found in Jesus Christ's righteous covenant of sacrifice, will break all of the misguided patterns within the pattern of our old false central ruling ways found in addiction. (I believe that proverbs chapter 31 sets healthy boundaries to guide one in sound minded living for all relationships. As here, a full life illustrates Christ's relationship to the church; the groom Jesus being represented in verses 1-9 and His bride in 10-31.)

Remembering my past, as a sexually active teen, I would find one partner who would always be there and then collect phone numbers of prospective victims. There was the thrill of the hunt, sex made me feel like I was in control and the demons that were behind the scene had me hooked. For in my thoughts I was led to believe that I had the girl or guy when the devil had me.

My life was built around sex. I was blind to the fact that I was building my life on a false base of malcontent and worshipped my addiction as my god, up until I found God in my state of powerlessness. God speaks through Paul on this matter in the book of Romans in chapter 1:18-32. (A must read for those who have trouble understanding sexual morality.)

Finally, I cried out in mine despair. The unhealthy pattern of what controlled me in a codependent way with my first wife, which she had hanging over me (sex for chores), wasn't normal and needed to be broken. It took time, to discover this pattern, but when it got broken I became healthier.

This also ended our relationship, as when I did things at my own pace (with sex out of the picture) without her control she resented me. I told God I was sorry for my imperfections here and asked Him for His help and my wife's forgiveness for my earlier unfaithfulness; as I did not understand that

a false religious Jesus could not set me free from infidelity earlier on in our marriage.

I’m sorry I had let her down and hurt her in confessing my sin to her, I was selfish in wanting a so called religious better testimony, nothing hidden, that I could be that much more transparent in sharing what my Lord Jesus Christ had done for me as a testifier. Unfortunately, I did not wait on God’s timing and did the damage to end our marriage even with good intentions.

In growing, in the name of Jesus, I’m comprehending that He is the one who is changing me. For in being corrupted within myself I cannot put on incorruption. Sexual purity allows us to worship Jesus, as the center of truth and build on His Eucharistic base to settle our spirit man; in the face of the devils poor delusions that lack the substance of what the true life of Christ has to offer. “Although we can partake of all things, not all things are beneficial.”

We growing free from our man of flesh allows us sight to pray blessings to set things in order here, over all the distortions, where lust once ruled. Lust (as in all addictions) must be rendered tasteless, by seeing how it harmed us from its beginnings or it will return. I’d like to again remind those who struggle with this or any addiction. Because we are corrupted from Adam’s fall, death is a work that only can be defeated by the grace of God through the sacrificial offering of Jesus Christ and not by the will power of man. God does not move when we try to bend His will to suit our purposes, on our behalf, to protect us from the sin of self-righteousness. You must surrender to the authority of God’s control, the High King, with your whole heart or you will not receive His mercy for release from the spirits that have you bound. Reminder, “God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.”

Jesus sets us free for who He wants us to be; that we may have a balanced way of life. So be mindful of the satisfying pattern of God in scripture through His Eucharistic key that unlocks truth within scripture; for when we can clearly see Christ and experience His fire of contentment. We draw strength from His covenant sacrifice, where the life of His eternal kingdom remains discovered. And this is where we are able to comprehend Him in a personal way.

God’s plan of spirituality for life, “Relate with Me in a relationship to receive the fullness of My life and I will unfold what is best for you from My vantage point of view; this is my gift if you want to have it.”

I choose to rejoice in the purity of it; as it is in the enjoyment of this gift that brings satisfaction over any spirit of addiction. And here I’m kept chaste and sober from harms way.

We are prepared in a relationship with God for life or lack in the true meaning of it, from being bogged down in dark minded choices; as in being under minded by the devil for the purposes of destruction. Sanctity missing in sexuality shows that Satan has been at work.

This is not a good sign for we can enter into marriage with double mindedness. Where, the beast of lust for the flesh loses sight of the beauty of God's countenance, within the complete creation of body, mind, and soul of a spouse. Thus, there will be a competition for the full affections of where there would be deeper intimacy between husband and wife knowing each other with complete identities. This is why there needs to be a bond with our spouses, just as in Holy communion with Christ.

We need to beware here, for not being in the same patterns can bring division, as the sexual habits outside the oneness of direct communication between husband and wife will eventually grow cold when there is detachment of emotions during intimacy. Then confusion in the relationship can set in, in place of intimacy. "The marriage bed is undefiled," and God's grace does cover a multitude of sin, but I got ripped off for over fifteen years of having a full union with God because I was catering to sexual demons; that got in the way of my maximum growth in relation's with Him during the incompleteness I had with my wife. In 1 Corinthian 7:2-5, a plan is laid out within scripture that speaks on this very issue.

The husband and wife should not deprive one another of sexual intimacy except by mutual consent, so they can give themselves more fully to prayer, and draw closer to God to be set more fully in order for healing to occur. Afterward they should come together again so Satan will not tempt them do to a lack of self control.

Thanks be to God, for by grace, it is never too late to start learning. For at one time, I had given myself to so many partners that life had become unmanageable. But now God has restored me from being emotionally shattered as He has brought stability to my life; I now no longer needed to be the center of attention in the eyes of myself, or another, having become the apple of God's eye; from receiving the full affection that I lacked as a child from the weight of His internal embrace.

If you are living in a distortion outside of God's plan (sin) and recognize it, as all things become visible when brought into the plain sight of God's revelation light, remember that you are powerless to abstain from within yourself and therefore need God to enter in you, to go into battle for you.

Seek God for a desire to abstain if you do not already have one. It's not going to come from your own abilities. To promise yourself, "I'll be good from now on and I'll never do it again," I must point out that this is fleshly

and has nothing to do with building a relationship with the Savior, it only has everything to do with feeling the pressure from self-centered righteousness. “You have not, cause you ask not and when you ask you ask amiss for your motive is wrong—you want only what will give you pleasure.” As if to say, “God I want you to do my bidding for me then I will serve.” We can forget about what God suffered in His passion for us, on so many levels throughout the history of man, before the fulfillment of His covenant keeping meal accomplished on the cross; where we could be returned to His family by way of His Son, thee door.

What family are you a part of now, it necessary to look beneath the skin to know the condition your partner is in? Remember, you’re looking for Christ and if He isn’t there you’re in the wrong place!

The bible says that Adam knew Eve and once we know our sin partner, truly see the ugliness of the lie of being outside of God’s pattern of light. What it is doing to us, we’ll gladly trade in being alone in the dark for the real flavor of the deep riches of what Christ’s love has to offer us in place of the forbidden fruit.

Now, all my hopes rise up in God who is able to deliver. Don’t try to fix your condition, get a new one in Christ’s better light, come as you are. Call to Him, take Him in, and you will receive His new more satisfying sight.

How many partners have you already had, and how many more times is the spirit that has you going to sucker you into having your life sucked out of you, as it has you to act out and keep you away from satisfaction? You must be stilled to be filled; abide in Christ, “I am the vine you are the branches, apart from me you can do nothing.” Trust in the power of the shed blood covenant of Jesus Christ; within His Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity there is power over all flesh, you will be filled with His Spirit, Him being the greater affection takes over to defeat the lesser ones; as your grafted into the root of His vine, taking you all the way back to the tree of life.

Christ has already won the victory in every battle for you. HE IS THE NEW COVENANT SALVATION! From cup to cross and beyond, the door from time into eternity, resurrection back to tree of life for us, wherefore when believing and receiving Him we become a part of His family. He will open your eyes to see that sin’s confusion has been defeated, by rooting and grounding us deeper into His loving root, with all these parts of His sorrowful passion being greater than all else; this includes lust!

Flesh and blood sacrifice has been shed on all our behalves. The new covenant vow has been completed; God has entered in to be one with us and carry us from the inside out, as the Lamb of God, Jesus takes away the sins of the world to bring love in place of hate. Remember, “If any man says he is

without sin the love of the Father is not in him.” This is why we need His restoring, cleansing, and healing fresh power continually.

Have faith and draw near, enter in the same way you received salvation, do this immediately for your spiritual eternal life is in danger. The devil is a master deceiver; he will cloud your mind and even get you to doubt these words, but everything outside the reality of knowing God’s covenant plan is really crazy. It leads towards unseen destruction.

An exchange in the spirit will take place as God establishes a relationship with you. For in receiving His love the demons will withdraw from you and release you from your pain, the pain from the lust you fed into, which was mistaken for love in all your confusion. Remain in this light and your poor choices will continue to become visible so that you may see their harm to call upon the Lord to deliver you whenever need be.

The flesh is going to feel spiritual friction. You’re coming out of being driven by winds of spirit from the dark counsel of fallen angels, by calling upon Jesus time and again, but now that you’re new and true to your sober abstaining path whatever you are experiencing is all right.

Then you’re going to feel the heat of all that is living in you that is not you, hungry demons; these devil’s will try to use your emotions to re-enforce that which is false as something to look to, to try and get you to rationalize thoughts, to get you to justify your current behavior. “It never bothered you before, everybody else is doing it,” Or toy with it, “Just this once and then you can stop forever.” Or the devil may try to wear you out so that you cannot make choices with a clear mind to see what path you’re on. Think of a stick, with a progressively added weight on its end, you are going to snap if you don’t take care of your personal needs; be mindful to do so. (TOO: Hungry, Angry, Lonely, or Tired). Your body may wriggle, but persevere in calling on Jesus till you are talking to Him in the real world; that of the reality from within His eternal kingdom.

God wants you to see that He is continually living His life through you, by giving you life from within His living flesh and blood sacrifice, in keeping with the Spirit of His covenant to show you who He is.

Remember, the battle is Christ’s, continue to rest your confidence in Him as He stands with you before taking the place of your sin; for you to surrender once it comes into view. Thus the power of His blood will allow you to leave the restrictions found in time and enter deeper into the balance of eternal life, which will build you up, to be strengthened out of Satan’s grasp. A good choice will always lead towards more life from having a better relationship with God.

Christ’s love is filling you; continue to give Him your sexual desires (addictive obsessions) that are not of you in prayer, until you feel God’s presence and are confident that He’s taking the other spirits place.

Fill your mind with scriptures to get to know Christ, along with conversations with (The word become flesh), even better at this time. Until you’re resting your head upon His intimate bosom, which will take you into the deep places, where you’ll be found satisfied within Him; as He holds the deepest place to satisfy your burning desires.

For, as He brings you into the Holy of Holies, by drawing you unto Himself where the passion of God’s flame is able to consume everything that is taking His place with protection; this is what meets your need along the way.

Reading Psalms and other passages, which allow us to face adversity with God, will bring a clear picture of Him to gain understanding of who it is that is delivering you (from the demonic destructive path that you are on); as God is our ever present help in time of need. There is nothing stronger than His root.

The mercy of God’s timing found within His compassion, as found especially within the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John show how God meets us where we are at in the most crucial times in our lives; I find this to be great comfort as all scripture bears witness of the blood of Christ.

Meditate on the Love of God through Jesus Christ, how much more He loves you than the sexual desires you think you have, but really have a hold on you. Be mindful that they are destroying your life’s force out of you, and remember, every time you give into a temptation you’re missing an opportunity to experience a deeper measure of God’s intimacy; for in place of His love demons are draining you away from behind your illusions of pleasure that are now really killing you.

Be strong in your faith and peace, with soundness of mind, will be established; your choices are life and death! If you find you’re in a state of helplessness, where you’re found to passively look into a swarm of thoughts that become demonically aggressive, when hit with addictive temptation; beware of the voice that says, “Being in control is an added responsibility, why it’s too much to handle. You’ll starve in isolation!” Don’t you believe this lie and look to God instead for the confidence that brings freedom comes from Christ and His covenant meal will strengthen you; as He is the victor for all victims and not we ourselves.

For “He will never leave you nor forsake you.” By sacrifice, His power is inside you. It is even stated within scripture. The more light of truth we receive from God within our soul the less room there is to be bound up in

darkness from within. Then there's even more room for Jesus to fill you to experience freedom from within the depths of a deeper gratitude; this is the proof that tells us that God is healing us and here we are comforted in the fact we're not alone.

Christ has gone to prepare a place for us in His Father's house, where moth and rust cannot destroy or where robbers cannot steal our internal treasures from within. The bible is an eternal book, when scripture is brought back to the root of Eucharistic sacrifice, we draw from eternal life within time and this allows for more room (Line upon line).

Our precious gifts from the truth of love, which we've learned to let come in, allows us to be brought together while on our recovery journey of eternal life by grace; these works cannot be taken away. And here, in this place only, do we shine with the brilliance of a free and true testimony; from on top of one of the lamp stands found in our heavenly Father's house while here on the earth.

"I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me." God's flesh and blood is inside of us working all things out through His Spirit. Once we turn something over to God with our WHOLE HEARTS, seeking Him only, we are no longer held accountable. For Jesus will continue to grow us into position, to press us further into relations with Himself within His own power to meet our needs.

This will prove to be of an even greater value as we now have first hand experience of His love for us. Christ's true reality of life has been proven by the way He has answered us in prayer, and speaking from this experience, He is far better than the lying spirit we left behind; that was robbing us of our lives while being bound to lust in place of the new covenant blood, which offers life in place of death.

Let yourself groan aloud in your body, mind, soul, with all your strength, expressing yourself to God, from your heart, when temptations arise in your flesh AND DON'T LOOK BACK. For as the deep calls unto deep you'll go beyond the depths of the spirit behind the addiction that holds you. And this will be a place where Jesus Christ hits the mark, as you come to know His deliverance from within the depths of His blood, found within His true divine balance that will chip away what does not belong in His valued child; anything that is not love. Thus, in quietness and trust is your strength being established and while you rest here you will discover that you are being crafted into someone brand new.

No, you're not losing your mind, For Christ has stated, "If you lose your life for my names sake then you will find it." Jesus in being both the Son of God and man, while down here on the earth, He suffered all things and

knows of our concerns; so keep searching till you find out ALL the answers, as to why God loves you. This will help you to discover who He is and keep you on His path as all the broken pieces of your life are brought together.

“God is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.” He will make His way known to you and show you how to meet with Him in Christ. His door of abiding love is always better than the devils deceptions; which have kept you from obtaining a complete identity and having a full life with God.

Turn to God and yield to His way and you’ll find freedom in the intimacy from the embrace you’ll have with Christ in your soul.

This is God’s way and I tell you His sorrowful passion is a cure. It brings satisfaction from all the riches it has to offer, which is more than the temporary relief of acting out sexually or in any other addiction. Hunger and thirst after righteousness, while in communion, for His names sake and you will be satisfied. For it is hard to forget the God of love when you’re often ingesting Him. “As often as you do this (partake of Me), do this in remembrance of Me.

Continue to stand still in God (“Be still and know that I am God.”) and He will meet you in the midst of your friction, caused by starting to draw you near to Him, as you flee from the fast paced spirits of this world’s philosophies; before peace comes. Again, you will next experience heat from the demons that were living and feeding on the life found within your soul while they’re in hiding; as they do not want to give you up and will try to continue to keep you off-balance that you would be kept in the dark and unaware of the presence of their existence.

As an example: just recently, I became aware of the fact that I have trouble when I’m off-balanced from reality. For I become short tempered in place of loving, having to redirect my focus, when sudden change comes and disrupts me. I’m then left with a less than pleasant attitude, staring at the fact that I am in need of an addictive angry fix, in place of my peace; I’ve found the pull of this demonic force to come to plague me time and time again. I’m as of yet learning to deal with misplaced anger (see part 2 # 1, 10 points \* P-78).

Now after discomfort comes, from the burning on the inside, when rising heat drags on a soul; from not wanting to let sin go. Persevere in the relationship you have with your heavenly Father’s covenant of love. His joyous embrace, must take hold of you inwardly, in place of the pain that binds you; where not giving into the lie of your old patterns from the concepts of worldly wisdom is essential.

For, the light of Christ will expose and push out the hideousness of your sin, as you turn it over to Him at its root. Its point of origin will finally turn

to heat before becoming fire; then arriving here there'll be a change, to take the place of what was hiding in your darkness that was so misleading.

No place will there be for this pestilence to hide now; for the powers that were in the dark have now been forced out, within the light, by God Himself.

It is from within the pattern of God's life giving blood, which is patient, kind, gentle, and respectfully peaceful, where He personally invites you in from being on the outside. He'll hold your hand and build His non-changing confidence in you.

This will take place, miraculously from within, even in the midst of a stormy life; if you continue to humble yourself to His authority above your own. As your wisdom has been from within the dead bloodline philosophies of mankind; this is what needed to be discovered. God will balance you out until you find His peace that passes all understanding after this and this will allow you to come under His protection as you walk in sync with His newly discovered timing; for real wisdom.

So do not be deceived into becoming fearful of God. God's love will work out of you what needs to be worked out. Be reminded, it is your confidence in the Christ, who bought you with His own blood that you might have life; YOU ARE THAT VALUABLE to Him. The sting of death, within your thoughts, has been removed and now the freedom of His peace has become a part of your life. This is something you can build a balanced relationship with and be that honest work in progress while in the company of God's comfort as you search out and come to understand that He has enough blood to cover every aspect of your life.

Also be mindful, when we catch ourselves looking at people as sex objects we're to take note that little glances of lust feed the big beast. Thus, when we start thinking we can handle these demons in our own strength, they slip by unnoticed; not even being alert and watchful will do you no good here. For it's only looking to the light of Christ, being real with His blood covenant, He defeats a demon appetite or agin it will become so great that we'll act out sexually (pick-up). Beware: when God's love grows cold, so does His blood within our veins. This is where the light of Him gets dim and then we get into trouble.

Now that you know what this pattern looks like you can fully ask Jesus to remove your addiction, by moving you into the substance of His transubstantiate meal. It's just a matter of learning to remain with Jesus Christ and keeping your eyes open within His eternal place, to learn not to turn from His character of light that shines forth from the last supper Passover meal that was accomplished on the cross. Call out to Him in the spaces of idle time that you are caught not at rest with Him, or off guard,

until your vision excels into the purest light of love to comprehend His sacrifice.

Remember, His life is now in you and you will close the openings for attack. Ask God to fill you with His point of view, blood, blood, blood and the veil of dark thoughts, which had your mind in a fog; will have no place to enter within you, as God’s covenant opens you to see His compassion for the lost. And this will then help you to see the person within the body; you’ll then not want to abuse a fellow creation of God’s.

Next, as we’re filled with the light of His love, Christ’s blood bought character being worked within us, everything not of Him will be burned away; this is what fends off attacks from vain philosophies (all that is outside of God’s domain).

1 Thessalonians 4:1-8 “We beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that as you learned from us how you ought to live and to please God, just as you are doing, you do so more and more. For you know what instructions we gave you through the Lord Jesus (love one another). For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you abstain from immorality; that each one of you know how to control his own body in holiness and honor, not in the passion of lust like heathen who do not know God; that no man transgress, and wrong his brother in this manner, because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as we solemnly forewarned you. For God has not called us for uncleanness but in holiness. Therefore whoever disregards this, disregards not man but God, who gives His Holy Spirit to you.”

Tearing away from dark thoughts has only an illusion of pain in comparison to the new life that awaits you. There’s a lie about giving up a part of who you are, when in reality you are only giving up the demons behind your destructive addiction that the real you can grow to experience life in death’s place. What you’re looking for is not found in the embracing of the flesh, but of the Spirit; again, through the last supper blood sacrifice that was accomplished on the cross by God’s sorrowful passion.

1Cor. 15:50 “Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.” God’s grace calls to us, offering for us to come and drink freely from the fountain of His life giving Spirit and partake of His meal to see us all the way through; His flesh and blood has taken our place.

Jesus stays with us as it is His compassionate nature, for water still flows through His spear pierced side, to do so; as He sees us struggle and is touched with all we’ve experienced as well. He continues to help us find His path, by identifying with us with continual introduction of His satisfying blood and this is the eternal drink that places the crown of life upon our heads.

This is where our perception enters faith and our fight becomes the Lord's. We have turned our trial over to God, with our new heavenly reality and this is where God's love now flows to bring an end to our anxieties within His healing blood and waters. For when we accept that Jesus is the truth, as a part of God's grace, faith is produced in us. The kind of faith to see us through all obstacles, as surrendered to Jesus our high priest and King (in the highest regard), in all we do; God grows us to meet every need in reality, when we abidingly pray, and this is what wins the battles while in the flow of His blood and Spirit river of life's sacrifice.

The demons leave under the authority of Jesus Christ when we truly comprehend the power of His blood and surrender; for now, as God's growing children, our faith grows to push out what is not within His kingdom as we drink Him in. Then you will sense the manner of the other spirit to trickle out of you, the same way they left me.

Spirits leave from the presence of the light of God's loving blood and His quiet abiding joy; as it exposes them and take their place. Like the ambers of a flame bringing warmth to a room, you'll know that the fire of God's satisfying love is within you in place of the coolness that has just left.

Make sure you've plans to keep stoking the fire though, as this will keep the demons out; for you're to lose your appetite for the things of the world to remain fully sane. Stay in the moment and you will always enjoy the presence of God, the Lamb in His gentle stillness.

Spend time in God's intimate presence and you won't be deceived by a false Christ that can set you up for a fall. Let God's word speak to you from the root of the blood of His covenant vine in the bible. Then the truth of His love will bear witness of itself in Spirit and in Truth. For as your conscience rests within God's, you'll not stray from eternal life; until there is another pruning lesson to be learned that will be invaluable in growing to learn how to know of His sacrifice of love more for the sake of loving others.

As I've mentioned earlier, groaning in the Spirit, calling out to the learned character of Jesus in communion remembrance, saying His name over till you are mindful of Him by the fruits of the Spirit found in Galatians 5:22-23. Learning to know He's gentle and patient in nature will also be key. For when the voice of evil spirits come to disrupt your peace, you'll not want to move from God's side and this balanced choice to partake of covenant sacrifice is what will break up their darkness.

Jesus is always open to the depths of your calls. This will help you to become aware of Christ's loving you in lusts place; take Him in.

For, when we grow to an awareness that it is God's Spirit that grows to now rest in us with His power, we become aware of the ugliness of our

deceptive thoughts that live within the recall of our minds; which affects both ours and our partner’s soul. Coming to an understanding it is God’s blood and Spirit growing within us and not our own, we decrease and He increases all the more; till we truly yield to His fullness of life to bring contentment.

When we discover we have a pattern that is heading us in the wrong direction, and promptly admit it, God strengthens our relationships quickly. For He, as the honest truth, will show us new choices that can be made to call upon Him; to work into us His better covenant understanding by grace as we rest in the root of His blood.

In addition, His corrective presence brings joy to protect our hearts from the enticements of darkness that can stimulate pride. The atonement of our sins is a merciful act here, as He intervenes to set us free.

If you are hungry for the truth you will leave no stone unturned. Thus each stone turned over becomes a stepping stone towards more of Christ and if you don’t lose sight of keeping your peace with God, within His timing, you will always remain at rest; in the face of any restlessness by the clarity of His powerful blood.

Now, get a picture of the sin you left, the way God sees your impurity; the exposed maggots of rotting flesh, smell its stench and look at what was living in you, remember how you were powerless over this most destructive force and that this is where you do not want to be. Thank the Lord again, for in the light of Christ’s blood, all will come into focus and then how much more precious His resurrection power does become; as the devil is cast out.

Our eyes are opened to walk in His mercy, our minds become renewed, for this we rejoice and grow; while looking to the root of grace. Thus, by the power of His Spirit, we’re found to venture on in peace at last; as we know He is to work His character within us as a part of His sacrifice.

Next, within the confidence of our records being set straight, we are no longer found in separation from God to be alone in the dark that had caused us to suffer from the consequences of our actions; as now we can see where are steps are taking us within the truth of light.

Isn’t it interesting how the devil will entice you, to get you away from God’s light, to bring you into the dark that you’ll not see the sacrifice of His body, blood, soul, and divinity? You can’t see what you’re doing, you do not see that the impurity of sin has been committed; then he opens the flood lights of condemnation and guilt and all the shame that these bring.

When we’re in close fellowship with God it makes it hard to be enticed though. As again, His blood goes before you everywhere you go to expose

what you try to do in darkness; until the sin loses its uncomfortable appeal within the sanity of God's light.

Christ's open arms are always waiting, call on Him, tell Him you are sorry and He will love you till once again safe within His cleansing bosom. Then you will know of His forgiveness in an instant, as you're covenant has been restored and you've returned from drifting, to be rooted in soundness of mind once again. Beyond this His affections will awaken you to rejoin the truth by confession, till you're held in connection by the restraints of His pattern of unfailing love through Christ's suffering passion; to give you the freedom to share yourself in wholeness with others, from the full power of His new covenant.

For as Jesus has the kind of compassion that looks inside people and knows them. We too are to love the truth of His loving sacrifice, to be drawn closer to seeing His heart, which causes us to grow to better see people around us as well.

Listen with patience long enough and then you'll know who you're speaking with. You too will learn how, to remain within God's nurturing boundary that teaches one to discern when love is being violated by a lie, to better minister to the needs of all in concern. For when we do not draw from the root source of body and blood sacrifice, there is only a symbol and we cannot go down into the deep calling unto deepest love; where deep rooted issues cannot be uprooted for the fullness of what Christ's life has to offer, beyond being babes in salvation.

Therefore, as we learn to draw from the transubstantiate root and (1) openly converse with the Lord and come to know that (2) He respects us and (3) listens. We can proceed to (4) build trust and enter into (5) being intimate and vulnerable with Him in place of all else. Thus, after these building blocks are set in place, as we're taught by God's peaceable path to ensure a pace of balance for protective sight; we know that we are in sync with God's timing.

Decisions can then be determined, through considering these five nurturing layers (just mentioned), in our relationship within the honest character of the pathway to life; as a loss of peace, within these God given nurturing layers, always indicates a need to pray for wisdom, confess sin to be rejoined to the truth, and draw life from the grace of the covenant again. Then we can next make choices, in a healthy way, on how we're going to proceed in relating to others around us as we continue to grow within the mind of Christ.

Again, knowing your bible will cause you to cross over into God's pattern, like the woman at the well did, in John 4: 4-24. It is a good place to start, as

remembering this established promise, is an example of how we cross over from time into eternity and become a new born again babe.

Jesus will gradually sew you into the known garment of His Eternal Kingdom, by the way of His Spirit, which instructs us as we draw from the Eucharistic root, making His word living flesh and blood within us; as Jesus said, “I go and prepare a place for you,” and then we can next comprehend of what He will deposit of Himself in our on going communion with Him.

This is also a part of God’s healthy pattern for restoration: Be still, no distractions, listen to the thoughts that are swimming around in your mind (Do they bring you closer or further away from God?), “A people perishes due to a lack of vision.” Talk to God in prayer and ask Him to change you or your circumstances until you have the kind of peace with Him that allows for nothing to block your sight of an open heaven while down here on earth.

Finally, if you’re in a stronghold of the devils [FAST] until God’s kingdom is no longer second best; when the flesh gets weak the Spirit of God will give you a brighter revelation of Christ’s flesh and blood, till you get nourished by it. If you practice these principles your faith will be strengthened.

Here are A few more items that will help you wage war against the devil: Give thanks for what God has done and what He will do in the future. Continue to drink in God’s Spirit of love to remove the smothering false philosophies of the enemy. Give testimony of what God is doing (and has done) in your life and others. Attend a bible believing church where God is preached in sincerity; both in action (How you are treated and how do you react from interaction within the church body) and in word. Does communion of the flesh and blood of Jesus Christ cause you to grow in your relations with Him?

Keep your victorious banners flying high as they mark your progress as unto where you’ve met God and how you belong to Him. Continue to be honest where you are at, and with others around you, as your struggles will allow the light of truth to keep you and others joined to the Christ in a balanced way; where it is safe to have honest established boundary’s.

Now, as a part of His blood bought covenant kingdom of light, you’ve been brought out of the darkness; where lies and impurity once had hold of your heart.

Trust God and live, as He is the one who is real, He will give you the answer to the stability you’ve been searching for that will finally hold you in place. And He keeps on holding you, just as He does me, now and forever Amen.

I was asked, "What do you look for in a relationship, how do you know if you're with the right person?" My response, "If you ever have to suppress who you are in Christ or find yourself in a spiritual tug of war between God and the person you are with, for your affections, or compromise your peace with the Lord; I would say this is the wrong direction.

But if you're with a person who strengthens your walk in the Lord and you complement each other in the character of Christ, exhibiting good spiritual fruits (See Galatians 5:22-23); I would say growing together in the bond of peace sets a guideline for putting out lust and opens a door, in the unity of love, for pursuing a healthy relationship.

Satisfaction will not occur with choices that are made in the flesh as lust (addiction) is never satisfied. Abraham did not receive the promise through Ishmael, because there was the lust of immediate gratification involved, in trying to obtain a blessing that was already promised to Him. He knew what God had said, yet Abraham's impatience caused him to make a decision with a focus from within the mind of flesh and this allowed darkness to enter in. He had taken his eyes from God, which will bring anyone disruption, even unto this day there is still unrest in the Middle East.

There is no substitute to take the place of God's Holy Spirit by faith; for the graced choice was yet to come through Isaac. Even unto this day there is jealousy over this birth right, yet Christ died to bring all tribes together in brotherhood; as God provided the sacrifice in place of Abrahams son with His own (to restore mankind from Adam's fall). We too must wait upon the Lord's timing in times of testing; being patient as the Lord is patient with us in directing our path. For it is here we inherit the full measure of His grace.

However, when we make choices with our own wisdom it will always land us in the wrong place (outside the brotherhood of love). For through the reconciliation of Jesus Christ all peoples can again receive God's grace to become a part of His family through His new covenant.

Now, I'd like to address abusive relationships, those with unnatural distortions, between men and women. As when women feel men are not safe to be intimate with. Looking back from past experiences with women, I'd say, it's because it causes them discomfort or pain; so they stay with other women as protectors. This is caused from their inability to recognize that the patterns of abuse they were in were abusive in the first place and this sets them up for further abuse; or to be abusers. Men are not excluded from this lustful abusive sexual pattern either.

Confusion is then brought about as all men are linked to the few who were viewed negatively from the abuse women previously received in dishonorable relationships; for there was no understanding initially of

Christ’s pattern of healthy covenant love; where although there is salvation God’s power, being full of holes instead of Holy, becomes void. “The demons know scripture and they tremble.” God’s word does not return void this is true, but then again there is the parable of the sower.

It is regretful that in many cases the patterns found within our childhood homes did not have a balance between truth and love for there to be light for sight. Again, “When the blind lead the blind the two fall into a ditch.” Here pain slips in to take loves place, which made us give up on trying to fight our battles, because of a lack of acceptance to know are true worth. Thus, here we can join in on societal voices that position us in distorted places; outside of true affirmation of God’s loving passionate sacrifice.

Unfortunately this amounts to a massive lie; where we even try to prop ourselves up with dark wisdom from the other side; (‘I’ll get even’ thoughts come into play, when acting out upon your addiction, with you taking out your anger on yourself or others). It’s in non-existence, the need to be heard and yet not being acknowledged; we find ourselves to be appeased, by a false spirit, to later discover we’re bound to broken promises that in the long run will harm us.

This is where we are left unprepared, with incomplete identities, which amounts to unnoticed resentments where we pass on and get punished. And here being one step removed from clarity, as we’re one step removed from our pain, we are led into other addictions; due to pride in place of not being able to understand sacrificial love.

For once misinformed, as to what a state of confusion does when it moves into ones mind, by keeping us from our screams due to lack of voice; rejection becomes away of life, but do people continue to set themselves up for it? A pattern of low self esteem is what we experience in places like this, most of the time, which leaves us disconnected from other social cues. When true boundaries are not present, to protect us from the repeated harm of shaming abuse, we try to fix ourselves with anything we can get our hands on; no matter what deadly path of a dysfunction it may take us on. “The simple pass on and get punished.”

The message, “Love leaves you with pain in a relationship,” is hence forth birthed and this damages a person’s soul. And in this kind of atmosphere the devil will wreak havoc (much turmoil), with both men and women, which makes it hard to know the protective pattern of God’s love as found within His Spirit from covenant sacrifice.

Healthy love loves the truth above all else; allowing fruit to ripen in its own time. Thus, as soul mates bear witness of this truth, within the safety of a clear conscience, while looking at the Spirit of God in each other they are

able to kiss from within. Touching with the Holy Spirit of agreement, knowing God, as He brings them together in a marriage that they are both found safe; under the protection of His covenant covering.

With a natural relationship, within the foundation of a normal pattern, healthy growth sets us in place; one man and one woman and the Holy God of Creation can be brought together in a Spirit of TRUTH for a Holy Covenant matrimony.

When, Jesus is in authority within the stability of unfailing love and everlasting truth, for a clear and honest maximum sight, there is eternal light for us to embrace the suffering passion of Christ's full sacrifice; as we will always be kept in tandem with His stillness here. All disputes are to be settled with prayer and reestablishing God's covenant; this is balance. For God's Spirit will break up any spiritual tornados (whirlwinds) that the devil can try to disrupt us with from the spirits that attempt to keep us on the move, and fog our minds, within this world's system. "It's not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit says the Lord." Which gets released through the resurrection of God's powerful sacrificial covenant blood.

There's a heavy burden to bear when trying to make your own way without knowing God. This is a most resistant path, which sneaks up on one rather gradually, as it crushes them to death. If you're tired of the tornado tossed madness that surrounds you. Again, slow down till you catch up with God, be still, and come out of the blur; till your vision becomes focused enough, on the straight and narrow path, to have sight of the offer of both light and life. I cannot say this enough, Jesus said, "Come unto me all of you who are heavy burdened and you will find rest for your souls. For my burden is easy my way is light." Partake of the flesh and blood sacrifice of Jesus Christ, for even when we whole heartedly follow after Christ. We may consider that this is where the spiritual forces of this world become parted, but we're still sinners at best. There is no path of finding ourselves on the path of least resistance, but only in the power of Eucharistic deliverance; when you fully understand the power of what is contained within it.

By God's grace He chose to deliver me, from the dark flow of confused pain, through the answer of His living blood that flows across time from eternity; for while on my quest to discover answers I've found the truth of Him to set me free from one addiction after another. All chains will eventually be broken if you keep seeking Him. His Spirit will fill you and these chains will be snapped.

I'm discovering that as I seek after knowing the truth about life that Jesus is the answer who gives it with contentment; from the position of His eternal counsel found within His flesh and blood, which gives meaning to His word.

Truth has caused me to be brought to God across the great divide, from the unstable falsehoods of time while passing through this world, to enter into a relationship with Him that is stable; for it contains the properties of that which is eternally alive.

With my abuser as a role model, back in the old days, if I'd say that all women are confused and only men are safe I would end up cutting all females out of my life. This would give me a poor pattern to follow; for going outside of God's pattern gives off distortions of reality and making poor choices here can lead one down a pathway towards sexual confusion found in mental illness.

I have learned this first hand and have come to know over many years, by the grace of God, that only CHRIST is safe. Thus, those who are truly connected to Him from within His Spirit of truth bearing witness of itself in love, will reflect the most Spiritual caress from within deep passionate embrace, one that will leave you without abnormalities; as your now able to see within God's patient timing, where He'd have you to be to fulfill His purpose and not where thoughts are leading you to ought to be.

It takes time to get to know Him, but you too will hear God's loving gentle voice and gravitate towards His pattern of life. If you continue to search Him out, above all else, Jesus will continue to lead you out from the devil's multi-faceted web of lies. Things that seem safe and things that are safe are two different things and it takes patient time to recognize the difference. For after being enmeshed within the philosophies of men, throughout our lives, growth happens slowly and it takes time for reality to come into focus; “Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin.”

My heart goes out to those who have chosen the deception of alternative life styles, for it opens a door to everything that they are not; as God has created each individual for a purpose within His kingdom if one takes the time to truly search it out.

For God has said in His word (Genesis chapter 1) “Let us make man in our image after our likeness . . . so God created man in His own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created He them. And God blessed them and said to them be fruitful and multiply.” God is a Creator and He made us in His image to create. Not to burn in our lusts for the flesh of another and be deceived into putting on a false addictive mask of shallow intimacy.

I also want to point out that Adam spent time alone with God, to get to know Him first, before Eve was provided for Him; as his equal and yet different in partnership. Again, for the purpose of sharing in the truth of His

pattern as a creator; in the bearing of other created beings in His image, called children.

Man in his cunning tries to go against God's word, which is the truth, they call Him a liar and here one can only live in a distortion of reality; again that of philosophy.

When my addiction had me, it seemed right in my own eyes and I'd say, "That's who I was," so I didn't have to fear a false God of punishment that was introduced to me. Now I've learned He's one of sound judgment for He made a way was there was no way; through the covenant grace of His suffering passion. All the while, He was trying to love me back from being outside of His design; His pattern of Balance between Unfailing Love + Everlasting Truth (In Balance) = Eternal Light for greater perception to make better choices (ones that would maintain the balance of peace of mind) within my life.

Once this equation was revealed to me, within my relationship with God, my perception was set in order; I now was able to recognize God's perfection and make comparisons, as I grew, to recognize what was not perfect in my life. No matter what I had to face, I knew where I could go to find healing for sanity and truly be alive.

Now, with my more complete picture of Christ, I am able to make this comparison. Whereas before I would approach a God who was distant (without feeling), cold and demanding, as learned through the eyes of my parents and peers on some level; as they sat on their own throne of judgment where I learned unhealthy roles to act out upon in my life. Where I waited to receive an anticipated punishment from the rebellion I had against all the confusion that was forced upon me; now I've grown to where I can see to receive the warmth of what I was missing out on, the love found within God's true bonding blood covenant of love that was there all along.

God's throne of grace has warmth, which makes one want to draw near, so I did. Thus, I've received His love from within my soul as a result. I've even become accustomed to His most excellent Spirit from within as well and I watch in awe, as He gradually moves all other spiritually poor substitutes out with His new covenant; in the New Testament, as promised by the old testament.

As Jesus places a part of Himself in me, from the density of His rock of truth a little at a time, the substance from the weight of His words (presented in Spirit and in truth) this is what displaces that which is false from within me. Nothing is more densely packed than knowing the reality of Jesus Christ when He is presented in a balanced way; this is how we grow from inside ourselves, to pass through time and then out into eternity, to connect with

God’s love that is being deposited within our hearts. Remember again though, first God’s sorrowful passion had to take place: Starting when Adam and Eve were cast out of the Garden of Eden away from the tree of life, till we were restored to it at the cross through Passover sacrifice.

There is no competition when that which truly has the greater weight of life tastes sweeter than death; this is what forces and keeps out evils foul destructive taste that is hidden in darkness. For being restored to God’s living bloodline kingdom of light and life tastes a lot better.

Each bible verse that has been truly introduced to me, with a balanced understanding, has been offered with a steady weightier substance for growth in me.

Now, it is Christ who is in me over my old man nature. I am packed with the truth of His life and this keeps rendering my old nature of the flesh powerless; as I continue to make my choices for gratification from a fullness of life. For, a life with the substance of grace allows for growth into perfection in an imperfect world. Transubstantiation is what will always allow us to have a hold on the stability of sanity; which will bring peace in the midst of all unrest that surrounds us outside of reality.

This is what happens when, we as dying branches from the illusive philosophy of this world, get grafted onto the vine of life; Jesus Christ. For we are all on a mission with our actions, whether we are aware of it or not, as a guide of others towards death or life.

His kingdom comes to bring life, as we are carried, by His blood covenant grace to carry out His will, for all concerned. “Greater is He that is in me (by the power of His blood) than he (the devil) that is in the world.”

Looking out through these new eyes of Christ’s pattern of loving the truth will keep you; then the poor second hand choice of lusting for personal gain fades away. Once the shallowness of lust has left and one is truly free from being grounded within the weight of God’s blood, then are they ready to be intimate in marriage with another; for the truth of God’s pattern will be there.

By the way, in case this thought has ever crossed your mind. You cannot be addicted to God’s Spirit, which gives life. Only set free from other addictions that kept landing you back in the pattern of pain, from off balanced emotions, which left you with less than full relationships in life. For here you grew with others in a field of rejection and shared in the common bond of left feeling unfulfilled, as I am reminded by the scripture, “If you call darkness light, then how great is that darkness.”

How easy it is to become involved in a relentless cause ('save the sacred cow') that makes one feel comfortable about not having to face the truth of the real issues behind the truth of their pain.

I look at all addictions as strongholds that unknowingly get set up in people, who are in a state of confusion and out of touch with their honest selves, which doesn't allow them to know how to be true to who they really are; for they were over run in their identities through deceitful voices by the devil, keeping them on the move from the beginning.

Thoughts have been projected against us that beat down on the free will, from within our living souls, till we're pulverized. Then when entertaining them in our minds, from the actions of others around us, there's all this busyness that tries to drive us into losing sight of the Prince of Peace. As spiritual invasions now have been and are being planned out, by the evil one, for our possession.

Once we are convinced, to believe lies in place of truth, as to suggest that a new self-centered power can be controlled by us and not the Christ King of Glory. Demons will find their way to chewing and tearing even larger holes, within the structure of our spiritual beings, outside the pattern of God's order; to displace our identities with their voices of deceit even further for a meal. We are powerless without the protection of God's new blood covenant.

If we can not size up a complete picture when making decisions; then these demons can penetrate inwardly, deep enough, to take complete control as they now call the shots within the fibers of our now incomplete identities. By the grace of Christ's own shed living blood, which empowers me through the Eucharist, I am able to tell you this tale of the destroyer who was in my world.

For when Jesus came into my being, He grew me to where I was able to overcome all my limitations of the Evil One's prison (the ones that are known thus far).

Now set free from tasting death, on this plateau on my climb up God's mountain, by the greater power of relating with Christ's life. I am now able to tell the difference between manipulative pride, which only gave me a pretense of life along with the headaches that I found when seeking what the world had to offer, apart from God's kingdom. There is now humility in trusting that there is freedom within God's peace, from within eternity, while here on the earth; a standard of living flesh and blood covenant sacrifice for normal, gives me the sanity I need to stay in touch with reality, this is what allows me to remain on His royal way.

Call upon Jesus the Savior of the world; He has plenty of treasures of life to teach us all. And while spending time in the moment with Him in

adoration there is ecstasy, Recognize Christ’s character is important, within all our timing, as He is within through the miracle of His Eucharistic covenant. For, how else are we to promote life from what we know about Jesus, who is the ‘TRUTH BECOME FLESH’, which has no deviations to separate us from the Holy Spirit.

We must remember when the plum line is off center; all we build will eventually come undone from the confusion of making poor choices in the dark, no matter how real it may seem.

The door is truly shut to our past when our love for Jesus becomes intimate; having grown to be above all else. As it is He who heals, seals, and restores us to grow truly anew from within; so that what is false may be moved out of the way.

I have discovered that we are only safe where love is true in the bloodline of life, for it is a place where God meets with us, as it holds the consistency of mercy. I am found in safety when I keep my eyes on God in this place. Knowing He is defending me, as I can sense that His restoration is giving me order from within; I have now entered into God’s sanctuary.

It is about keeping our eyes on Christ that keeps the demon powers of addictive voices away. “The mind is kept at perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee.” Do not be addicted to what the philosophies of men have to offer; keep your eyes on Christ, who is reality through the purity of His character. For it is only by His blood that we receive resurrection power.

Within my understanding, within Jesus (His pattern), it is by blood sacrifice where we are able to safely let God’s word meet our needs. He, in His Word & Spirit, fills in any of our voids that the tempter might try to seduce us into with his thoughts from within our minds.

The devils, evil, harmful, hurtful, thoughts are there for us to encounter throughout the day. And as we discover Jesus to be our ever present help in time of need, in times of struggle, we turn to what He has to offer within His covenant even more. We are discovered to be uprooted, from within ourselves, to find ourselves drifting into bad habits less and less; to where we are found transplanted in our growth with God, where our vision is clear. For we’ve found our way down from the leaves of scripture to the depth of the root of blood sacrifice, which made scripture possible in the first place.

Then with the growth of taking every thought captive from each moment and on into the next, towards completion, from within the seal of God’s Spirit of mind; on the coagulated blood vine base, which has healed us to be a part of this ‘Rock’. Again, we see things from the point of view where we are now in touch with reality. For when we are in God’s eternal kingdom the devil cannot touch us.

Now as love and truth remain balanced even longer, for us to be guided by the blood of Christ's light, we are found on the mend and grow even more rapidly; as our old natures continue to pass away to become new. He is in us from within an even greater measure of Himself. Leaving less room for the darkness of sin; we are now coming in touch with our newly liberated value from the weight of sins load being lifted, it is explosively being moved out. Thus, during this process of discovering sanity amongst coming out from the duality of good and evil, where we leave darkness and enter into light; we are established in the Christ who is real within each revelation of Him at a time. Our vision of where life comes from Eucharistical and not futuristically causes us to breathe more deeply from within).

In darkness, without the sight of my thoughts, I was found evading the pain of my choices and I encountered unnecessary hardship. This brought me to an underlying deceptively induced dark pattern of judgment.

It is here I wrote a poem called, "An Ode to the Disabled", which promotes acceptance of the unacceptable outcasts who have been discarded (stripped of their voice) because of the stigma of mental illness.

There once was a rainbow  
That fell from the sky.  
It landed on people  
That were passing by.  
The colors spilled over  
Splashed on there skin.  
And now there own races  
Would not let them in.  
So they stayed in a group  
Apart from the rest  
And lived bright colored lives  
Which turned out for the best.

The real Jesus Christ embraces all people who believe on Him, again to the point of where they know Him above all else and are set free by this truth, His gracious way. I am now no longer found within the scarcity from lack of choice, from within my blind past patterns of behavior, which had hurt the reality of who I truly am. For I was left in lack, of the fullness, of being in touch with honest feelings that where off balance; therefore I needed to go by the promise of Christ's covenant blood and I'm not sorry.

I now know the darkness behind the religious spirits that I knew in my past, after growing to see them, within Christ’s loving light. For these other spirits kept me out of touch with the honesty wherein I needed to grow. Jesus Christ is the true healthy pattern, of who life is, which now navigates me into a true value with a full weight of worth; one without bondage. And here, knowing the security of having a real changed countenance, in the likeness of His image, I am held confidently together in a relationship with Him; by the power of His blood as He continues to craft me.

However; I perceive it is not possible to fully heal to recover that part of you that is lost when you’re holding onto things outside the pattern of God’s blood covenant power and refuse to trust Him with it. For you will always be kept from being united, within the blood bond unity of rest, to experience His peace and abiding joy along the way; especially when you’re in the restlessness of another spirit. It’s like sleeping on a cold night with a foot outside the warmth of the covers; which always leaves one feeling uneasy.

Without the awareness that we’re in continual submission through prayer, which opens our eyes to be encompassed by God’s covenant protection, we will always feel uneasy in the presence of His light. For we’ll hold back from God’s loving arms that are reaching towards us, if we forget that we’re forgiven by His promise, when we do not ask God to remove our imperfections (deviations from the truth) and watch Him bring the changes that are needed to pass; as empowered by His blood, which is a part of that all encompassing proof of His love for us.

Warning: You must abide in the truth and love of God’s light with Balance. For you to truly perceive from His Word, what you have need of, to ask of Him. Or you’ll embrace an incomplete Christ covenant sacrifice; found not within the truth that will bear witness of who God is in context. Remember, scripture refers to the Eucharist and will not stand on its own, beyond salvation and God’s mercy; there are many deceiving spirits that will stunt the growth of God from within you.

An incomplete truth is a lie and a false Christ, but there is grace to keep those who truly want to know God with their whole heart to seek right through the falsehood of any impostor.

With God’s body, blood, soul, and divinity within our souls, from within the fullness of the life He brings, we’ve inherited eternal life and we can feel the power of His clarity. But beware of complacency, for it will draw our souls back towards darkness, as it is here that things connected with the flesh continues to war against the Spirit. Wherein our concerns could again turn towards the excessive comforts of this world; for once away from persevering in eternal life, unless our vision has been well trained in warfare

to remain with God, we can easily be led back towards the death found in what is false. Remember what happened in the parable of the sower from the cares of this world.

We never arrive in heaven completely with a departing exit, being in the dimension of time, until we fully leave our bodies. However; God's spirit will continue to lead us as a work in progress from a position of rest, as He is the rock. Remember: If God's love, peace, or joy runs dry, be still and let God embrace you afresh.

Again, unfailing love and everlasting truth must be in balance for there to be eternal light for a maximum perception, taking away the sting, we've entered into life in place of death. This allows us to truly see we begin at the Eucharist that is completed at the cross to receive resurrected covenant life and end in eternity as we exit time to enter back into the Garden of Eden to be a part of the Farther of Creations Family to receive from the tree of life. Thus, here trained eyes have become opened to observe what's going on in the earth as it is in heaven. We are allowed to see what is living inside men and women, not to judge, but to be moved to pray in compassion for others and then watch God move. However; this only happens when our moments are in the transparency of being in absolute tandem with God.

Once more, as we grow into His pattern little by little, we continue to slow down to catch up with Him. "God will make us faithful over little before He will make us faithful over much." Encountering this truth, over and again, we grow to trust Him to direct our path; more power, more blood, more of Him in our life to worship. As Jesus Christ is the pattern of God's love that protects and shows us how to love; remember that a part of His affections is the fact that we can approach Him in the Holy of Holies directly as now God lives within our hearts by grace. Ask Him to teach you about the fullness of it. Just as others will want to approach and ask about what it is we have, but always remember to keep your peace and God will answer from within you; (God's Spirit is peaceable) if you begin to lose your focus with God in counsel it's time to pray.

Within the growing changes you experience, you will know more of the depths of God's love, as you grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. (Anybody can have a spiritually drunken mindset of a spirit other than God's in the New Testament that testifies of addictive problems, but pondering the heart within the depth of our Lords suffering passionate covenant is where we learn of what will bring them to a close, sanctification through sacrificial signature, a signing of this New Testament in Christ's own blood for us; where His meal bonds us to contentment). Here you will be changed to discover even more of a sound mind and experience the

healing that you need; as both your emotions and thoughts become connected for full honest feelings found within sobriety.

Now, the warmth of the Holy Spirit will melt away your rigidity that had you frozen; from the point of where you were found being distant and numb. Always found to be on the outside from a distance, not by choice, as you were trapped in your own unhealthy point of view that was forced upon you since your youth; which caused you to be detached.

For, while you looked on, unable to connect completely with other people from a healthy Christ centered loving way. You had to discover that you were left both unaware and ill prepared; until you found out that God’s compassion had ever even existed. For when light pierces the darkness you have sight for choice to lead to life; even before you became aware of this mercy of His.

I once was lost in a maze of confusion and know what it was like to be lonely till Christ healed me. A big part of my healing came through reading 1 Corinthians 13:1-13, which I recommend you meditate on as much as possible.

“Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels and have not love, I am become a sounding gong, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so I could remove mountains, and have not love; I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor; and though I give my body to be burned and have not love; it profits me nothing. Love is patient and kind; love is not jealous or boastful or proud or rude. Love does not demand its own way. Love is not irritable, and it keeps no record of when it has been wronged. It is never glad about injustice but rejoices whenever the truth wins out, is not easily provoked, and thinks no evil. Love never gives up, never loses faith, is always hopeful, and endures through every circumstance. Love will last forever, but prophecy and speaking in unknown languages will disappear; and special gifts of knowledge will disappear. Now, we know only a little, and even the gift of prophecy reveals a little! But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child I spoke as a child, but when I became a man I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face; now I know in part; but then shall I know even also as I am known. And now abides faith, hope, and love; but the greatest of these is love.”

I look through these verses at times, as a part of God’s filter that would keep out the impurities that would do myself or others harm; especially knowing “... when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part

will be done away.” (Jesus took the place of my addiction with only the real life that can come from Him.)

Again, “Whoever finds His life will lose it, and whoever loses His life for my sake will find it.”

“For, what profit a man if he gains the whole world and loses his only soul?” We all need a healthy role model so we can learn how to make wise choices; what better role model are we to find than the very hand of the one who has fashioned us, how else would we now know the way to have eternal life enter us? For me, leaving a room through a door wherein one moment I was dead inside myself, and the next alive, left me knowing that through God real change does take place.

Now, might I recommend as wisdom tells me, when waiting for a partnership of love in our lives; we are not to seek someone on our own. But with our gaze of faith, fixed upon the Lord, we are to be led of the Spirit to allow God time to prepare us.

You are to be married to the truth within all His purity first; above all else, for in loving the TRUTH is where God’s treasures will lie. Then are we ready to spot the TRUTH looking back at us through another. How else are we to know if we’ve met our partner unless we see Jesus looking back at us through our other’s eyes, but while in sync with God.

Love without intimacy is like a river run dry; it has no life. Reading the word of God and remaining honest to the root of Him, by admitting our lying, impatient, rage full, shortcomings, as we turn them over to Him; we stay within the flow of His loving truth. There’s only one river of light which produces life for those who remain in its current; only here is our sight possessed with the first light of the morning star for a fulfilled life. A dry river (a symbol without a bonded commitment) will never prepare you for a healthy pattern of love; as it will always lack the blood substance of depth to sustain a flow in the relationship.

While you wait for your love, you are to wait with the one who is love. This will fulfill your promise of faith to God and once you come to a rest here your wait will be a source of joy. Through this love it will strengthen your faith, for within His ability to love by the seal of His covenant sacrifice of blood, comes non-ceasing fellowship in prayer.

Now drawn even closer to God, our desires to change turn into perpetual adoration, we remain joined to the Eucharistic blood line of life. For we’re taught life within this new flow of life, in all our other relationships, as well. (Additional resources, other books of mine, “Poems & scraps for healing & Growth” and “Love Notes for My Butterfly”.)

Journeying on with Christ as our guide, should seducing spirits whose roots are in destruction catch our eyes, schemes of evil will not drag us out of knowing reality; they will not succeed. For all else is ineffective against the true voice of God, which cries out to live the truth of even spilling His blood of life that flows from within us.

The devil may try to lead us into harms way with unnatural thoughts of fleshly lust in our moments of weakness, but spirits won’t be able to grab onto us; unless we lose sight of the true weightier voice of Christ’s blood for us.

Our defense is to remember the strength of the truth of God’s promise to love us more deeply in eternal places by His covenant in the face of judgment. For when we are honest with God He keeps us within His keeping power. When we confess to Him, “Your strength oh Lord is perfected in my weaknesses.” Save me Jesus as I turn to you who is real and greater than I! If you know this in your heart God will answer as you commune with Him.

He keeps His promises of love concerning us when we call to Him. Our cry is met, as we’re taken above, from what had us beneath the spiritual underpinnings where we were once bound up; quickly they lose their grip as they have been uprooted by the greater power of the Almighty one’s proven affections. As now we have grown in the knowledge of His grace for Him to act on our behalf; for the purpose of knowing Him more deeply.

God knows when we will be ready for our bride or groom to be, if this is still our desire, after being espoused to Him first. As a reminder, Christ is the one who is preparing us as He keeps us sexually pure. “Lord, even though I really like this person, change me to an image of your reflection in this matter. Deposit more of Yourself in me for a faith that will not allow me to take matters into my own hands. I want to wait upon Your timing in not only this, but in all other areas of my life.”

Now, I want to state that Christ did not come into this world to build a following, but rather to do His Father’s will that the world would come to know Him and be saved.

Wherefore, by entering the eternal fortress of heaven; even while still in the philosophies of time. “We are seated in heavenly places with Christ Jesus.” For , “Now is the kingdom of heaven at hand, now shall the prince of darkness be cast out,” the Serpent, the evil one of this world; it is he whom seduces, deceives, and destroys, by trying to get us to fight against him from within a vision without God or a distorted one at best.

When disagreements arise, entering a whirlwind, we get whipped up from accelerating back into times dim pretense of reality. Then whether burning out from misperceptions, till where we drop or realizing the need to remain

at peace with God. We must not be baited into an argument; (From perhaps speaking out a thought that was not really our own, but rather placed for us to speak out by an evil spirits [fiery dart] which can invade our minds).

In either case, when these happen, we need to be mended from time's dimension and back into eternity's fortress; from the pressures of these spiritual battles, by remembering the stability and soundness of mind from blood sacrifice.

Next, after God has our attention, subsequent to there being a break-up in a relationship, both parties should wait upon Christ. Thus, while building and strengthening their relationship with Him first, then they will gain further insight for the sanity of reconciliation within themselves, before the need to be reconciled with each other comes into play.

A word to the wise: The energy we put forth, in looking for relationships with others, can cause us to take our eyes from Christ who directs us. This will impair our judgment in the long run, as we'll be looking away from the source of light and spend our energy outside our true pattern of how to love.

Then when we take on the added burden of trying to be in control, to maintain a relationship from within our self-centeredness; with time, expense, and planning, we're left not allowed to be our true selves within God's eyes. This will cause us to expend even more energy; with the energy we first put forth during our search in the beginning. (Remember, in Genesis chapter 24, before Rebecca came along, Isaac trusted God to provide his wife first).

Without God's trust there's no peace to be found; not the kind with Jesus the Prince of Peace. For delusion causes us to live in hell. But when we leave everything to His new covenant provisions; we find ourselves seated in that heavenly place, so we can see what's coming, while having plenty of time with peace of mind to enjoy God's freedom in all our relationships.

Having strong healthy non-sexual friendships in purity, men with men and women with women, can help with this process; for it is a good place to learn about your love acceptance needs and have them met. Then you'll not have to act out to fulfill (fix) an emptiness, where you had not grown to establish a relationship within that area of your life as before. Now that your void is filled, you've been seated to know much more of your heavenly worth (See Proverbs 31: 10-30).

I want to mention that it is appropriate, when someone motions to hug or kiss you, or anything else that makes you feel uncomfortable, you're allowed to say, "I'm not comfortable." In doing so you're being honest with yourself and the other person; for as the truth goes forth Christ is exalted. Saying,

“Jesus, would not like this.” Is a statement that sets a boundary that all spirits will respect.

“Jesus, I could not have made it this far without You. I thank You for Your grace and power to deliver. Your mercies are new every morning and to be sought after a fresh each day, great is Your faithfulness. For as I seek Your love, till you outshine the sun each day, this is where there’s no place for darkness to rob me of my life in You; where I’d be trapped in the philosophies of this world and bound to all its evils. You are faithfully tried and true.” As it is written, “Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivers them from out of them all.”

Don’t allow the devil to have a place in your heart to leave less room for eternal life through Christ. You in your heart know if you’re toying with a thought that does not edify. Give it to Christ and He will strengthen you; as their will be no division in a heart who’s mind is set on Christ’s sorrowful passion beside the truth of the stillness of the Holy Spirit.

Mark 3:24-27 “If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. (Are we still one nation under God or do we rationalize, justify and deny Him out of existence to suit our own addictive purposes?) If a house is divided against itself, that house will not stand. If Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he cannot stand, but is finished. But no one can enter the strong man’s house and plunder his property unless he first binds the strong man, and then He will plunder his house.” What is happening to morality in America?

“Be my strength oh Lord. That, Your confidence be there in place of mine. For only You can untie the knots to straighten my path that I may have light for sight. Keep me mindful of the power of Your blood.

In this way I will have balance in all my relationships as You grow me into place. Continue to show me more of You to shine upon me that my flesh will not keep me away from Your Spirit.”

In God’s creation everything is sexually pure. His words are as seeds planted, in the darkened soil of our minds, as in the light of true reality they’re planted. Then after taking root by drawing from the Eucharist, they grow within us sprouting up to bring eternal life, for hungry hearts; to those who want to press in upon them and discover a full relationship with Jesus Christ.

When pain and suffering is recognized in the dark. Gradually we come into focus to discover ourselves within the light and become alive from the warm and fertile encouragement of the Lord; we start to grow upon the solid new covenant foundation.

Once out, we shout with colors of joy, bearing fruits of peace, grace and love; God's word becomes our life giving structure and behind His Spirit all is alive. He brings life to wherever His breaths are carried and are well received. As new birth takes root, within God's light, we bear it and it changes us. Yes, as the seedlings break away from all that is dark and we taste the sweetness of the power of His life giving sacrificial passion, over death, we become born again.

Within God's roots of love there is a growing relationship with understanding the power of His blood, which starts at the conception of thought in our minds and thrives in truth; as His word causes us to flourish the body, blood, soul, and divinity of root is the source of our focal point. Only what is built on Christ will last; all other relationships in the long run will pass.

Now, I want to include a prayer that will help bring your focus from the dark and into Christ's light that you can use as a guide to help you into the sobriety of sexual purity and sobriety.

"Lord Jesus, my heart has been taken captive as a prisoner of lust. I do things that make me ashamed, as I lie to myself, of who I am. Yet, I am helpless within myself to stop my actions. I cannot handle this addiction of self infliction; it is too big for me and no matter what the devil says, or how he tries to color it, sexual perversion; sex outside of marriage is wrong. It is a lie! I give you this lie Jesus that you may expose what it really looks like, within Your Light and by the power of Your blood.

I see even now how it is sucking the life out of me, by taking control of my mind and cutting off my emotions, in exchange for the truth of Your love. I want You Lord in lust's place; guide me to deeply find You, with all my heart in Your word till all I fully see is Your body and blood reality and the life that You bring through them. Be my life through Your living blood that You shed by Your grace in fulfillment of covenant upon the cross; bear me up and change me to be Your citizen.

Jesus I need you, I am Your helpless child calling out to you, for mercy, come and know me from inside! I renounce masturbation; I renounce pornography, and all other sexually degenerate behavior that was taking the place of Your love.

I solely depend on You, Lord Jesus, to draw me near to You that the chains that now have me bound will melt away like wax in the presence of the glory of Your loving light.

Take my place by Your sacrifice and I know I will go free as I continue to commune with You. You are all I need to be set free, cause me to seek You daily to remain as such; come inside and know me with Your life.

I want to see people as people and not objects in a self-centered way; so I can relate to them in a way that I will experience Your life. I no longer desire to be a lone wolf, but a part of your flock. Jesus I believe You are who You said You are, the Savior of the World. I am tired of being weary of it! Set me free!

I thank You Lord Jesus for hearing me and I know now that you always will. Embrace and hold my heart, as I’ve opened up my arms to receive You, Your Spirit that is ever before me. Let it push back the forces of Satan’s snare of darkness by the power of Your blood and I ask that You now enter in.

I can now see the voices behind the thoughts that were driving me in the midst of my unrest. I rest now in Your stillness and abide at last in Your unfailing love, as You by Your blood are now abiding in me. I do rejoice in the truth of knowing You now and forever; amen”.

As you grow in your relationship with God continue to walk away from the dark. Enter God’s light with the greater focus of more soundness of mind; then a part of your recovery will come from sharing the new joy that now has hold of your heart. The praise, which comes forth, from a joyous heart is a strong defense in breaking the cycle of addiction when temptation comes. Also by honoring God in the sharing of the testimony of His love for you, in the heat of a battle, His Spirit will fill you, “Greater is He (His Spirit) that is in me than he (the lesser spirits) that is in the world.” But beware: The devil will look to set you up; do not leave the kingdom of light or doubt the power of God’s living blood that you carry within you, as to play by the rules of darkness, outside the life of Christ. “Pray without ceasing.”, “For what fellowship does light have with darkness.” (See # 9 in part 2.)

If you know someone in a relationship outside of God’s structure and want to help, here are some suggestions: Be real in your own relationship with the Savior.

As an example, the blood relationship you have with Jesus should be more inviting than the relationship someone has elsewhere in the world; as you will be blooming with the fragrance of the flowers of love. Also, genuine love shown towards others should be a bridge, which removes the stitches of their unhealthy relationships. Be mindful though; that it is a work of the Holy Spirit to sew Himself into their own relationship with God through Christ.

Don’t tear out the stitches according to how fast you want progress to be done or it will cause unnecessary damage. It might even cause a pain that would cause one to run away from God altogether; don’t lay a heavy burden

upon yourself, Christ's way is the way of peace. He is gentle and patient; His way is easy, His burden is light for you to enjoy His presence.

However; God is not a doormat. If someone is disrespecting your space, and does not want to know you, but only what they can get out of you, you may have to cut them off until they are ready to listen; do not lord over the other as well, but in meeting eye to eye there should be mutual respect as an exchange of reasoning goes forth.

Don't run off a list of achievements of how importantly you perceive God to be using you. Show them your actions.

Christ is inviting by the way He calls out to people, to come out of the darkness and into His marvelous light and eat of Him, He wast to feed Himself to others; just like He did for you, John Chapter 6. So unless you continue to march in the wilderness of time, in your time of not fully understanding love. Know His light will bring soundness of mind; HE is the good shepherd and He leads to good spiritual grazing, as well as feeding you Eucharistic-alley.

Finally, pray for such a people as these, they are no different from you when you were lost. Unburden your heart before the Lord that you may walk freely to minister in love with the measure that the Lord has given you. Also, our Lord may have a word or give you insight into how He would handle a situation. Pray for such revelation, for whenever dark thoughts creep into our minds, we have a tendency to mess things up.

Remember, the blood of Jesus has the power and He is the light of the world; not us, so look to HIM for the souls of the ones you have known. That the Lord would open their eyes just as HE did yours.

It didn't take you very long once you saw the maggots and got repulsed by what had been hidden by darkness; leaving you hungry. It caused me to abstain from a relationship the way I knew it; for it only ended up causing hardship. "God is the same yesterday today and forevermore."

It is by care, prayer and the honesty about who you are in a truly real way that people are truly brought into the light of God's structure 'The Truth'; to experience the joy you have with HIm. Such practices can only be helpful to everyone.

Now, I'd like to share how I experienced eternal life as I entered into the song of my relationship with the Lord for the first time that reflects my joy.

Lord, to hear Your voice and to know that You forgive me.  
To feel so free just like the wind, and then to know that You are with me.  
I've traveled far, I've traveled long, and I did break me.  
Now, I'm in Your midst no turning back, for You did take me. Saved, from  
Satan's snare...  
You are my song, I'm filled with life.  
For I have seen my destiny!  
Oh Lord, You shine so bright above. AND OH!!! The Glory!  
For I've been touched with Your great love and joined to Your great story.  
I'll stand by You as You're in me.

Oh Lord my heart does cry with such a yearning.  
And now I know my life; it is YOU! That I've been learning.  
Now take me by the hand and guide me through,  
AND KEEP ME IN YOUR LOVING ARMS!  
Hold me fast and hold me fast and hold me fast.

You've paid the price with Your own blood!  
You tell me all of Your desires, to bless with Your great love.  
And how, the heavens ring, You burn with fire, its Your peace,  
I know Your peace. And now I Am so Warm;  
YOU ARE MY SONG. OH Lord, I never knew the joy You'd bring, my  
heart doth sing; and oh the music's grand from inside Your promised land.  
My heart doth chime; my heart doth chime, I sing to You. I reach to You,  
You reach to me!  
YOU ARE MY LORD WHO DOTH EMBRACE,  
YOU ARE MY LORD!  
YOU SATISFY!  
YOU ARE MY LORD!

A word of caution for us all: People who have it all together are liars and  
destroy themselves under the darkness of Satan's deceit; hold onto God.

### Breaking the Obsession

I am filled with Anger  
Drunken with rage  
as I stagger the streets.  
And yet I know  
It is a wall that although,

Appears to be a remedy,  
It only adds to more pain.

However I must remain,  
Within the darkness  
Of this light  
in order to grow,  
to receive more sight.  
Oh, what a plight!

As my flesh calls  
I crawl,  
from within my own skin.  
I hunger,  
I thirst,  
To appease my pain  
With distractions  
which would remove the knife,  
from harsh reality.

Yet within this discomfort,  
love, I know awaits.  
I see it glimmer, from beyond the veil  
To fill my soul,  
Catch my sail.  
If I remain  
To take You in  
And answer me  
Within Your liberty,  
which sets all free.

Blood!  
Thicker,  
Purer,  
Than blood, before.  
Washing over my soul  
and through my veins  
Restoring, healing, comforting,  
One day  
I'll be completely whole.

I need to read this meditation for myself periodically; I suggest you do the same.

Lest we forget and return to the nightmare of a dream we may never awake from again.

Forgiveness:

Forgiveness allows for a rich heritage  
Or we fumble in the dark  
To trip over resentments inadequacies,  
Hate so easily binds and is unkind

It is easy to choose a path  
Knowing not steps here  
Yet there is light that shines,  
Love knows sure footing over time

Starting out as peace it grows to guide  
Bringing moments together  
Joyous embrace in fullness of life,  
Divine in color It enhances all it touches

Having found richness in truth  
Through deep passage  
Grafted by grace onto new vine  
Each lesson, a sweet ripe bearing fruit

From deepest root,  
Knowing pleasures of goodness  
Worked out through circumstance  
From the blessings of what God saw fit

All in family knew it not  
The plan He knew be best,  
Tested Holy ground faith found  
With rest in heart, balanced mind

Patience is a soil of stillness

A tilled and fertile kingdom  
Grow here, knowing no fear  
Heaven open onward known

Till only brilliance remains  
Positioned in gratitude,  
Never will, to hear complain  
For when alive all is sane.

How deep is your love and where does it take you?  
What are the affections that have hold of your heart?  
Is it you to whom you are true  
Or some masked over gaze that has hold of your eye  
While telling yourself, there's a truth that lives inside,  
Allowing me to know better than all else.

Focus of mind where thoughts are as ghosts  
Whispers of the past, do they interfere with your present?  
Rob you of your future, with door slammed in face!  
Just shy of freedom with no loving embrace  
Left cold of emotion in professions of frozen time  
Yet those who are not trained call this real faith  
Smile gleaming teeth, they make everything seem alright,  
But are they really?

Pride is a killer I want all to show,  
How wandering in darkness, you'll never know.  
Sliding, teetering, without root we all do stumble  
Tumbling round and around  
Yet, now it is time to take to root in love beneath the ground  
Sprout up and hold onto lineage, the law of creation  
Where every things been set in place, having order  
A trail of a path from turned over stones  
Each one being truth that we'll know where to go  
Lower to lower, humility allows us a climb higher and higher

Pay attention, then you'll see it too  
A light from beyond a cross, which opens the way to it.

Where with an offering of sacrifice we're fed  
Satisfied with this meal, we enter completion bit by bit,  
The dead in Christ do rise again by resurrection  
As, “Greater is He that is in me than he that is in the world.” No chaos  
in heaven ‘Beware’ You must find unity down here!  
Study, search for Him with all your heart,  
Then finding riches at the banquet table with desires fulfilled  
You'll not depart.

## Part 5

### Escaping the Mind of Occultism

My mother searched for truth when I was a child; to gain understanding about the confusion she was in. Unfortunately, she found the Ouija Board, which I thought was just a game to play. Along with, Tarot Card reading, astrology, and T.M. philosophies.

I just recently learned. If you do not have a single focus, from a position of peace in your mind, it is divided. Life was confusing enough, but when spirits of divination (demons) came into our home all matter of perversion came along with them and this started me on my own search.

In brevity, after so many years of having a divided mind, I've learned to face most adverse thoughts by turning them over to God. Now seeing reality as a never ending page of true principle that goes on eternally; with a single focus, I have presence of mind and it feels good to be alive. Whereas, a closed book mentality (to learning) is a closed book of imprisonment, but beware of ever learning and never coming to the knowledge of the TRUTH, Jesus Christ (in the flesh); He is the only true way out of this place, within.

Focusing upon His character, from what you learn of His New Testament words of life, will cut through all the lies that are in this world that affect the mind inwardly. Given; having a single focus (one thought at a time) for a full enjoyment is what life really is, as you'll be free to see it with light, when you call upon the Christ. As, "A double minded man is unstable always."

When I learned to move at a pace of peace, I no longer cared about being rich, having lust for power, sex, drugs, spiritually unedifying music, or even being right outside of God's way; for now the sanity of His love keeps me on the path for a full enjoyment of life. I have learned to let God love me, by the flesh and blood of His Son, till His peace came and now I walk in His joy. For love and truth must balance out to experience knowing heaven.

Anything that would suggest that you need to do anything but have an attitude of love to survive in this world is a lie and will lead to destruction. Love is unity, for as God is the Father of Creation, He wants good things for His family; as we are His children (All of Us). Ask God to reveal Himself to YOU if you don't believe me, He will, in His own time and in His own way. Won't you trade in your miseries for His love today and study out who He is, loveless voices do not seek unity and will not carry you into His family.

For everyone in this world is a loose thread without the one who is love. There can be no unity without love; as was the message of Christ's seamless garment that He wore. The one's who threw dice for it, along with the rest of the world, need to see that all belong connected to a choice for the truth that is eternal (woven in love, by love, to love) or be driven by the winds of time.

### “Spiritual Discernment”

What is the purest lens you can see God through to find the passionate flame of His love and keep it fresh?

I see a need to practice only what I understand with the Holy Spirit as my guide and not through the second hand revelation of someone else's inaccuracy. Later discovering this to be confirmed by church Historical documentation, beginning with the church fathers, plotted a course for me.

Studying the history of the church, how God's word lines up to bear witness of its unity, shows one to be approved.

Searching for God with all your heart, without ceasing, while continually growing in a fresh relationship with Him is real. I do not follow God blindly; He is not a stranger to me.

Protect yourself from yourself or rather what lives to rise up from within and within those who surround you from without.

Phil. 4:4-7 “Rejoice in the Lord always; again, I say, rejoice! Let your honest manner be known to all men the Lord is near. Be not anxious, but in everything, by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding keep your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus.”

Those who do not seek the Father of Creation's Loving Will and desire to grow in faith, over an extended period of time, are under attack by a spirit of complacency.

We are all in one of two armies that of truth or falsehood and grace suffices; allowing us to change sides while learning to discern the differences of each, according to free will, along the way.

I

I started out in a dark valley in life. Where I could not recognize my hand was my own while in front of my face. Without love I went on a search not knowing that this is what I was searching for. I spent a long time in the valley on my search to find the correct path to find my way out. I'd feel around and find a wall, but when I started my climb, back upon the valley ground tumbling down was the end result of many a try of unstable footing. Till one day I met a person who showed me a light I did not see before; on how to climb out of the valley. I followed his light, which led me to sable footing to climb out of all the confusion I was in while in the darkness of the valley. My eyes then adjusted as things started to come into view.

Then I realized it! A higher climb yields for a sharper focus and the sharper the focus the greater the darkness lifts. Next a more enhanced and enjoyably fuller life came into being. Beyond a first ridge I could see there was more than the valley that existed. Now on a mountain, I realized I was on a climb, a whole valley of life experiences that I needed to learn began to come into view too.

The higher we climb the sharper our focus, which gets forever better when we learn to remain on the correct path; that of complete light. For this is where we learn about hidden dark areas of our lives (character defects) that need to be removed.

How does one get their bearings in life to know, which way is up? Spiritually speaking, how can one honestly know if the way they are building their lives is on a firm foundation, which leaves one standing on level ground? Idea's seem factually true when held up next to each other, but how do they line up in the transit reality of time next to the eternal? We live in a world with a sea of information. Are the best choices that we can be making actually leading us on a path of satisfaction, where living a fully enjoyable life means things are going to get better each day; while on our climb?

I remember a certain story of one man who built a house upon some sand. The terrain was easy to work with so he was able to build quick and easy. Yet a second man built his house upon a rock, he hadn't even finished chiseling out the foundation when he looked up to notice the other man had finished his house, but eternally speaking, where do our houses stand. A large storm came and what seemed stable became disaster to the one who had been quick to

build on the sand, but even though the other man was still a work in progress, as he held onto the rock while under a tarp, he braved out the storm and did not loose everything; his soul was saved.

Where we build our understanding of life may seem stable, but is it really? How does one test the truth of their foundation in which they build? The bible speaks about a plumb line, which is a device used to measure whether or not the wall we are building, no matter how high, remains perpendicular to the ground for a sound strong structure.

When we build patterns into our lives, during valley experiences, without a plumb line for direction; we’re not quick to discover that we’re trapped by limitations in our lives, which had us locked in from not having full sight when in the dark. Eventually somewhere down the line, when on a false path, in our destinies we are going to collapse within the framework of time without being able to find eternity and gain entrance into heaven. Matt 7:13 “Broad is the road to destruction and narrow the road to salvation and there are few who find it.”

Patterns that are built upon sand will come down, but in our pride we try to deny this fact. This is what keeps us from discerning the signs of the times in which we live and most situations we find ourselves in. For we step into them, when our pride blinds us to see what’s coming. Without peace to give us perspective from humility this is what happens. Then without even knowing it we’re driven (pushed by the spirits of this world) into poor choices, from being off-balance, till whittled down enough to recognize again we have the tip of a nose in the front of our face. Where next knowing our words spout forth issues of life and death in the attitudes we speak them out. We stop to listen to ourselves, pause and ponder, allowing us to get perspective to see if we truly know who we are or what is living inside of us. Determination’s then spring forth on how much more we need to know God in order for change to take place.

Now if we’ve been trained in ways that are destroying us, we must recognize according to the knowledge that we have, we’re unequipped to change ourselves. We may have the knowledge to know what to do, but without the tool of wisdom being crafted into you, sewn into the pattern of your soul beneath your flesh, you’ll remain stuck in a pattern of ever learning and never coming to the knowledge of the truth, which is to say you cannot change yourself.

Therefore we need the wisdom of a master builder carpenter to refashion us. His tool is His words, as they only offer life and when built into us we too offer life; towards ourselves and to each other.

This master builder is referenced as Israel's plumb line, as spoken of by the prophets of the Old Testament. He is the messiah who will deliver His people and bring peace; that in humility His eternal seed would bring the wisdom of light to break patterns of darkness. Where once removed upon our request in turning to Him for transformation. Evil spirits that we carry of SIN can be recognized and turned over to the care of God who is greater than we are and the shortcomings within our lives. "Repent for the kingdom of God is at hand." Without this belief there is no getting into heaven and everything ever built without this focus must be torn down and rebuilt, for it is not sound, as the doctrine has been false. When we're right without first looking at Christ, what we're building into our lives is going to be wrong. We must express ourselves to the God of honesty from actions and words, with the balance of telling the Truth in Love, or into the abyss do we slide in our blindness of pride. Where teetering in our own merits, until completely unstable, we fall.

Christ is to be our center of balance with our confidence solely resting upon Him. He is the rock, upon Him we remain vulnerable in safety; as He is stability itself when mindful to call. Shifting sands is all else, where we quickly sink to be smothered by the evils of SIN away from God's presence. Where without the blessing of Christ to give us life we know only the curse of death, even though we may not always be in touch with the pain it brings at times.

## II

We must remain respectful of others, as a first step once we ourselves have been joined to the kingdom of Christ, for God to work through us to help them onto His Rock. However; we must not prod, help, or force others onto the Rock or they will never comprehend that heaven is a kingdom of protected peace nor embrace how to be absolutely still and enjoy it. For how can anyone find the Prince of Peace, with clarity of mind, when we're not at peace for others to step upon to come to Him (The King of Peace), to satisfy their needs, if our needs have not first been met? If you are not getting your needs met by God then Satan is deceiving you with another spirit.

We are no doorways to the life and the light of all men when we ourselves do not hold the brilliance of His image by allowing darkness to overtake us.

A clouded vision tells us our light is off, but do we listen to what our lack of peace is telling us, which we must first find and remain in, “Seek peace and pursue it.” Then knowing we are off of God’s path and in the wrong kingdom direction brings the realization that God is calling for us to return.

Those who have not tolerance have not peace. Without peace we preach from a restless kingdom and restlessness has no stability; only dark clouds, which yield not light for us to know the way to go.

Now that our eyes have been opened that we are all works in progress. We must tolerate one another in our different stages of Christian growth or be divided into a madness that will sweep us away in restlessness and lead to our end. (Speak truth only in love.)

We’re birthed into the kingdom of heaven by pressing in beyond the framework of time, by way of the power of the Christ. Everything is to lose hold on us while focusing in on the One who causes us to pant and thirst for righteousness; darkness loses its grip upon us here, perseverance now guides our way with a fixed gaze out into the brilliance of light, as knowing God now entreats us into eternal life.

### III

How do we recognize spiritual attacks and fend off the enemy? We must first learn the mind of God through His word that we can know Him as Father, Son and Holy Spirit and that He is able to meet our needs. The essence of God allows for the only platform to hold everything; as in all, things are spiritual and placed together. Just so there’s no misunderstanding, fulfilling purposes with the different talents that God has gifted each one of us for service to Him, as a part of His plan, we are all created as separate individuals for a relationship with Him in complete harmony.

When the harmony of God’s kingdom gets disrupted and I lose my inner peace. This is where I must fend off an enemy attack. 1. I must be sensitive to when I am losing my peace and respond to it by not losing my focus on the Lord, as Jesus is greater than I and the spiritual dragons standing before me that I do not see. 2. I must recognize and acknowledge that I cannot fight a spiritual battle on my

own and truly know that when I am nothing God is my everything. 3. I can then call out to God for help and rely completely upon Him. 4. I will patiently wait upon the timing of God's wisdom to go into battle in the manner of which He sees fit. 5. I will rely upon God to lead me beside the still waters and restore my soul by His embrace. 6. I will be grateful once again by remembering that I am free to love God as He first loved me all over again. 7. I will Remember that God honors His word and to rest in it; as He is faithful to those whom honor it. 8. "Seek first the kingdom of God and HIS righteousness and then all these other things shall be added unto you." 9. Know that, "Every valley shall be raised up and every mountain shall be brought low. 10. Keep remembering your first love, "I will never leave nor forsake you." "I am faithful and just to bring to completion that good work, which I started in you."

URGENT! As God is a God of Life we must tolerate life, babies included, or we join the curse of the Kingdom of Death. However, pure evil is not to be tolerated, but put out of our lives.

Death is not in harmony with life, nor lies, nor theft. This is why, "We are to take every thought captive unto the subjection of Jesus Christ." Making sure we're not robbing God of our time or others, lying to Him or others, or murdering by keeping ourselves or other people away from a full relationship with Him that would grant them heaven.

John 10:1-16 (In reference to healing a man born blind) Jesus said, "I came into this world for judgment so that those who do not see may see, and those who do see may become blind. And some of the Pharisees near Him heard this and said, "We are not blind are we? If you were blind you would not have sinned. But now that you say 'we see' your sin remains.

Very truly I tell you, 'anyone who does not enter the sheep fold by the gate, but climbs in by another way is a thief and a bandit. The one who enters by the gate is the shepherd. The gatekeeper opens the gate for him, and the sheep hear his voice. He calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. When he has brought out all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him because they hear his voice. They will not follow a stranger, but they will run from him because they do not know the voice of strangers. Jesus used this figure of speech to them, but they didn't understand what he was saying to them.'

So again Jesus said to them, ‘Very truly I tell you I am the gate for the sheep. All who came before me are thieves and bandits; but the sheep did not listen to them.’ I am the gate. Whoever enters by me will be saved, and will come in and go out and find pasture. The thief comes only to steal, kill, and destroy. I came that they would have life and have it abundantly.

I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. The hired hand, who is not the shepherd and does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and runs away- and the wolf snatches them and scatters them. The hired hand runs away because the hired hand does not care for the sheep. I am the good shepherd I know my own and my own know me, just as the Father knows Me and I know the Father. And I lay down my life for the sheep. I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. So there will be one flock, one shepherd.”

I’m giving my opinion on the contextual sequence of the following scriptures, as I feel they were worked into me. “Now is the kingdom of heaven at hand and now is the prince of this world cast out.” “The dead in Christ shall rise again.” “We’re to redeem the time for the days are evil.” “The suffering of this present age is not worthy to be compared to what God has in store for us in the life of the world to come.” “Greater is He that is in me than He that is in the world.” “We’re in this world, but no longer of this world.” “We’re a new creation in Christ Jesus, behold old things are passing (have passed) away, all things are becoming (have become) new.” “Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word’s shall never pass away.” “And I shall create a new heaven and a new earth.” “The Joy of the Lord is my strength.” “Godliness with contentment is great gain.”

As we grow in our relationship, God clothes us with the salvation of Himself from the inside out. “The kingdom of heaven is from within.” God deposits Himself and as He grows, we’re cultivated as we expand in a relationship with Him, He moves what is incomplete out of us with the completion of Himself from within our inner-spaces. We can have as much of God as we want of Him. I’ve learned He has more substance to offer from within His completion than my outer-space surroundings from without, as they’re painfully incomplete.

After growing in relations to God and comprehending His mind (that of being set free from the slavery of Satan and reconciled to His Father), as He places it within us. Then the truth of His love grows more fervently, as He starts to become an extension of ourselves and we Him. It is here by standing in Him, we take root in the ground, our motions cease and become His and we bear the fruit of the gifts (Gal. 5:22-23) of His Holy Spirit, as “He is the vine and we are the (child) branches and apart from Him we can do nothing.” We have stood still to know that He is God and that His pace is different from the driving spirits of the world, which we had become accustomed to. Taking on His gentle and patient nature, as a first fruit, were stopped in our tracks from having a self-serving abrasive attitude to having a change in one of service to God. We have discovered the stance of the shod of peace within God’s kingdom, as His precious child, our hand has found its way into His and we no longer move from His protective side, which has become more precious to us than the world. By standing still we have found reality, which is to say the shield of faith that quenches all thoughts that would suggest He is not.

God continues to grow in us and we take on the breastplate of His righteousness, guarding our hearts, not to join ourselves to estranged spirits that would draw our affections away from the source of His life; which I’ve discovered to be found only in Him. “God works all things for good, for those who love Him.”

Next as an extension of ourselves we learn the tolerance of long suffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness (loyalty), (delicate) gentleness, self-control in the handling of God’s word, which has now become a sword in the actions of our hands and on the words of our tongues (remember the right attitude is very important / our conduct should match our words). For we have girded our loins that we may be consistent with the truth that we bear, as not to trip over ourselves from living in a loose manner. For as Jesus has said, “Can a fig tree bear olive berries?” Do we express the spirits of this world, which steal life, or do we express God’s Holy Spirit that gives it.

#### IV

All our senses have the ability to discern the spiritual world. Having a clear vision tells us we are able to see with soundness of mind. A mind that is sound has no darkness, full of light this person is able to

understand themselves; from what they know of themselves in the image of God. With no confusion clouding their judgment they start out from a standpoint of peace where there is no distress to cloud the focus of their vision. All else has become small compared to God.

The touch of a sudden wind picking up tells us that there is a disturbance in the air. Violent enough winds (Whirlwinds) can tell us we are going to lose our peace if we don't go for cover, as led of the Lord's wisdom or perhaps, “The Lord is my defense I shall not be moved.” Wisdom can also be found in the changing of the seasons. Where we lose sight of ourselves when trials sudden and without warning disrupt our lives. For the surface of still waters become turbulent and we lose sight of the image of God, which reflects for us the way to go. When we tell the Lord we are afraid, sometimes He guides us into standing our ground, at others He lets us know we are still under preparation for the battle at hand and for now to give Him time to move. Learning when to wait and when to move is a part of discernment, but not losing focus that God is God throughout our trials is key. For when we wait long enough we'll find out if the truth bears witness of itself; the word of God to the history of the church or peace returning to us in the face of a confused restless spirit or not.

Perfect pitch in sound allows us to stay alert when we are in tune to the harmony of how God's word is in line with the history of the church. It plays a certain note of rest in a restless world, which we know we are just passing through and that this painful place of incompleteness is not all there is. I look forward to the complete, as when love and truth are in balance there is the full fragrance of the ‘Rose of Sharon’ from the atmosphere of heaven.

When all goes well in life we can taste the joy of gladness from within. There is a certain crispness that comes when being fully alive and freedom comes, from our emotions and thoughts balancing out in each stage of growth in life, as we develop. Then looking on a little further, knowing there is still more ground to cover in our progress, a suffering comes. Especially when we try to handle unruly dragons. (Gal. 5:19-20) in our strength and wind up in disaster. When not trained to express ourselves in a loving way, by not holding onto God long enough, incomplete pictures do not give clarity. Outside of His timing we then give responses without knowing the fullness of life.

## V

When we are in tune with God we can discern spirits around us that are not in tune with Him. Varying degrees of turbulence try to disrupt our resting in God's kingdom of peace, depending on how we respond shall determine the outcome of the battle.

If we try to handle unrest in our own strength, which is what we do when we have knowledge without wisdom, we become puffed up (less loving) and do not remember what love was not. Nor do we call upon our first love Jesus Christ who just saved us out of all that was dark and carried us into the land of the living filled with truth and light. When we neglect to wait on the Lord and take matters into our own hands, for our convenience, without considering another before Him. We will not grow in our relationship with God without being brutally whittled down by other spirits before him. "The Lord chastens whom He loves." We need to move at a pace where we've slowed down to catch up with God for perspective; being brutally honest with ourselves and others each step of the way, while realizing we're before Him.

Otherwise, darkness breaks up our vision, the image of what it is to be normal by observing the image of God becomes distorted and the clarity of our mind becomes choppy from distress in varying degrees. In our own knowledge we thrash about and this invites more darkness to enter in, with the spirits that come along inside it. Then further losing our vision from the turbulent waters of our mind, concentration gets broken and when agitated we get sucked into whirlwinds, where there is no peace. Further catastrophe leads to torment and torment leads to a crazy mind; where in increasing darkness we make harmful choices and start to destroy ourselves. Until there is a complete darkness where we do not even recognize our name anymore and here in demonic possession spirits drive us at will.

The alternative is to turn to God and ask Him for help. "Those who wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength. They shall mount up with wings as eagles. They shall run and not grow weary, walk and not grow faint, teach me Lord, teach me to wait." When God answers, He moves out all of the choppy turbulent dark waters that were robbing you of your sanity. And again, "He leads me by the still water's and restores my soul." All the lies that were twisting reality

have been removed. There is now peace to embrace God’s love all over, as Satan has been cast back out into darkness for us to again recognize Christ’s firm foundation. Where God can continue building us into His image and likeness as we continue focusing upon Him.

There is a stage in between crazy and demonic possession where we fluctuate back and forth in what are called mini-possessions. Here sight is lost of what our hands are doing until after the destructive deed to our spiritual and physical lives are done. These addictions leave us in the service of dragon spirits that have moved into us and living within they control a mind to get their needs met in place of a person’s pain that they tried to handle within their own pride. If we interfere with God’s dealing with these people, we enable them to remain in their addictions. For they never hit bottom to call out to God. There are flip flop or substitute addictions that can take the place of what we just came out of; we can literally end up jumping out of the frying pan and into the fire.

In 1 Corinthians 5:3-5 The Apostle Paul left instructions on how to deal with these people. You are to turn this man over for the destruction of the flesh that the Spirit may be saved on the last day.” “I’d rather you we’re hot or cold, for the lukewarm I shall spew out of my mouth.” God can work with someone who acknowledges they have a problem, but if we prevent someone from seeing they have a problem, then we have invited their addiction in to control our life as well; co-dependency is also an addictive killer. Keep in mind, “A drunkard (IN ANY MANNER OF SPIRIT) shall not inherit the kingdom of heaven. We all live in the belly of a beast world where we pick up addictions to numb out the pain of being digested. How do we get out of the belly of the beast? (Jesus lights our way out of the valley.)

“Let the week say I am strong and the poor say I am rich because of what the Lord has done for us.” Humble yourself in the sight of the Lord and He shall lift you up. “If you lose your life for my Names Sake you’ll find it.” When we turn our life over to Jesus Christ we become a part of His family and God takes care of His children. You have found light in a dark belly, life in a place of deadly enzymes that are trying to digest you. “We are now in this world, but no longer of this world.” And delivered from the belly of the beast.

The closer I get to God the greater His awesome surpassing beauty becomes, above His creations that have displayed the image of who He is in the aspects of each one of them. Watch out for haughtiness!

“We’re to be rooted and grounded in the love of God.” The deeper my affections are towards God the deeper I’m drawn into His interior self; beneath the spirits of this world that had tried to keep me apart from Him in any way they could. This is where what is yet to come according to prophecy has lit up for me. It was prophesied that the Messiah would come and He did. Now there is to be a second coming. The more I know Him who has been resurrected, through His character, by His word, the more I see Him at hand. Not only Him, but the prophecies unfolding, just before the time of His arrival. Those who sleep in the spirits that God compassionately brought me of, knowing the path, start to light up in their conditions behind me. “Lord have mercy on us all and keep drawing us closer to you as well.”

Jesus said, “In my Father’s House there are many rooms, I go and prepare a place for you.” John the Baptist said’ “That I may decrease that He may increase all the more.” I get the sense that after we’re cleansed by Christ’s blood the more the spirits of this world are moved out of us. The more room there is for God’s Holy Spirit to usher His kingdom into us; I believe here we’ll find more room to relate with Him in heaven. “Where to be seated in heavenly places with Christ Jesus.” And from this vantage point we can discern, as long as we remain at peace and not try to rise, beyond being a co-heir to the throne outside of God’s character to fight Satan, but rather remain with Christ in His Kingdom of peace; bearing His full fruits justly, this is what fights our battles against the spirits that we discern.

In discernment we must understand the person of God we are in a relationship with in a complete way to have our incompleteness moved out; gradually coming to know Him better. If we do not examine what we believe, then someone or manner of spirit is leading us on blindly to never see the steps of the path we’re on; nor where it will take us, as our future will remain uncertain, till we fall off the end of the cliff in time or are carried away by continuing to hold onto our Savior’s hand.

We’re not to lose sight of the truth of any actions before our God; as He is completion Himself. Actions and words must be in balance to bear witness with our loving Lord during our swim in the sea of time or we’ll lose our way. Walk in the fresh light lest darkness overtake.

## WHAT IS REALITY REALLY?

### PART -7-

We see, hear, smell, taste, touch and visualize by these senses we are given. Then making ourselves comfortable, as possible in the world in which we live, we pass on our views to the next generation to preserve what is real, but how do we really know we have it all right? What would happen if there were a better way all along that we never knew about that goes beneath the underpinnings of the foundation we build upon, would this make our concepts wrong?

There is something wrong with the way we perceive life when killing, greed, envy and lustful pleasures hold the human race together, as apart of reality, within the framework of time. Are we aware of what forces there are behind our choices in the spectrum of reality? Is there something behind the visible that we do not see?

We are inside a chain of events called time: A progression of sequences that move us forward as we develop through its physical, spiritual, and emotional properties.

Within the physical world we age and mature as the library in the mind internally enlarges spiritually within our growth. Spirits through thoughts received in the spiritual gives us sight into the physical where we make life and death choices. Each thought is like a book of information stored in the brain that we reference. When the library is full, reality's become shaped until we learn how to empty our shelves, through this free will of choice. Learning how to choose the deeper more satisfying life giving thoughts stabilizes me, as I'm brought into the moment physically by the right kind of Spirit, which keeps me away from the discomfort of obsessions; this has become my way of life.

Time is also a part of our physical world, but when in the wrong spiritual mindset while in its motion, which further pushes us into spiritual motions; we're found to move so fast that we can be dashed to pieces upon its waves. There is no still and firm foundation that we can build upon when all is restless around us. Aging within the unstable sequences we are in, we find ourselves inside the process of being moved outside of absolute reality with an unstable base. Where found emotionally unstable, through external surroundings that detach sound thoughts from them, we're placed in unfortunate limits within our choice. Then finding ourselves grasping for an identity apart from a specific point of view we've been trained into, when untrue, there is no complete picture for all of wisdoms options.

A problem is created when trying to call what is unstable stable. For when one tries to build balance in an off balanced world, denying its true properties, within this strike of bending reality against them; the library inside the mind can be broken and mental illness set in. This is what happens when one is born into that which is unstable with a tendency to call it stable; a shared strong point of agreement that is untrue twists reality and the societal structure within it. If this is all one knows and they buy into this concept of incompleteness passed off for the complete (relative as absolute) trapped a person can become in off balanced confusion; where finding no rest to gather thoughts, away from breaking the cycle

of incompleteness that they are in, keeps one imprisoned. Agreed shared delusion is not reality.

However there is a true reality that allows for choices to be made and join every heart together by love and truth balancing out for there to be an honest light to guide all out from darkness through The One True & Holy Spirit. He transcends to break distortions within times unstable progression, by bringing hearts together, with the fullness of His entrance from the completion that He brings. Where we're no longer reaching for spirits to stabilize within the instability of not seeing with sight, but now we can build on the light that brings us into the moment, allowing for all to see the dragons their hands are reaching for; that which kept their hands trapped in time and away from the eternal. (Demonic spirits are behind every addiction that offers a false stability and leads to death in place of life.) Deceptively these spirits keep away sight of joining completion and here we fall back into the incomplete, as a turbine of energy for evil spirits to feed upon, where we become drained.

Life is not deflected when God feeds us the completion of His body, blood, soul and divinity, but lives do get sucked away when lacking in understanding just what is being offered.

## II

Finding Completion in an incomplete world takes us outside of time opening our thoughts and emotions to join in balance. For it is when our thoughts and emotions balance out we discover the stability of sanity (Peace of Mind) in a chaotic unstable world. We know we have emotional balance when we can make choices that will not leave us incomplete in our judgment. For when in part we're emotionally missing, we quickly discover, our choices always find us inappropriate and in trouble. We know we're growing when we do not handle our mistakes on our own, but quickly turn them over to God. For this is where we can recognize that God by His completion is shaping us to change, from the unstable to meet with His transcending hand to join all, by grafting us to Him-self. Understanding our precious worth in His sight is where we enter into being in touch with eternal life. Where smiling from the inside out we're discovered in touch with that which we could not do for ourselves. God by His Son Jesus Christ takes away our reproach of death and brings us into a full awakening of reality; where we're really made alive.

## III

Not being grounded within times unrecognized instabilities leaves people tormented by the fear of How to survive it. This survival mentality keeps us restlessly in motion within the prison of time's kingdom and away from having the stability of rest. With an every man for himself mentality, division is quick to set in and with great emotional disturbances, this further impairs having rational judgment from having unrest while away from God's kingdom of peace.

Did you ever hear the thought: What can I collect in my own space to make myself comfortable? This is a dividing thought that leaves each one wanting to rule (CONTROL) their own world rather than trust to be ruled by God’s bigger one. Where with the larger space, from God’s eternal world of completion, all would find the freedom of a father’s love and be completed by the comfort of His inward embrace.

Nothing satisfies when we’re outside the motion of whom God created us to be. For how can we exist to enjoy the truth of His presence while moved by the motion of deceiving spirits; seducing to convince that when we are not we are, where within this lie, outside the moment of our true selves we remain trapped in all that is false.

What is false is not reality, only a dark light that does not allow us to see the truth to truly comprehend it. Here in the dark we make choices that are incomplete till finally experiencing enough of life to know that something is wrong. For when life has no meaning, downed in low energy operation with fall a part moves, we go missing in action from the rough ride of aimless waves with no direction while trying to search against the tide of time.

#### IV

Originally we could see reality with complete perception from within the pure light of Love + Truth (Balanced) = Harmony. In discord and incomplete we now find ourselves, where left uneasy, we search for the answer to bring stability to an unstable world. Beyond distractions, deflections, disruptions, distortions, and deceptions there is God’s heart in His Son that leads to His hand; then on into the perfection of a complete heaven itself. Yet so few find it because they’ve been trained to not see the balance of His light.

Instead children behold eyes not looking for God’s and become lost in the crowd of the ungodly in all that is false. From generation to generation there’s an increasing darkness that becomes increasingly more dangerous. For the darker reality gets the more people lose sight of God and the fact that He is their Maker and not they themselves.

#### V

What beholds our eyes can blind us. The way a serpent hypnotizes its prey before it strikes. It is important to know what we are looking at for this reason; that we may practice what we understand and in this way be connected to truth ourselves or be swallowed out of existence.

I was born out of touch with what was happening around me. I never seemed to connect with the social structure I found myself in. No bonding love with hugs that would make me feel safe enough to stabilize. Always on the move looking for answers to try and experience life while slipping in and out of complacency; I soon realized that most people practiced what they did not understand and knew if I told them they would get offended, possibly enough to never speak to me again.

Here I stood damned if I did or damned if I didn't, but then I learned the third choice of giving time . . . time. There is a whole sequence of doors that open & close and when I learn to become a patient enough observer within the protocol of God's timing of love + truth (balanced) = Harmony in place of my own discord that would leave me alone and in the dark. There is a time and a place for everything in reality; understanding this is what will always give us a rich and full life. A life that is beyond death no matter what surroundings we might find ourselves in. For when we are complete, from the inside out, herein lay fullness of life. Then even when challenged if we remain honest we shall arise out of incompletions dark pit.

Where Art Thou?

Behold the beauty of the Lord  
Know Him in the craft of His Creations  
Able is He to supply all our needs  
He is the source of everything!

Where art thou, not mindful of God?  
He is there; do you not see Him?  
Who has your eye?  
What is it?

Seeing judgment without mercy or perhaps not God at all?  
There's an angel of darkness that wants you to call.  
Not to find answers beyond discouragement is its ploy,  
Blocked from the enjoyment of heaven, beware bitter is this dark light.

I say if reality doth not behold God  
You are lost and know it not.  
Look beyond the spaces in your mind to see completion, embrace the whole.  
He is there you know, I see Him alive and waiting!

So be not pushed by spirits in time  
Which seek you as dragon's morsel delight  
Stand firm on eternity's shore instead  
And walk a walk of life.

Have you wounds that will not close with what beholds your eye?  
Be not distracted, deflected, disrupted or deceived, God is joy.  
So be ye healed, not incomplete in chains of sin, not wage of death encounter  
Him.  
Love and truth must live within balance of light, in Son of God, Jesus the Christ.

## About The Book

I couldn't believe what I was seeing. It can't be! And yet once off the ride of the beast with of pleasure and no satisfaction; I was now able to see what was left standing. The mirror of reality had become shattered and all that was left standing was a desolate wasteland with many mirages.

God brings both satisfaction and order in the midst of a confused world. Now that I have eyes to see, I choose to follow Him as He leads me away from all that is false and towards His land of promise. For after tasting the eternal life, which I know He has to offer, I'll never settle for the sands of death that the devil had me convinced was life; no never again.

I have lived and seen it all, from the utter most to the gutter most, and after experiencing life for over fifty years I know how draining it can be without the balance of unfailing love and everlasting truth to give one the eternal light of life for a maximum perception. The best I was able to do was to achieve an addiction without Him.

Things are not always what they appear to be. Are we following projected images upon our minds, or reality? To find meaning in life one has to search for answers.

Faith gives way to praise opening the door to eternity. This allows us to experience, in a time based out of order world, what we were originally to be birthed into. For where there is order there is absolute fellowship with the light of love and truth in balance for a maximum perception of what's going on within ourselves and those around us.

“101 Ways to Kill the Devil in Your Life,” was written to understand the warfare that is taking place behind the scene of the physical world in which we live. In my studies, I learned that what takes place in the spiritual world accounts for around 95% of what life is truly about. Now, you can get back what the devil has stolen away from it.

### The Journey Continues

Be on the look out for the Calington Castle (Revised series starting 2013 Aug.- 2015 May) fictional trilogy that has been crafted out over 25 years.

[www.authorhouse.com](http://www.authorhouse.com)

Click on Calington Castle cover on WEB PAGE to see book burps!

Places I donate money to:

[wwwlovinggrace.org](http://wwwlovinggrace.org)

mercycorps

[Leesleyfilms.net](http://Leesleyfilms.net)

CrossCatholicOutreach

“101 Ways to Kill the Devil in Your Life”



“101 Ways to Kill the Devil in Your Life”



“101 Ways to Kill the Devil in Your Life”

